

PUBLIC SECTOR GOVT. — DEFENCE

1988 JUNE — ~~JULY~~ AUGUST

**IAC/SOCIOLOGY RESEARCH PROGRAM\***

Address: Dept of Sociology, University of the Witwatersrand, Jan Smuts Ave, JHB 2001

Phone:

(011) 716 1111

Project Leader:

Professor E. Webster

Membership/Constituency:

Research programme within the sociology department

Aims and Objectives:

To conduct research into health and safety as an industrial relations issue and work study as an industrial relations issue. To date research has concentrated on the organisation of work and safety in the South African gold mining industry

Current Research:

Research into industrial accidents, with a focus on mining accidents

Commissioned research:

Research into industrial health and safety and work study/productivity

Publications:

J. P. Ieger

Towards Safer

Underground Gold

Mining

June 1985

RI5

*CAF/Tony*  
**Visit for SADF man** *2/6/88* *256*

JOHANNESBURG. — A high-ranking Cuban government journalist says a member of the SADF undergoing medical treatment in a hospital in Havana is to be visited by a delegation of the International Committee of the Red Cross. Sergeant Johan Papenfus, who received serious thigh and leg wounds in southern Angola, was flown to Cuba after being captured by Cuban troops.

Reports by Staff Reporter, Own Correspondent, Sapa-Reuters-AP and UPI

# Cuban Threat

CMT Troops  
3/16/88  
254

# base ILKS



President Castro

General Malan

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

**IN AN angry statement Defence Minister General Magnus Malan threatened last night to reconsider the Angolan-Namibian peace initiative as a result of the "aggressive bravado" of Cuba's President Fidel Castro.**

General Malan responded to President Castro's disclosure that a new air base was being constructed near the Angola-Namibia border to bring Cuban fighter jets close to the frontline.

In a challenging speech President Castro said Cuba now had the means to confront any South African adventure in Angola. "If they want to fight, the enemy can suffer a serious defeat," he told delegates of non-aligned countries in Havana yesterday.

Giving an unusually detailed account of Cuban clashes with the SADF, he said the latest military encounters in southern Angola had totally changed the balance of forces in the region and South Africa now wanted to negotiate because of losses it had suffered in Angola at the hands of a Cuban force it had never previously faced

Cuba decided to move its troops, tanks and air cover further south late last year because of the offensive around Cuito Canavale, the president said.

The reinforcements included the dispatch of the best Cuban pilots for MiG-23 fighter aircraft until aerial superiority over the South Africans was reached. This was in addition to already existing superior or anti-aircraft defence "Then," according to President Castro, "South Africa showed fear and began to refuse to fight."

On November 23 the first Cuban reinforcement units left for Angola by ship and plane. They arrived in Cuito Cuanavale on December 5.

"On January 13 South Africa launched an offensive against Cuito Cuanavale and on February 14 they attacked again with 150 armoured vehicles."

This attack was stopped by a small number of Cuban tanks, he claimed.

On February 25, March 1 and March 23, South African attacks were repelled, causing the enemy a "high number of losses."

Thousands of mines that had been planted destroyed several South African tanks. After six months of fighting the South Africans had not been able to capture Cuito Cuanavale.

"They are wondering if we are going to advance, if we are going to take the dam nearby, on

page 3

From page 3  
Castro's "bravado" which clearly showed he was dismissing the current peace moves of a negotiated solution."

Responding to South African warnings that a recent Cuban advance in southern Angola could jeopardize the peace talks, the Angolan ambassador to Lusaka, Mr Luis Neto Kiambata, told Reuters yesterday that Cuban and Angolan soldiers had never crossed into Namibia since Angolan independence from Portugal in 1975.

"Angola is a sovereign state and has the right to control its own frontiers," he said. Reacting to President Castro's statements last night, General Malan said Russia and the Angolan government should take note of Dr

Castro's "bravado" which clearly showed he was dismissing the current peace moves of a negotiated solution."

Responding to South African warnings that a recent Cuban advance in southern Angola could jeopardize the peace talks, the Angolan ambassador to Lusaka, Mr Luis Neto Kiambata, told Reuters yesterday that Cuban and Angolan soldiers had never crossed into Namibia since Angolan independence from Portugal in 1975.

"Angola is a sovereign state and has the right to control its own frontiers," he said. Reacting to President Castro's statements last night, General Malan said Russia and the Angolan government should take note of Dr

Castro's "bravado" which clearly showed he was dismissing the current peace moves of a negotiated solution."

## RC students propose conscription alternative

Sta 16/88 By Winnie Graham

The National Catholic Federation of Students (NCFS) has outlined a proposed "alternative service programme" to military conscription

Details of the programme, which envisages the churches in southern Africa employing conscripts in secular, welfare and community projects at the pay of a private in the army, are contained in *The Southern Cross*, the Catholic newspaper published yesterday

According to the report, the Catholic, Anglican and Lutheran churches have accepted the principles of the programme which "seeks ways in which national servicemen could serve the people of South Africa"

It said that alternative service programmes would give servicemen the chance of showing their commitment to being peacemakers

But it pointed out that the proposals did not offer protection to conscientious objectors from the sanctions of the law.

# Cubans:

By TOS WENTZEL  
Political Correspondent

AK641 6/8/88 (254)

A CALL-UP of certain Citizen Force units as part of precautions against Cuban troop movements in southern Angola is being considered.

Military sources today confirmed the possibility of such a move. They said this would mainly be part of the Defence Force's strategy of being prepared for all contingencies.

The military, including the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, have recently played down suggestions that South Africa has aggressive intentions in Angola.

One source said today that the SADF had regular call-up programmes and that some of them might be due now.

Meanwhile, Sapa-Reuter reports from Lusaka that a senior Angolan diplomat has claimed that Unita rebels, with United States help, are moving their main bases to Zaire in preparation for a thrust at Angola's northern economic heartland.

## Big airlift

The Angolan ambassador in Lusaka, Mr Luis Neto Kiambata, said that US aircraft were ferrying Unita equipment from rebel headquarters at Jamba, in south-east Angola, to areas in Zaire on the border with northern Angola.

There was no immediate way to verify the reported rebel re-deployment — a distance of about 1 300 km in a straight line and much farther by the roundabout route through Zaire.

If confirmed it would represent a major political as well as military move, taking Dr Jonas Savimbi's pro-Western movement out of the shadow of its main sponsor, South Africa, in an apparent effort to bolster its claims to a place in current peace negotiations.

## US pressure

Mr Kiambata said that "the United States is pressing Unita and South Africa to dismantle Jamba and all the Unita equipment is being transferred to Zaire... It is being done now".

He said the rebels hoped to set up a new base in Quimbele that would directly threaten northern Angola's diamond fields and oil wells, the main source of the country's wealth.

Dr Savimbi's present headquarters at Jamba is on the border with Namibia about 1 300 km south-east of Luanda and about the same distance south of Uige province.

In Lisbon, Abel Chivukuvuku, one of several Unita officials in the Portuguese capital, said the rebels had no intention of moving their main base to Zaire or setting up bases outside Angola.

"Our main base is and will remain in Jamba. We do not intend setting up bases outside Angola," he said.

He confirmed that Unita hoped to expand its activities in northern Angola but said no big cross-border operation was involved.

SADF UP TO MORE

UN urged to 'remove threat to peace'

Star 6/6/88

# SA possesses nuclear weapons — Mugabe

(254)

NEW YORK — South Africa has nuclear weapons and a strategic motive for using them, President Robert Mugabe of Zimbabwe has told the United Nations.

The only possible targets for these weapons were blacks, "a people

the racist Pretoria regime has historically treated as 'sub-humans', he said in prepared remarks to a UN special session on disarmament,

Mr Mugabe is chairman of the Non-aligned Movement.

The Department of Foreign Affairs, the State

President's Office and the Atomic Energy Corporation declined to comment.

Mr Mugabe said that, according to reports over several years, South Africa had a nuclear potential Pretoria had introduced nuclear weapons into Africa, thwarting African leaders' efforts

to have the continent declared a nuclear-free zone.

"The regime that possesses those weapons, South Africa, has not only the strategic motive to want to use such weapons at some stage, but also practises a racist doctrine which will serve to erase any psychological inhibitions against using those weapons," Mr Mugabe said

"Is it not ironic that those Western states which proclaim their commitment to non-proliferation of nuclear weapons with such vigour, turn out to be the ones to have given a nuclear capability to South Africa, a state that has refused to sign the non-proliferation treaty or to place all its nuclear facilities under International Atomic Energy Agency standards?"

Mr Mugabe deplored the failure of the UN Security Council to respond to a 1986 call by leaders of the Non-aligned Movement for measures to meet the danger posed by a nuclear South Africa

"We urge that body again from this podium to act to remove this threat to international peace and security," he said. — Sapa-Reuter

readily available and it will take much time and expense to gather such information

Temporary military bases

1137 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether he will furnish information on temporary military bases located within or in close proximity to unrest areas in the Black residential areas, if not, why not, if so, (a) how many such bases are there and (b) what was the total cost of operating and maintaining such bases during the latest specified 12-month period for which information is available,
- (2) whether the servicemen present in these bases are used to perform military duties only, if not, (a) why not and (b) what other duties do they perform?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) Yes
- (a) 14
- (b) 1 May 1987 until 30 April 1988 R5 754 846,52
- (2) Yes

SADF Training facilities in African territories

1162 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether the South African Defence Force extends training facilities to defence force members in any African territories, if so, (a) which territories are involved and (b) what was the cost thereof to the State during the latest specified period of 12 months for which figures are available,
- (2) whether security force members of any African territories are being trained in South Africa, if so, what are the relevant details?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) and (2) Yes It is, however, not considered in the interest of the RSA and the other countries concerned to divulge any information in this regard
  - Police reservists leave facilities
- 1164 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether he will furnish information on the leave facilities available to police reservists in the employ of (a) a certain corporation, the name of which has been furnished to the South African Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply, (b) Armscor and (c) any other statutory and/or parastatal bodies falling under his control, if not, why not, if so,
- (2) whether any specific leave facilities are available to such police reservists, if not, why not, if so, what specific facilities in respect of each such body?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) (a), (b) and (c) Yes
- (2) No, because employees who perform duty as police reservists, do so on a voluntary after hours basis

Christmas cards sent out

1255 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

- (1) Whether (a) he, (b) the Department of Education and Training and/or (c) the Department of Development Aid sent out Christmas cards in 1987, if so, (i) what total number of cards was printed, (ii) to whom were they sent, (iii) what was the total cost of producing and distributing these cards, and (iv) who was responsible for printing them, in each case,
- (2) whether postage stamps were used to send out these Christmas cards, if not, how were they distributed?

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID

- (1) (a) Yes
- (b) Yes
- (c) Yes
- (1) (a) and (c)
- (i) 2 350
- (ii) 1 382 cards were posted to dignitaries and to people from whom Christmas cards were received in an official capacity
- The balance of the cards is being kept for future use
- (iii) The producing cost amounted to

R2 380,17 The distributing cost cannot be determined as it forms part of the total cost with which the Department is debited for by the Post Office for all post, sent by the Department

- (iv) The Government Printer printed the Minister's cards and envelopes CompuPrint (Pty) Ltd printed the Director General Development Aid's cards and envelopes and Bowcor Investment Holdings printed cards and envelopes for the Department of Development Aid which were used by the two Deputy Directors-General

(1) (b) (i) 1 740

(ii) Deputy Minister of Education and Director-General: Education and Training

Cards were posted to dignitaries and to people from whom Christmas cards were received in an official capacity

Regional Director: Highveld and Regional Director: Johannesburg

Circuit Office Staff, Architects who render services to the Region, Chief Directors in Head Office, Minister of Education and Development Aid, Deputy Minister of Education, Managing Directors of private companies having regular dealings with the Department, Director-General Education and Training,

Regional Directors of other regions, Members of the Joint Management Centre

Regional Director: Cape Region Circuit Office Staff, Directors and Chief Directors in Head office.

Regional Director Natal Region Circuit Office Staff, Principals of schools

(iii) The producing cost amounted to R1 756,48 The distributing cost cannot be determined as it forms part of the total cost with which the Department is debited for by the Post Office for all post, sent by the Department

(iv) Deputy Minister and Director-General: Education and Training

The Government Printer printed the cards and envelopes

Regional Director: Highveld Donated by De Jager-HAUM

Regional Director: Johannesburg Donated by De Jager-HAUM

Regional Director: Cape

Mr Wedding Card Port Elizabeth

Regional Director: Natal City Printing Works Pietermaritzburg

(2) No The cards were distributed by means of official envelopes

poll conducted at Kirstenbosch was based on the contents of a previous professional opinion poll. It was not deemed necessary to have that professional service rendered again because we had all the information we wanted.

Mr K M ANDREW Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, may I ask him whether he intends to undertake any investigation into the erection of the gates and fences that is taking place at Kirstenbosch?

The MINISTER Mr Speaker, I have already conducted a personal investigation and I am quite satisfied that what has been done there was necessary, and that there is nothing suspicious or anything which is not in the public interest.

Development boards in Cape/Natal/Orange Free State: allowances for members

\*21 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

Whether any members of any development boards in (a) the Cape, (b) Natal and (c) the Orange Free State were paid any allowances after the boards of which they were members had been abolished, if so, (i) which members, (ii) of which boards were they members, (iii) what action has been taken as a result and (iv) what total amount is involved?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

This matter vests in the Administrators of the different Provincial Governments and they furnished the following information

(a), (b) and (c) No

Rest of question falls away

Umgeni, police action against persons queuing for pensions

\*22 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether, with reference to information furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, any police action was taken against persons queuing for pensions in Umgeni, Durban, on or about 20 May 1988, if so, (a) what form did this action take (b) (i) why and (ii) on whose instructions was it taken and

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

(c) how many (i) policemen and (ii) members of the public were involved,

(2) whether any (a) policemen and/or (b) members of the public were injured in the incident, if so, (i) who, (ii) what was the nature of the injuries sustained and (iii) what action was taken by the Police as a result,

(3) whether any inquiry is to be held into the incident, if not, why not, if so, (a) what will be the terms of reference of the body conducting this inquiry and (b) when is it anticipated that the results of the inquiry will be available,

(4) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) to (4)

On 20 May 1988 an official of the Natal Provincial Administration paid social pensions to approximately 600 Blacks of different ages and both sexes. For reasons of security only five persons were allowed into the hall at a time, while the remainder of the persons queued outside the hall to await their turn.

The persons started to push forward in order to gain access to the hall as quickly as possible. In this process they became riotous and the possibility arose that they would have overrun the hall and in so doing endangered the life of the official and the safety of the R40 000 in cash. The Police were called in to assist.

Four policemen arrived at the hall and made an attempt to bring the crowd under control. Several of these persons scuffled with one of these members. The member squirted three spurts with an aerosol tearsmoke canister in the direction of these persons. Only the persons in the immediate vicinity of the member were slightly affected. However, the crowd immediately calmed down and at the request of the Police, awaited their turn to be paid in an orderly manner. The pay-out was continued under the supervision of the Police and was completed at 15h10. Nobody was injured during the incident.

The Police action not only ensured the safety of the official and the cash but also prevented the rioting from spreading further as a result of

which persons could have been injured and the hall could have been damaged

No complaints were received and further investigation into the matter is not being instituted.

Mr P G SOAL Mr Speaker, arising from the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, may I ask him whether he will confirm that these were old-age pensions that were being paid out on that day?

Pakkes area, East Griqualand: recommendations of Commission for Co-operation and Development

\*23 Mr R W HARDINGHAM asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

(1) Whether the Commission for Co-operation and Development has made any recommendations regarding the allocation of funds for the upgrading of the Pakkes area in East Griqualand, if so,

(2) whether any funds have been allocated for this purpose, if so, (a) what amount and (b) when, if not, when is it proposed that funds will be allocated?

†The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID

(1) The Commission for Co-operation and Development recommended that the Pakkes area (the farm Waterval 294 and the remaining portion of the Melkspruit 293) be upgraded, but no specific recommendations on the allocation of funds for the upgrading of the areas were made

(2) Yes

(a) R190 000,00

(b) 1988/89 Bookyear

Stellenbosch Commando arms carried in Kaya Mandi Township

\*24 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Defence †

(1) With reference to his reply to Question No 24 on 17 May 1988, what arms did the members of the Stellenbosch Commando have with them during the operation on 26 March 1988 in the Kaya Mandi Township in Stellenbosch,

(2) whether members of this commando arrested any persons who were present in

and around the hostels at the time of the operation, if so,

(3) whether any members of this commando entered the hostels at any time during the operation, if so, (a) how many members, (b) for what reasons and (c) for how long?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER (for the Minister of Defence)

(1) Personal weapons

(2) No

(3) No

Kaya Mandi: raid

\*25 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order †

(1) Whether, with reference to the reply of the Minister of Defence to Question No 24 on 17 May 1988, persons other than members of the South African Police made representations to the Police to carry out a raid on the hostels at Kaya Mandi, Stellenbosch, on 26 March 1988, if so,

(2) whether he will make known the names of these persons, if not, why not, if so, who?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) I refer the hon member to the hon the Minister's press statement of 26 April 1988 which I table

(2) No, because the identity of all complainants is regarded as confidential

Restrictions imposed on certain person

\*26 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order †

(1) Whether any restrictions have been imposed on a certain person, particulars of whom have been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (a) on what date, (b) what restrictions and (c) what is the name of the person concerned,

(2) whether any representations have been received for these restrictions to be relaxed, if so, (a) from whom, (b) on what dates and (c) what was the purport of the representations

(3) whether the Police have replied to these

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



(2) (a) (i) 11 150 houses and 18 650 informal structures

(ii) 3 658 on existing official waiting list

(b) 200

(3) (a) (i) 901

(ii) 619

(iii) 915

(iv) 33

(b) (i) All stands have toilets

(ii) Water taps (standpipes) in streets

(iii) None Available at local private entrepreneurs

(4) (a) (i) A soccer stadium with 20 000 seats, 4 netball courts, 4 soccer fields covered with grass and 20 practice soccer fields

(ii) None

(b) (i) 85 formal and 657 informal shops

(ii) (aa) 118

(bb) 68 are being developed

(5) (a) (i) 216 Licenced taxis  
Jakaranda Busdiens (Intestate Bus Lines)  
Qwaqwa Busdiens  
SA Transport Services

(ii) Jakaranda Busdiens is subsidized with 50% by the Department of Development Aid in regard to workers on trips within Botshabelo Trips from Botshabelo to areas outside it are the responsibility of the Department of Transport which does not subsidize on a percentage basis but varies in accordance to distance travelled, e.g

(i) From Botshabelo to Bloemfontein by one route (65 km) for a 5-day ticket  
Total R20 50 Subsidy R12,70

*Steward*

Jan Smuts Airport, if so, (a) when and (b) to which airline, if not, why not,

(2) whether he has received any representations from any airline for rights to operate along such a route, if so, (a) when and (b) from what airline,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) Yes

(a) During September 1987

(b) Ciskei International Airways Corporation

(2) Yes.

(a) During September 1987

(b) Ciskei International Airways Corporation

(3) No

Waterkloof Air Force Base: aircraft delayed on 8 March 1988

\*10 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Defence

(1) Whether any aircraft at Waterkloof Air Force Base were delayed on the morning of 8 March 1988, if so, (a) which aircraft, (b) who were the passengers and (c) why,

(2) whether any complaints were made to the control tower at (a) Jan Smuts Airport and/or (b) Waterkloof Air Force Base as a result of this delay, if so, (i) by whom, (ii) what was the purport of the complaints and (iii) to whom were they made,

(3) whether any official subsequently visited the control tower at Jan Smuts Airport in connection with this incident, if so, (a) why, (b) on whose instructions and (c) what is the name and/or rank of this official?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER (for the Minister of Defence)

(1) No, (2) and (3) fall away

SAA: military supplies carried on passenger flights

\*11 Mr D J N MALCOMMESS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

*(Handwritten signature)*

*Steward*

(1) Whether the South African Airways carries any military supplies for the South African Defence Force on (a) international and (b) local passenger flights, if so, (2) whether any (a) ammunition, (b) rocket fuel, (c) other fuel, (d) hazardous material and (e) cargo conflicting with international regulations concerning passenger flights is carried on such flights, if so, why, (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) No

(b) Yes Only occasional shipments comprising personal effects of military personnel, diplomatic mail and odd shipments of aircraft spares are transported No other military supplies are transported

(2) (a), (b), (c) (d) and (e) No

(3) Yes The conveyance of all cargo is performed strictly in accordance with the provisions as laid down in the International Air Transport Association (IATA) regulations regarding dangerous goods

SAA: overloaded flights

\*12 Mr D J N MALCOMMESS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) Whether he will furnish information on the cargo on the overloaded South African Airways flights referred to in his reply to Question No 8 on 17 May 1988, if not, why not, if so,

(2) whether the cargo concerned was carried on behalf of the South African Defence Force?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) Yes In both cases it was normal revenue cargo

(2) No

The hon member again refers to overloaded flights In this regard I wish to reiterate that the maximum load factor which applies to South African Airways' aircraft is ten per cent below the manufacturer's specifications In both cases the cargo was within the limits of the manufacturer's specifications and therefore,

*(Handwritten signature)*

# Assault denied

By MATHATHA TSEDU 7/6/88

THE South African Defence Force yesterday denied that its members assaulted a Bushbuckridge teacher after allegedly blindfolding him with a cloth soaked in petrol. 254

In a telex response, the director of public relations however confirmed that SADF members had arrested Mr Jones Mabotja, the former Azapo branch chairman in Seshego, near Pietersburg

Mr Mabotja, a teacher at Lehlasedi Secondary School at Shatale near Bushbuckridge, told the Sowetan that members of the SADF had surrounded his house and searched it before

arresting him on May 22. He said he was blindfolded with a petrol-soaked cloth before being taken to a military camp where he was assaulted and kicked repeatedly. 300

He said he was released the following day after interrogations by Nelspruit-based security police

The SADF statement, which was in response to an inquiry lodged two weeks ago, denied the assault allegation

"Mr Mabotja was taken to a camp for questioning. He was blindfolded with a clean mutton cloth and not a petrol-soaked rag as alleged," the statement said

# Soldiers <sup>(254)</sup> for patrol SK 8/6/88 in streets — petition

By Shirley Woodgate,  
Municipal Reporter

Thousands of Rosebank and Hillbrow residents have signed a petition to have national servicemen on the beat in high crime areas of Johannesburg, said Mr Danie van Zyl, deputy chairman of the management committee and leader of the National Party in the city.

He said he had instigated the petition after Mr Pik Botha, Minister of Foreign Affairs and NP leader for the Witwatersrand, had agreed with his idea but asked for facts to back up his request.

"Nothing has been approved but I expect the petitions will be handed over in the next few weeks. I must stress we are not asking for the army to move into Johannesburg, only street patrols by national servicemen to back up the short-staffed police force."

Mr Christopher Newton Thompson, Progressive Federal Party spokesman on security, dismissed the idea and said the PFP favoured a municipal police force.

"The PFP has already had a motion to this effect unanimously accepted in council," he said.

MAD

# Soldiers<sup>(254)</sup> for patrol in streets — petition

By Shirley Woodgate,  
Municipal Reporter

Thousands of Rosebank and Hillbrow residents have signed a petition to have national servicemen on the beat in high crime areas of Johannesburg, said Mr Dame van Zyl, deputy chairman of the management committee and leader of the National Party in the city.

He said he had instigated the petition after Mr Pik Botha, Minister of Foreign Affairs and NP leader for the Witwatersrand, had agreed with his idea but asked for facts to back up his request.

"Nothing has been approved but I expect the petitions will be handed over in the next few weeks. I must stress we are not asking for the army to move into Johannesburg, only street patrols by national servicemen to back up the short-staffed police force."

Mr Christopher Newton Thompson, Progressive Federal Party spokesman on security, dismissed the idea and said the PFP favoured a municipal police force.

"The PFP has already had a motion to this effect unanimously accepted in council," he said.

# Behind the sudden Angola turnabout

By MERVYN FROST, professor of political science, University of Natal

**T**HE turnaround in South African policy in Angola has been remarkably sudden

As recently as November 16 last year Defence Minister Magnus Malan was reported as saying that in the face of Soviet aggression there were only two options "Fight the USSR or capitulate"

This was the language white South Africans understood. It was the language of the total strategy to counter the total onslaught. The Russians were coming in behind the Angolan-Cuban front and South Africa was engaged in forward defence

Now, a mere eight months later, there is a superpower accord to achieve Russian, Cuban and South African withdrawal from the region. There is even mention of September as a target date for the completion of the project

How is the *volte face* to be explained?

First, there was a major shift in the balance of military power. No longer did South Africa, and the Unita forces it supported, have easy dominance in the territory.

At the end of last year a major offensive was launched by the South African-Unita alliance and there were reports of the Soviet-Cuban-Angolan front having been given a bloody nose. But the progress and victory which the readers of South African newspapers were expecting did not materialise

Instead, what started emerging in snippets of news was that the battles were not going so well.

Early this year we were re-

peatedly told of a Unita-South Africa victory at Cuito Cuanavale

It soon became apparent that this victory was not a reality. Indeed, South African forces were subjecting the place to heavy bombardment but were not winning the battle. There was a stalemate

The cost in human, economic and military terms was becoming great for both South Africa and Angola. It was apparent that no clear victor would emerge via this route.

The second major development which helps explain the turn of events in Angola is the policy change in the Soviet Union.

In the face of dire internal economic pressures, First Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev has decided to cut back on defence expenditure and channel saved roubles to internal uses.

To this end he has sought to limit political friction and arms racing with the United States, he has extricated Russia from Afghanistan and he has sought to limit Soviet defence commitments elsewhere in the world in Angola and Mozambique, for example.

A third development concerns the United States, which has been aiding Unita for the past few years with military hardware and financial assistance.

The close links between Unita and South Africa are making it increasingly difficult for the President to get such aid Bills through a hostile Democratic Congress. Congress would not tolerate

American involvement in a growing regional conflict in Africa, especially on the side of a South African surrogate

The United States has a motive to withdraw from the region with honour if it can

There are some pressing questions which all those who are watching this drama should be asking

● What has happened to Unita? On April 1 Dr Jonas Savimbi was reported to have set up a government of an independent country in south-eastern Angola. He even appointed a Cabinet

What is that "country" doing now? What role will it play in the negotiations?

● Foreign Minister Pik Botha and the Chief of the Defence Force, General Janne Geldenhuys, have stated that the current negotiations about the future of Angola are linked to the implementation of United Nations Resolution 435 for SWA/Namibia

Yet the United Nations has been singularly quiet about this whole negotiating process. At what point will the UN become involved again?

● What has happened to Swapo? Is it to be involved in

future dealings between Angola and South Africa? Will a deal be struck in which Angola ceases to support Swapo in return for South Africa's ceasing to support Unita?

What is encouraging in all this is that the prospects of a conventional war between South Africa (backed by no state) and Angola (backed by a superpower) have receded and an era of politics (defended as bargaining) has dawned.

# Call-up

CMC Tru's

9/6/88

254

**PRETORIA. — The Defence Force is calling up Citizen Force members in response to the Cuban presence on the Namibian border, SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuis said last night.**

## Details of Cuban firepower on border

Own Correspondent

**LONDON. —** Jane's Defence Weekly says there are 10 000 Cuban troops close to the Namibian border. Jane's said they faced 9 000 South African troops, who had inferior firepower.

It said the Cubans deployed an armoured division, bringing the total number of T-55 and T-62 tanks in the region to about 400.

There were six rifle regiments of between 1 500-2 000 men each, one artillery regiment with 122mm D-30 guns, 122mm BM-21 and 240mm BM-24 multiple rocket launchers; and an air defence regiment with SA-2 Guideline, SA-3 Goa, SA-6 Gainful, SA-8 Gecko and SA-13 Gopher surface-to-air missiles and ZSU-23-4 anti-aircraft systems, supported by an array of radar support systems.

He also disclosed that a Cuban reconnaissance group had been involved in a skirmish with South African forces less than 12km north-west of Ruacana last week. There were no casualties.

The military situation in the south of Angola had deteriorated over the past fortnight and the call-up was to enable the SADF to deal with the situation, Gen Geldenhuis said.

He was addressing a special news conference after his return from the operational area.

He emphasized that there was no reason for panic and that the SADF was fully capable of dealing with the situation.

News of a possible call-up became known earlier this week but this is the first official announcement, by the SADF chief, that a call-up of troops is under way.

No information was immediately available on which, or how many, CF units were involved.

Gen Geldenhuis said Cuban and Angolan forces had moved further south during the past two weeks and were within 20km of the border.

He estimated there were 11 000 Cubans in the No 5 military area in the Cunene province.

The southward thrust by combined Cuban-Swapo forces was still proceeding, and had political as well as military implications. The SADF was prepared and ready to counter any move which jeopardized security.

Gen Geldenhuis emphasized the strategic importance of the Calueque area where

To page 3

From page 1

Call-up

9/6/88

the vital Ruacana hydro-electric scheme was situated. Apart from power, this area provided water to drought-ravaged Ovamboland.

Outlining the deployment of Cuban and Swapo forces, Gen Geldenhuis said there was one unit 35km north-west of Ruacana and a reconnaissance unit about 12km from the border.

There was another Force 15km south-west of Humbe supported by tanks and

armoured vehicles. One other combined force had been strengthened by a battalion with tanks, artillery and sophisticated anti-aircraft equipment.

The Cubans were lengthening an airstrip at Xangongo to handle sophisticated aircraft.

Foreign Affairs senior official Mr D W Auret, when asked at the press conference whether a flashpoint had been reached in the area, repeated Minister of Foreign Affairs Mr Pik Botha's statement that "when two opposing armed forces came into contact 'you are looking for trouble'". — Sapa

# Call-up

# Citizen Force troops' call-up is confirmed

254

ARGUS 9/6/88

The Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA. — A call-up of Citizen Force troops is under way

This has been confirmed by the Chief of the Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuys, after a visit to SWA/Namibia

At a Press briefing in Pretoria yesterday General Geldenhuys declined to elaborate on the extent of the Citizen Force call-up

A Defence Force spokesman today reiterated that it was not policy to disclose troop movements or deployments.

General Geldenhuys said "The situation is now more serious than it was but I am full of confidence that we can handle, and plan to handle, the situation. There is no reason for panic"

Cuban troops have come as close as 12km to the strategically vital Ruacana hydro-electric scheme which provides drought-stricken Owamboland with electricity and water, he said

General Geldenhuys would not be drawn on whether South Africa would resist a Cuban thrust to take the town of Calueque, part of the scheme, in spite of a clash near Ruacana on June 2. Neither side had casualties in the skirmish.

South African forces, General Geldenhuys said, would act with restraint but were prepared to counter any move which would jeopardise the security situation

As of yesterday no further clashes had taken place, he said

South Africa had, on "humanitarian grounds", requested Angola not to cut off Owamboland's water supply.

General Geldenhuys said the Cubans involved in the June 2 skirmish were a reconnaissance force which had retreated northwards after the clash

## 450KM FRONT

They were part of a larger force, said to number between 8 000 and 12 000, of Cubans, Fapla and Swapo troops who during the past few days had moved on a 450km front to within 20km of the SWA/Namibian border. Their equipment includes tanks and other armoured vehicles.

The Cubans had lengthened the runway of the Xangongo airfield and were deploying more sophisticated weaponry at another airfield at Cahama

According to Mr Derek Auret of the Department of Foreign Affairs, South Africa would continue negotiations, now "under a cloud" because of the Cuban advance, provided they took place in Africa. However, expectations should not be raised too high

Mr Auret, who yesterday returned from a visit to SWA/Namibia with General Geldenhuys, said "It would appear, from Moscow reports, that there are encouraging intentions to go ahead, but time will tell whether this is so"

## DIRECT COMMAND

General Geldenhuys said there was evidence that the Cubans were acting without the knowledge of the Angolans and an incident had been confirmed in which Cubans had taken direct command of Fapla forces.

An implication of the integration of Cuban and Swapo forces was that the organisation would be in a better position than in recent years to make incursions over the border, General Geldenhuys said

# 'SADF ready to react to threatening Cuban moves'

By Craig Kotze

Cuban troops have come as close as 12 km to the strategically vital Ruacana hydro-electric scheme which provides drought-stricken Owamboland with electricity and water.

Defence Force chief General Janne Geldenhuys yesterday refused to be drawn on whether South Africa would resist a Cuban thrust to take the town of Calueque — part of the scheme — despite a clash near Ruacana on June 2.

South African forces, said General Geldenhuys, would act with restraint, but were prepared to counter any move which would "seriously jeopardise" the security situation.

dise" the security situation

No casualties were suffered by either side in the skirmish, described by General Geldenhuys as an "indirect exchange of fire" within visual range. The troops encountered were part of a larger force, said to number between 8 000 and 12 000, of Cubans, FAPLA and Swapo troops who over the past few days moved on a 450 km-wide front to within 20 km of the Namibian border. Their equipment includes tanks and other armoured vehicles.

General Geldenhuys also confirmed yesterday that the Cubans had lengthened the runway of the Xangongo airfield and were deploying more sophisticated weaponry at another at Cahama.

## Call-up is confirmed

South Africa is calling up Citizen Force men to counter the massive Cuban military build-up in southern Angola, the chief of the Defence Force, General Janne Geldenhuys, confirmed yesterday.

He denied the call-up process was a mobilisation.

"It is true there is a call-up process under way to make sure we will, on an on-going basis, have the necessary force levels to maintain security at an acceptable level," General Geldenhuys said.

Asked whether South African reinforcements had been sent to Owamboland to counter the Cuban build-up, General Geldenhuys said "We have the necessary forces we regard necessary to handle the situation."

Asked whether Citizen Force members called up during the Cuban build-up had already been deployed, an Army spokesman said today it was not policy to disclose SADF troop movements or deployments.

According to Mr Derek Auret of the Department of Foreign Affairs, South Africa would continue with negotiations — now "under a cloud" because of the Cuban advance — provided they took place in Africa.

The South African Defence Force has firmly denied an allegation by an Angolan government representative at the United Nations yesterday that South Africa had used poison gas in Angola.



CAPE TOWN 9/6/88  
Detainee  
alleges he  
was assaulted

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — A detainee, who alleges he was assaulted, yesterday brought an urgent application against the commander of Soweto's Protea police station.

Mr. Abram Rapetswa brought the application, supported by affidavits from 12 other emergency detainees at Protea, against the Minister of Law and Order, the Protea police station commander and the Commissioner of Police.

Papers request that the application be joined to the May 23 application brought by another detainee at Protea, Mr. Samuel Mokgetsi, also alleging assault.

An interim order was granted until June 14 restraining police from assaulting Mr. Mokgetsi.

CAPE TOWN 9/6/88  
Teargas at church  
hall before meeting

Staff Reporter

TWO white men wearing balaclavas threw two teargas canisters into a Sea Point church hall yesterday afternoon in full view of passers-by.

The parish priest, Father Jack Talent, said a caretaker saw two men lobbing the canisters into St James Church Hall in St James Road about 2pm, then run away.

"The door to the hall was open. They just dashed in and dashed out," he said.

An ECC meeting — one in a series of five called "Know Your Rights" to advise August conscripts — was due to be held at the church hall last night.

"I believe everyone has a right to have their say. This is just not playing cricket," said Father Talent.

In a similar incident late last month, two teargas canisters were thrown through a window of a Kalk Bay church hall, rendering the premises unusable for a children's party and an ECC meeting.

Dr David Green, press officer for the Western Cape region of ECC, said: "The ECC doesn't engage in illegal activities — but we regard these sort of underhand tactics as illegal."

"We provide a service for conscripts. And such incidents make us wonder whether these people have the interests of soldiers at heart."

Confirming the incident, Western Cape senior police liaison officer Major Jan Calitz said police were investigating.

LA VITA RESTAURANT  
BELLVILLE GOLF CLUB

SPECIAL OFFER

on  
VIDEO  
HEADS

R99

PH 71 57

JOHN

"You can't see out of the car any more" — Munich's public transport system

and see our video  
Trans-see our video  
Tel. 40 999

CMV - hms 10/6/88 (254)

## ECC mounts poster-patrol guard

By CHRIS STEYN

**THE** End Conscription Campaign (ECC) has mounted 24-hour patrols to guard posters advertising information meetings for new conscripts.

Dr David Green, the ECC's press officer for the Western Cape region, said yesterday that the patrols had become necessary after "surprising attempts to stop these meetings".

Recently, posters advertising a meeting in Kalk Bay were torn down, torn into small pieces and deposited in front of the venue for the meeting — the Holy Trinity Church hall. The hall was teargassed the night before the meeting.

Mr Green said the patrols had already reported suspicious incidents.

CF call only in emergency

CF Units 10/6/88

Defence Correspondent

254

MEMBERS of the Citizen Force can be called up by telephone if necessary — but Defence Force directives lay down that this method is used only in cases of emergency, according to an SADF spokesman

In almost all cases a member was given notice equivalent to the length of the camp, the spokesman said yesterday. This applied regardless of whether the call-up was for a training-camp or operational duty

The spokesman said the Defence Act (Act 44 of 1957) did not specify how CF members were to be called up, or the length of notice they should receive.

However, it was SADF policy to give a member a period of notice at least as long as the period for which he was being called up. Thus a call-up letter for a 30-day camp usually went out at

least a month ahead of time

However, if time was a factor he could be called up by telegram or even by telephone — but the last method was last used “only in an absolute emergency”

Citizen Force members are called up in “cycles” which require them to serve a maximum of 120 days in every two-year period. They can be called on to serve the entire 120 days, only a portion or none at all

● There was no indication yesterday that there were any plans for extending the period of duty for national servicemen now nearing discharge

Such an extension last happened in December of 1975, when servicemen operating in Angola during Operation Savannah had their service (then 12 months) extended by a month so that units of the Citizen Force could be mobilized to take their place

# Family to visit SA soldier in Cuba

The brother and sister of captured South African soldier Private Johan Papenfus (25) leave for Cuba tomorrow for a seven-day stay in Havana to see the wounded serviceman, who is apparently unaware of the visit.

They will probably be the first South Africans to visit the country freely since it became a communist state in 1959.

The visit was confirmed yesterday by Private Papenfus's foster father, Mr Johan Language of Pretoria, and his sister, Miss Marietha Papenfus.

## FINANCED

Arranged by the South African Defence Force, the trip will also be financed by the SADF, said Mr Language. The Defence Force has refused to comment on the matter.

Miss Papenfus and her brother, Frank, will leave Jan Smuts Airport tomorrow afternoon for Madrid, from where they will fly to Cuba.

Private Papenfus was seriously wounded earlier this year in the operational area.

## 'NERVOUS'

"Marietha and Frank will spend seven days visiting Johan and I think they are quite nervous about the visit. It is a strange country but they are very excited," said Mr Language.

"Johan wrote them a letter which they received last week. He was well, but homesick, and said Cuba was a very beautiful country.

"He said he was being treated well but his leg is worse than we thought. He has already had 12 operations on his hip and said he might have to undergo even more surgery."

Asked whether they had had any indication about Private Papenfus's release, Mr Language said the family had been told to prepare themselves for the possibility that Johan would still be held for a long time.

# Black soldiers back from border

By Lloyd Coutts

(254)

Three companies of black infantrymen, members of the South African Defence Force's 21 Battalion, returned from a five-month stint on the border at the weekend

The men returned to their base at Lenz, near Johannesburg, where they were met by their commanding officer, Commandant F J G Smith. One company returned on Friday afternoon and the other two arrived at the base on Saturday

Although the companies saw action in Angola, there were no operational casualties, Commandant Smith told newsmen at a function to welcome the men back to South Africa

One man was lost in a shooting accident

Three 21 Battalion companies, under the command of Commandant Smith,

STW 13/6/88  
were sent to the operational area in January this year

After an initial training course of six weeks two of the companies were deployed in Angola to prevent the annual infiltration of Swapo insurgents. A third remained in Namibia, but in May also moved north into Angola

There was no contact with Cuban or Angolan (Fapla) forces. Commandant Smith said the Cuban build-up only started after 21 Battalion's withdrawal from Angola

"The troops did very well. They showed good discipline and soldiership. There were no operational casualties although they were involved in some contacts with the enemy," Commandant Smith said

The men would be granted two weeks' leave from Sunday, he added. Thereafter they would receive further training and be used in townships

# SA border children's game reflects danger they face

NR645 13/6/88

254

**F**ARMERS' children living along South Africa's border with Mozambique, Zimbabwe and Botswana play a game that reflects the dangers they have to face every day.

They don't play hide-and-seek or cops and robbers they play farmers and terrorists.

The border farmers, not more than a few hundred families, are the new frontiersmen who toil on the lush 350km strip of northern bushveld stretching from Pontdrif near Botswana along the Limpopo River to the Kruger National Park in the east.

The region has become a launching pad for attacks by the African National Congress ANC leaders at their headquarters in Lusaka, Zambia, have acknowledged attacking farms in the border zone.

## Killed and crippled

Eleven men, women and children have been killed in the past 16 months in 18 landmine blasts along the northern border. Others have been crippled by explosions.

During a recent government-sponsored trip to the frontier, journalists were told by the farmers how the community was bound together by fear and a determination to keep their land free of insurgents.

Many said they had taught their wives and children to use pistols and semi-automatic rifles.

They insisted they were able to carry on normal lives despite driving in landmine-proof vehicles, spending most of their leisure time behind barricades of razor wire and sleeping with high-powered automatic rifles close at hand.

"We teach our children why it is happening. They know that the ANC wants our land," says cotton farmer Willie Esterhuysen, who always

From RICH MKHONDO of Reuters in Messina



A car wrecked by a landmine in the Transvaal.

sports a holstered revolver on his hip. "The ANC wants us to move away from the border so that they can come into the country to kill innocent people."

Like children on other border farms, his son and two daughters are boarders at a school in Messina near the Zimbabwean border. They

are collected each Monday in an open-topped mine-proof army truck and return home on Fridays.

"My children accept the situation," says Piet Esterhuysen, Willie's brother, also a cotton farmer. "We have drilled them on exactly what to do in the event of an attack and they react automatically."

Pretoria, seeking to prevent an exodus from the thinly populated border regions, offers farmers incentives to remain there. They are given an 80 percent subsidy on the R70 000 price of a mine-proof vehicle and are helped with the cost of high-security fences topped with coils of barbed wire.

Armed and trained by the army, the farmers have formed their own civil defence commando. Each homestead is in 24-hour radio contact with other farmers and an army base.

"We have put our lives into this. We will never give it up," says Piet's wife Arinae. "I was nervous at first, but now I don't think I could live anywhere but here."

## Hostile territory

The hostile territory is partly protected by a 2 800-volt electric fence which also serves to deter refugees from neighbouring states from fleeing into South Africa.

"Instead of frightening them off to safer interior regions, the terror attacks have united the farmers, their wives, families and black labourers and have resulted in the emergence of one of the most fortified security-conscious farming communities in the country," said local army commander Hein Visser.

The farmers, their labourers and soldiers sweep rural roads for landmines every morning. Nobody moves a vehicle until it has been cleared.

"The ANC strategy is to plunge the region into chaos so that when the farmers leave the area, it can be turned into another military front," said the army officer.

So far not one farmer had quit the region in search of a safer life, he added.

# Brother, sister to visit Wounded POW in Cuba

The Argus Correspondent  
**JOHANNESBURG** — The brother and sister of captured South African soldier Johan Papenfus, 25, leave for Havana, Cuba, tomorrow to see the wounded serviceman, who is apparently still unaware of the visit.

They will probably be the first South Africans to visit the country freely since it became communist in 1959 under Fidel Castro.

The visit was confirmed yesterday by Private Papenfus's foster father and cousin, Mr Johan Language of Pretoria, and his sister, Miss Marietha Papenfus.

The trip had been arranged and financed by the South African Defence Force, said Mr Language. The Defence Force has refused to comment on the matter.

Miss Papenfus and her brother, Frank, leave Jan Smuts Airport tomorrow afternoon for Madrid in Spain, from where they will fly to the Caribbean island

but his leg is worse than we thought. He has already had 12 operations on his hip and said he might have to undergo even more surgery.

"Also, he still has a huge hole the size of a fist in his leg but there is a possibility it will heal. Johan believes he will walk again but at the moment he can't walk on his injured leg," said Mr Language.

Asked whether they had had any indication about Private Papenfus' release, Mr Language said Marietha and Frank had been told to prepare themselves for the possibility that their brother would still be held for a long time.

"We had hope with the peace talks to end the war in Angola but we don't know how the Cuban build-up on the border will influence things."

"Look at how long they held Wynand Du Toit — two years and eight months," said Mr Language.

## Negotiations

"I don't think Johan knows about the visit yet. All the negotiations were made with the Cuban Government so he probably still doesn't know," said Mr Language.

Private Papenfus was seriously wounded this year in the operational area. Originally posted as missing, he was taken prisoner and was taken to a Cuban hospital.

"Marietha and Frank will spend seven days visiting Johan and I think they are quite nervous about the visit. But they are very excited."

"Johan wrote them a letter which they received last week. He was well, but homesick, and said that Cuba was a very beautiful country where the vegetation was fantastic."

"He said he was being treated well."

*Chit & Tents 14/6/88*

**ECC,  
SADF** *284*

**to meet**

**JOHANNESBURG.** — The End Conscription Campaign (ECC) is to meet the Defence Force tomorrow, in Pretoria, for the first time, ECC national secretary Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith said yesterday.

He said the meeting follows an ECC invitation to discuss issues including the war in Angola, conscription, the lack of realistic alternatives for conscripts and the nature of the ECC/SADF relationship.

The ECC's only formal contact with the SADF has been the submission of representations to the 1985 Geldenhuys Committee on conscription.

"We regard the (meeting) as positive and are approaching it in the spirit of our attempts to debate the issue on conscription in an open and honest manner," said Mr Teeling-Smith.

"The scheduled meeting is particularly welcomed in the light of the SADF's past, acrimonious, relationship with the ECC" — Sapa



## ECC, SADF set for talks (254)

<sup>5</sup> <sup>14/6/85</sup>  
The End Conscription Campaign (ECC) is to meet the South African Defence Force for the first time in Pretoria tomorrow, ECC national secretary Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith said today

In a statement, Mr Teeling-Smith said the meeting followed an ECC invitation to discuss issues including the war in Angola, conscription, the lack of realistic alternatives for conscripts and the nature of the ECC/SADF relationship

ECC's only formal contact with the SADF had been the submission of representations to the 1985 Geldenhuys Committee investigating conscription

"We regard the SADF's response to our invitation as positive and are approaching it in the spirit of our attempts to debate the issue on conscription in an open and honest manner," Mr Teeling-Smith said.

"The scheduled meeting is particularly welcomed in the light of the SADF's past acrimonious relationship with ECC"

The ECC would be represented by himself and the national organiser, Mr Gary Cullen, among others

A press conference on the meeting would be held at the Hotel Devonshire, Braamfontein, at 5 pm tomorrow.— Sapa.

# SADF recruits township men

Star 14/6/88

254

## Pretoria Bureau

The South African Defence Force is recruiting unemployed residents of Soshanguve, near Pretoria

The campaign started last week when the SADF pitched a number of tents at the entrance to the township

A spokesman for the SADF in Pretoria yesterday confirmed the defence force was recruiting "infantry soldiers" from Soshanguve because of "limited vacancies available in a branch unit near Soshanguve"

He declined to give the number of vacancies available or name the unit which had the vacancies

The spokesman would also not reveal the number of applications received but said "the response from the local residents was good"

Rumours spread in the township that security forces had pitched camp in preparation for the June 16 commemoration and were stopping men for questioning

Residents said more than 300 young men and adults queued in front of three tents opposite the local magistrate's court from as early as 7 am to register

14/6/88  
Blay  
RST

# ECC welcomes planned first meeting with SADF

THE End Conscription Campaign (ECC) is to meet the SADF for the first time in Pretoria tomorrow.

ECC national secretary Alistair Teeling-Smith said the SADF's response to the organisation's invitation was regarded as positive.

He said the ECC was approaching the meeting in the spirit of its attempts to debate the issue of conscription in an open and honest manner.

Teeling-Smith said the meeting was particularly welcome in the light of the SADF's past acrimonious relationship with the ECC.

Issues to be discussed included the Angolan war, conscription into the SADF and the lack of realistic alter-

EDYTH BULBRING

natives to military service.

As well, the nature of the SADF's past relationship with the ECC would also be discussed.

The ECC's only formal contact with the SADF since it was formed in October 1983 had been the submission of representations to the Geldenhuys Committee which investigated conscription in 1985.

The Cape Town Supreme Court granted an interim order restraining members of the SADF from unlawfully harassing or interfering with ECC members in March this year.

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

†Indicates translated version

*For oral reply**General Affairs**Questions standing over from Wednesday, 8 June 1988*

Air hostesses, interviews for employment

\*1 Mr W J DIETRICH asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

- (1) Whether prospective air hostesses are interviewed, if so, (a) by whom and (b) what qualifications are the interviewers required to have,
- (2) whether all interviewers meet these qualification requirements, if not, (a) why not and (b) what exceptions are allowed,
- (3) whether all prospective air hostesses are interviewed by the same category of interviewers, if not, why not, if so, what are the particulars of the category of interviewers involved,
- (4) whether the public relations department of the South African Airways intends appointing an employment advisor, if not, why not, if so, when?

†The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS:

- (1) Yes  
(a) and (b) Interviews are conducted by a selection committee which consists of a senior officer who is a qualified employment officer, one fully trained senior cabin services co-ordinator and a manpower consultant
- (2) Yes  
(a) and (b) Fall away
- (3) Yes  
The hon member's attention is directed to the reply given to part 1(a) and (b) of the question
- (4) No Use is made of South African Transport Services manpower consultants on an *ad hoc* basis

Mr W J DIETRICH Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, may I ask him what qualifications the interviewers are required to

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

have and, secondly, whether colour plays a role in the appointment of these air hostesses?

The MINISTER Mr Chairman, the committee consists of the officials that I mentioned. The senior cabin services officer is in-service trained. The other senior officer, who is a qualified employment officer, also received in-service training. The manpower consultant, however, has to be a person with a university degree. The requirement at the moment is that that particular person must have at least an honours degree.

As regards the hon member's second question, I should like to say that we have, in Cape Town, a manpower consultant on our staff who is Coloured. He can be a member of the committee, of course. At the moment he is not, but there is nothing to prevent his being appointed to the committee should the need arise. The appointments are made on merit and such an appointment could well be made in future.

Defence Force training centre

\*2 Mr T R GEORGE asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether the South African Defence Force intends to establish a training centre in Johannesburg similar to 1 Special Service Unit at Kimberley, if not, why not, and so, (a) what are the relevant details and (b) what total amount has been allocated and/or is it estimated will be allocated for this purpose,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) No The unit was established in Kimberley because of its central location and the training facilities available for this specific training. It is not at present possible to establish similar units at other centres in the country.
- (2) No

Identity documents delays

\*3 Mr T R GEORGE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) Whether the finalization of any application for identity documents was delayed during the latest specified period of 12

months for which information is available, owing to (a) photographs accompanying such applications having been mislaid by, and (b) other mistakes on the part of, his Department, if so, (1) in how many cases were such photographs mislaid and (ii) what is the nature of the other mistakes made in this regard,

- (2) whether applicants whose photographs were so mislaid will be reimbursed, if not, why not, if so, (a) when and (b) what procedure will be followed in this regard,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The CHAIRMAN OF THE MINISTER'S COUNCIL (for the Minister of Home Affairs)

- (1) to (3) During the period 1 April 1987 to 31 March 1988 a total of 3 358 321 applications for identity documents was processed by the different offices of the Department of Home Affairs

There were delays in some of the applications due to the applications, for example, not being duly completed or due to supporting documentation being lacking. Instances also occurred where photographs of applicants were lacking or were damaged. In all these instances enquirers had to be addressed to the applicants which inevitably caused delays.

The percentage of applications received from Whites, Indians and Coloureds which led to enquirers was approximately 3%. In the case of Blacks it was approximately 33%.

Clerical errors, as for example incorrect encoding of particulars in applications and the entering of incorrect particulars into the computer, also occurred. Approximately 0,01% of the total number of applications received was delayed through clerical errors.

Where photographs of applicants are damaged or lost during the processing of the applications, the Department reimburses applicants who have incurred expenses to again furnish the Department with a set of photographs.

Statistics regarding the particular nature of each type of deficiency which leads to enquiries to applicants for identity docu-

ments, are not being kept. However, according to the records of the Department, six persons submitted claims during the past financial year for reimbursement in respect of the replacement of lost photographs.

If it transpires that the Department had been responsible for the loss or damage of an applicant's photographs, a claim, accompanied by a receipt from the photographer who took the further set of photographs, can be submitted by the person concerned to the Department.

The Department does everything in its power to finalise applications for identity documents as soon as possible and with the least possible inconvenience to applicants. The Department is especially mindful of the fact that the handling of vast numbers of applications for identity documents can lead to clerical errors. Control measures to keep clerical errors to a minimum, are regularly reviewed and, where necessary, substituted or revised.

New Question

SAP complainants by late member for Alra Park

\*1 Mr W J DIETRICH asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether the late member for Alra Park laid any complainants with the South African Police, if so, (a) when, (b) where and (c) what was the purport of these complaints,
- (2) whether the Police investigated these complaints to establish the veracity of the allegations contained in them, if not why not, if so, (a) when and (b) what were their findings,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) Yes
  - (a) February 1986
  - 21 April 1987
  - 12 June 1987
  - 19 July 1987
- (b) Alberton police station

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

# Windfall<sup>254</sup> of R150-m<sup>ster 15/6/88</sup> for SADF

The SADF is to get back R150 million of an unspent R220 million in the financial year ended 1988, in terms of the Finance Bill tabled in the House of Assembly yesterday.

According to the memorandum accompanying the Bill, an amount of R220 million budgeted under the Defence Vote in the past financial year was not used.

Minister of Finance Mr Barend du Plessis ruled that R150 million of this could be spent.

The clause in the Bill was to comply with the provisions of the Defence Special Account Act which says such expenditure may not be appropriated later than during the next session of Parliament.

The Bill also provides relief for Sats because of its uneconomical rail passenger services.

# SADF recruits jobless men

THE South African Defence Force is recruiting the unemployed residents of Soshanguve near Pretoria, to join the army. (254) (228)

15/6/88  
Soshanguve  
The campaign started last week after the Defence Force had pitched a number of tents at the entrance to the township. A spokesman for the SADF in Pretoria confirmed that the Defence Force was recruiting "infantry soldiers" from Soshanguve because of "a limited vacancies available in a branch unit near Soshanguve."

He declined to give the number of vacancies available or name the unit which had the vacancies and said "it is not the SADF's policy to reveal such information to the public."

The spokesman added that it was difficult at the moment to give the number of applications received but "the response from the local residents was good" and that applications kept pouring in.

*opt. Trip 16/6/88 (254)*  
**ECC, SADF meeting cordial**

PRETORIA — Proposals presented by the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) at a meeting with the SA Defence Force would be forwarded to the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, a joint statement by the ECC and the SADF said yesterday.

"Members of the SADF and the ECC met to receive the ECC's proposals for changes to existing legislation with the view to accommodating conscientious objectors within a system of alternative (non-military) national (community) service," the joint statement said

"The tone of the meeting was cordial and conducive to better mutual understanding. It was agreed not to comment further on the details of the discussion pending General Malan's response" — Sapa

9 EAST LONDON  
RT ELIZABETH

ld on the highveld.  
g C; yesterday: max 18 deg  
th 2,6 mm; so far this year  
92 years 7 mm; average

|                          | Max | Min |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|
| Rio de Janeiro . . . . . | 23  | 16  |
| Rome . . . . .           | 29  | 14  |
| Seoul . . . . .          | 29  | 19  |
| Singapore . . . . .      | 33  | 27  |
| Sydney . . . . .         | 17  | 10  |
| Taipei . . . . .         | 36  | 27  |
| Tel Aviv . . . . .       | —   | —   |
| Tokyo . . . . .          | 28  | 20  |
| Toronto . . . . .        | 34  | 17  |
| Vancouver . . . . .      | 24  | 12  |
| Vienna . . . . .         | 24  | 16  |
| Warsaw . . . . .         | 21  | 9   |

## pro golfers

ie some other countries, we do  
n to take any unilateral de-  
the issue,' he said yesterday.  
Portuguese would "follow any  
ve decision" taken by the Euro-  
lf Association.  
ave yet to decide our stance,"  
d.

Star 16/6/88

## Call to ban Armcor ad

The Star Bureau

LONDON — Britain's  
Liberal and Social Demo-  
crat leader, Mr David  
Steel, is to urge the Brit-  
ish government to ban  
Armcor advertising in  
one of the world's fore-  
most defence journals,  
*Jane's Defence Weekly*,  
and other magazines.

He has also expressed  
concern that British com-  
panies operating in South  
Africa continue to pay  
salaries for staff who are  
called up.

An Armcor spokes-  
man said last night that  
about a year ago a simi-  
lar attempt was made to  
prevent Armcor adver-  
tising in *Jane's Defence  
Weekly*, but that the  
magazine had resisted  
the attempt. The spokes-  
man declined to com-  
ment further.

Mr Steel said: "The  
whole position of the  
British government on  
South Africa is politically  
shortsighted and morally  
unsustainable."

ALS  
IN S



154 B/day 16/6/88

# Malan to consider ECC plan

PRETORIA — Proposals presented by the End Con-  
scription Campaign (ECC) at a meeting with the  
SADF would be forwarded to Defence Minister Mag-  
nus Malan, the ECC and the SADF said yesterday.  
They said "The SADF and the ECC met to receive  
the ECC's proposals for changes to existing legislation  
with the view to accommodating conscientious objec-  
tors within a system of alternative (non-military)  
national (community) service" — Sapa

*cont. Times 17/6/88*  
**Soldiers get <sup>(254)</sup>  
terms reduced**

A SENTENCE of 18 months in detention for each of three national servicemen of Western Province Command has been reduced, on review, to eight months for two of them and six months for the third.

The three soldiers, Scout Heinrich Johannes Monnig, Scout Pieter Reinhard Pludderman and Corporal Desmond William Thompson, were convicted by a court martial of conspiring to disclose sensitive information to the End Conscription Campaign.

The SADF said the review board had confirmed the court martial's findings.

Cpl Thompson received the six-month term and has also been stripped of his rank — Sapa.

## No talking, after ECC meet SADF

THE significance of this week's first-ever meeting between the South African Defence Force and the End Conscription Campaign was lost in the joint statement issued afterwards

The fact that these two parties — who have spent much time and energy attacking each other in recent years — met at all was a great surprise

The content of the bland joint statement issued afterwards was less significant than the fact that the two parties met, agreed on such a statement and agreed not to say anything further

The ECC has in the past been sharply critical of the SADF's role in Angola and Namibia, for example, as well as its treatment of those who resist national service

Similarly, SADF representatives, up to the level of the minister of defence, have often reserved some of their sharpest language for the ECC

The two parties are currently locked in a supreme court battle in Cape Town. The ECC has recently been granted an interim order restraining the SADF from interfering with the organisation

In their joint statement, the ECC and the SADF said they were going to put forward proposals to the minister of defence but would not comment further until the minister had responded.

The statement reads: "Members of the SADF and ECC met to receive the ECC's proposals for changes to the existing legislation with the view to accommodating conscientious objectors within the system of an alternative 'non-military' national 'community' service. The tone of the meeting was cordial and conducive to better mutual understanding.

"The proposals will be forwarded to the minister of defence for his consideration. It was agreed not to comment further on the details of the discussion pending the minister's response"

254

W/m

17-23/48

Ster 17/1/84

## SAAF 'in control of airspace'

(254)

The retiring chief of the South African Air Force, Lieutenant-General Denis Earp, says it is not correct to assume that our forces have lost control of the airspace of southern Angola and northern Namibia

Reacting to an article in the magazine, *Jane's Defence Weekly*, General Earp said the SAAF received superior training and that air superiority should be measured by the number of aircraft lost

He stressed that the threat posed by the Soviet Union in southern Angola, Zimbabwe and Mozambique should not be underestimated by Western countries. — Sapa.

# Soldiers get a slight reprieve

By RUTH GOLEMBO

THE finding of a military court which convicted three soldiers for conspiring to disclose "sensitive" army material to the End Conscription Campaign has been endorsed by a review council.

At the detention barracks sentence of the conscripts, Heinrich Mönning, 24, and Peter Pluddeman, 25, has been reduced from 18 months to eight months, and the sentence handed out to Desmond Thompson, 20, has been reduced to six months in detention.

The men will not have to go to detention barracks until all their legal avenues of appeal have been exhausted in terms of an earlier interdict granting the men a stay of sentence.

## Review

The review application of the three soldiers was heard in camera and the council ruled that only the decision could be published because of the "apparent media and public interest in the trial".

Mr Reid Corin, of Abrahams and Gross, acting for Mr Mönning, said they were considering approaching the supreme court to set aside the review council's decision although the sentence had been reduced.

The three men were arrested in December last year only hours before their discharge from the army at the end of their two years military service.

259

Stamps

19/7/51

# Appeal for Vaal death row pair

CP Reporter

VAAL residents Josiah Tsawane and Daniel Maleke have been granted leave to appeal against their death sentences for killing a security policeman

Attorney Ishmael Ayob, this week said the appeal had been set for September 2 in the Bloemfontein Appeal Court

Tsawane and Maleke have been on death row for over two years

Political comment and Newsbits by K Sibya and ZB Molefe. Headlines and sub-editing by F Alberts, all of 204 Eloff Street Ext, Johannesburg

*(Handwritten marks: a circled 'A' and a circled 'B')  
Sibya*

*19/6/80*

*Hungary*

(2) whether, during the latest specified period of 12 months for which information is available, his Department has taken any steps against unauthorized persons indulging in this practice, if so, (a) (i) on how many occasions and (ii) with what results and (b) (i) in terms of what statutory provisions were these steps taken and (ii) what are the penalties for contraventions of this nature,

(3) whether his Department is taking any precautions to eliminate or minimize this practice, if so, what precautions?

**THE MINISTER OF COMMUNICATIONS**

(1) Yes, but only in those cases where the premises of a specific client are served from a distribution point mounted on top of a telephone pole.

(2) no, since no such cases have been brought to attention,

(3) yes, in so far that technical staff visiting premises for maintenance and other purposes are continually on the alert for any unauthorised attachments to and other forms of tampering with departmental installations. Due to the large number of distribution points it is obviously not possible to physically safeguard each one. It should be mentioned that in terms of Section 107 of the Post Office Act (Act 44 of 1958) a person who attaches a listening device to a telephone line in the manner described by the honourable member, makes himself guilty of an offence and is liable on conviction to a fine not exceeding R200,00 or imprisonment for a period not exceeding twelve months or to both such fine and such imprisonment.

Development on 3 March 1983, as at the latest specified date for which figures are available?

**THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING.**

My Department does not possess any houses for sale to Blacks

Permanent Force: staff complement

1259 Mr J J S PRINSLOO asked the Minister of Defence +

Whether he will furnish information on the staff complement of the Permanent Force, if not/ why not, if so, how many (a) Whites, (b) Blacks, (c) Coloureds and (d) Indians were members of the Permanent Force on 31 December 1982, 31 December 1983, 31 December 1984, 31 December 1985, 31 December 1986, 31 December 1987 and 1 May 1988, respectively?

**THE MINISTER OF DEFENCE**

No. It is policy not to divulge personnel strengths

African languages spoken in Cape Province

1262 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) What African languages other than Xhosa are spoken in the Cape Province, (b) how many Africans speaking these other languages reside in the Cape Province and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

**THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

| (a)                                      | (b) 322 660 of which |
|--|----------------------|
| Zulu                                     | 6 647                |
| Swazi                                    | 504                  |
| South Ndebele                            | 286                  |
| North Ndebele                            | 273                  |
| North Sotho                              | 2 558                |
| South Sotho                              | 31 865               |
| Tswana                                   | 214 013              |
| Tsanga                                   | 775                  |
| Venda                                    | 136                  |
| Other languages not separately specified | 65 603               |
| (c) Population Census 6 May 1980         |                      |

1213 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

How many houses had been sold to Blacks by his Department under the State housing sale announced by the then Minister of Community

**HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY**

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Aliens employed illegally

872 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Justice

With reference to his reply to Question No 26 on 8 March 1988, (a) how many aliens were employed illegally by each of the 32 persons convicted of this offence, (b) from what country did each of these aliens come, (c) how long had each alien been in South Africa and (d) what was the penalty imposed on each of the convicted persons?

**THE MINISTER OF JUSTICE**

(a) to (c) The information is not readily available in the Department

(d) In my reply to Question No 26 of 5 March 1988 I indicated that 32 employers were convicted of the offences concerned. After the records had been examined to obtain the information regarding the penalties, it, however, appeared that 30 employers were convicted in this regard. The penalties which were imposed, are as follows

|   |  |
|---|--|
| 1 employer was convicted, cautioned and discharged                              |  |
| 2 employers each paid R150 admission of guilt                                   |  |
| 2 employers each paid R250 admission of guilt                                   |  |
| 10 employers each paid R300 admission of guilt                                  |  |
| 7 employers each paid R600 admission of guilt                                   |  |
| 1 employer paid R1 000 admission of guilt                                       |  |
| 1 employer paid R1 200 admission of guilt                                       |  |
| 1 employer was sentenced to R100 or 50 days' imprisonment suspended for 3 years |  |
| 1 employer was sentenced to R250 or 75  |  |

*Tswana*

days' imprisonment  
1 employer was sentenced to R1 000 or 6 months' imprisonment suspended for 5 years  
1 employer was sentenced to R1 000 or 12 months' imprisonment suspended for 5 years  
1 employer was sentenced to R2 000 or 12 months' imprisonment of which R1 500 or 9 months' imprisonment was suspended for 5 years  
1 employer was sentenced to R2 000 or 2 years' imprisonment suspended for 5 years

**Death sentence**

1008 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Justice

(1) (a) How many people were sentenced to death in 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986 and 1987, respectively, and (b) in respect of these persons so sentenced in each of these years, (i) how many persons were refused leave to appeal, (ii) how many sentences were altered or reduced by the Appellate Division, (iii) how many convictions were reversed by the Appellate Division, (iv) how many sentences were commuted by the State President, (v) how many persons were executed and (vi) how many persons were defended by *pro Deo* counsel at trial or appeal,

(2) whether consideration is being given to reviewing the grounds on which the death penalty may be imposed, if so, what are the relevant details,

(3) whether consideration is being given to providing more experienced senior counsel in respect of *pro Deo* defence if so, what are the relevant details?

**THE MINISTER OF JUSTICE**

| (1) (a)    | (b) (i) 1983—122 |
|------------|------------------|
| 1983 — 182 |                  |
| 1984 — 168 |                  |
| 1985 — 189 |                  |
| 1986 — 207 |                  |
| 1987 — 248 |                  |

ARGUS 21/6/88

# Bomb blast, shootout at Gaborone: Two injured

GABORONE — Two policemen were seriously injured in a shootout and a bakkie-bomb explosion rocked the Botswana capital today.

The shootout was at Kgale Siding, about six kilometres south of Gaborone

According to witnesses, a number of people were arrested when Botswana Defence Force members rushed to the scene.

The shootout took place near the St Joseph's College and the injured police officers were on a routine patrol of the area

They were taken to Princess Marina Hospital for emergency surgery.

The blast was at 6 05am, police said.

The explosives were attached to a bakkie belonging to Field Services parked in the yard of an employee, Mr Allison Seeketso. He is a Batswana

Mr Seeketso and his family were not injured.

The Assistant-Commissioner of Police, a Mr Molefe, confirmed the blast and the shootout. Police and army officers are trying to piece together details — Sapa.



Papenfus <sup>MGS</sup>  
in very <sup>2.1.4/88</sup>  
good hands,  
says sister

MEXICO CITY. — South African prisoner-of-war Sergeant Johan Papenfus who is being treated for leg wounds in Havana, Cuba, is improving and his brother and sister are visiting him for two hours a day, the Cuban news agency Prensa Latina said.

Sergeant Papenfus was captured by Cuban troops and taken to Havana for treatment a few days after he was injured on May 4 in southern Angola.

"We find him in very good hands and he seems to be recovering well," the agency quoted Marieta and Francis Papenfus as saying yesterday after visiting their brother.

They said they had not talked to Cuban officials about what would happen to him after the injuries healed, which doctors expected to take about a month, the agency said.

The soldier's injuries, on the left hip and lower leg, affected six percent of his body surface and had been treated with skin grafts, the agency said. He was also being given physiotherapy, especially for the left knee, ankle and hip.

The brother and sister have been visiting places of scientific, cultural and social interest in Havana since arriving there on Thursday. — Sapa-AP.

# Veteran's pension reviewed

CHT 7mH  
21/6/88

Own Correspondent

250

JOHANNESBURG. — World War II veteran Mr John Choeu's plight is receiving the Bophuthatswana government's attention at last.

Bophuthatswana Foreign Affairs Information Director Mr I J Reid said yesterday that a representative of his department had visited Mr Choeu at his home in Madibogo Village, Northern Cape, and they would investigate his case.

Mr Choeu, 70, has been fighting for some years to get a military pension he was promised when he left the army in 1946. His and other Bophuthatswana veterans' cases had been complicated by their being citizens of an independent national state.

EAS  
his  
21,  
T  
not  
Pie  
ge  
cha  
gol  
val  
tyi  
eni  
No  
7  
gu  
an  
Mr  
R/  
th  
fir

# Water cut in Cuban raid

254

From MARK VERBAAN WINDHOEK.- Fighting which broke out between South African troops and Cuban forces in Southern Angola this week has resulted in Northern Namibia's essential water supply being seriously disrupted.

The interim government's Minister of Water Affairs, Mr Kosie Pretorius, said here on Wednesday the Cuban air attack had severely damaged the water installation at Calueque

"The damage was of such a nature that at this stage

it was impossible to transport water from Calueque," he said.

The air strike had damaged the dam wall and ruptured sections of the pipe, which runs for 2,5 kilometres above-ground from the dam towards Ovamboland

Effectively this means that 80 percent of Ovamboland's water supply has been cut off - and in an area which is predominantly drought-stricken, a crisis situation could arise almost immediately

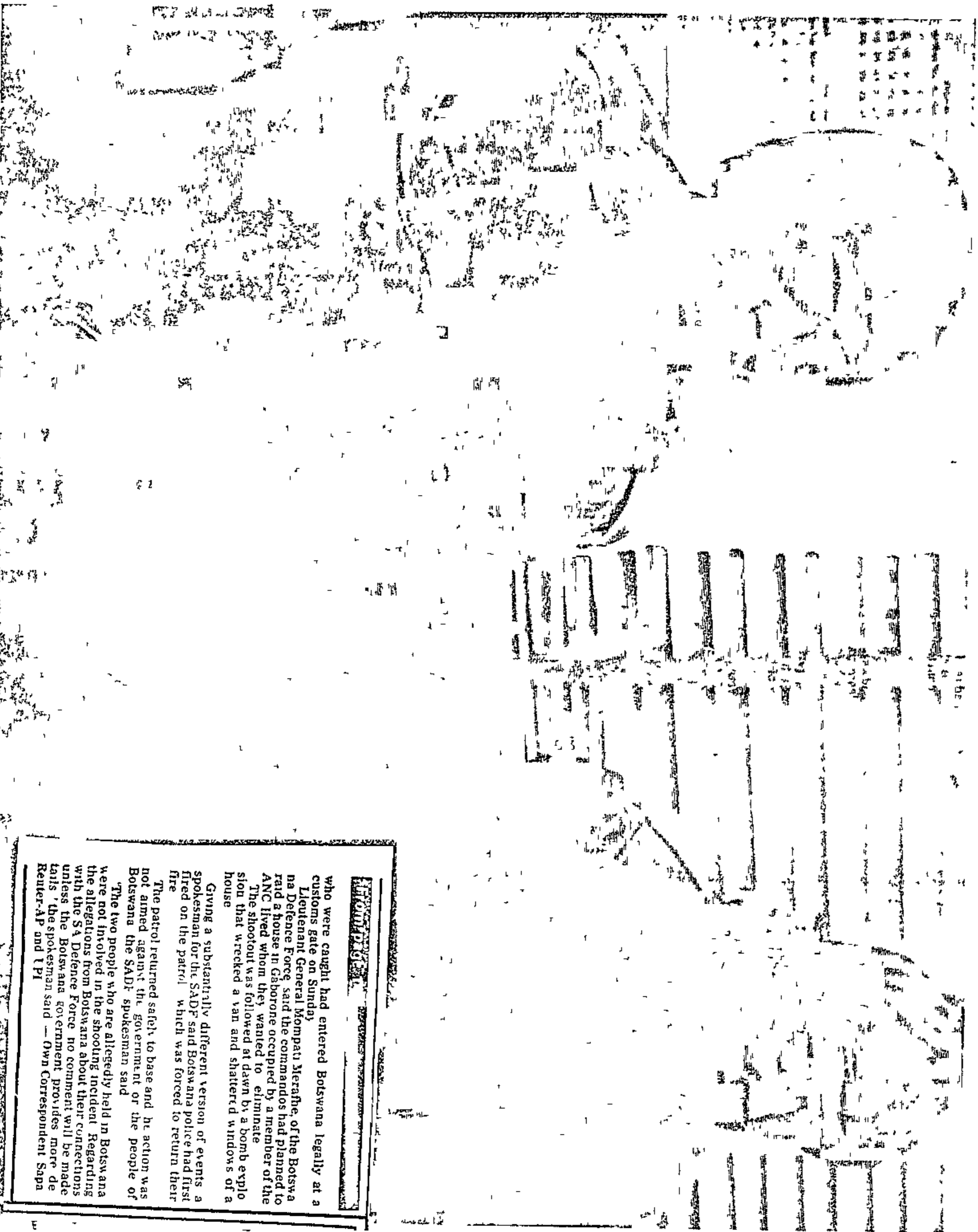
The Calueque dam was supplying 40 million cubic metres of water a year to Ovamboland, and it could be months before the first rains fall in the region.

A second pump at Calueque, which was soon to become operational, would have provided for a further 40 million cubic metres to Ovamboland

The situation has, however, been partially salvaged by a water scheme at Ruacana near the border and on Namibian soil.

The people of Ovamboland will be able to receive eight million cubic metres of water from Ruacana, which is about 20 percent of what they were receiving before Calueque was bombed

# SOUTH AFRICAN SOLDIERS



CAPTURED 'COMMANDOS' Mr Johannes Basson (left) and Mr Theo Hermanhen whom Botswana alleges are South African commandos

**Botswana claims they are soldiers**

*CMT  
22/5/84*

**TWO alleged SA Defence Force commandos captured by Botswanan security forces after a shootout were yesterday paraded in chains in Gaborone.**

Botswana said they were Corporals Johannes Basson of Claremont, Johannesburg, and Corporal Theodore Hermanhen of Cyrillene, Johannesburg. The SADF denied that the two men were involved in the shootout. But Defence Force headquarters admitted last night that one of its patrols — allegedly gathering information in Botswana near the South African border — was involved in a shootout with Botswana police early yesterday.

### In manacles

Both men had admitted being SADF members and were acting as chauffeurs for the commandos, Botswanan officials said. When they were paraded before journalists the two men were handcuffed and their legs chained. Asked by a reporter what he was doing in Botswana, Mr Hermanhen replied, 'I don't know'.

President Quett Masire said Botswana policemen were hurt, one critically, when they were fired on by South African commandos. Five South Africans — three whites and two blacks — in the seven-man commando squad escaped, but two white soldiers were captured, he said. He said six unnamed Botswana policemen surprised five South African commandos at a railway line about 8km south of Gaborone. They were waiting for their chauffeurs.

President Masire said the five escaped, but the chauffeurs were captured. The administrative secretary in the president's office in Gaborone, Mr Lebang Mpolokwane, said the two men

who were caught had entered Botswana legally at a customs gate on Sunday.

Lieutenant General Mompoti Merafhe, of the Botswana Defence Force, said the commandos had planned to raid a house in Gaborone occupied by a member of the ANC. He said they wanted to eliminate the person. The shootout was followed at dawn by a bomb explosion that wrecked a van and shattered windows of a house.

Giving a substantially different version of events a spokesman for the SADF said Botswana police had first fired on the patrol, which was forced to return their fire.

The patrol returned safely to base and the action was not aimed against the government or the people of Botswana, the SADF spokesman said.

The two people who are allegedly held in Botswana were not involved in the shooting incident. Regarding the allegations from Botswana about their connections with the SA Defence Force, no comment will be made unless the Botswana government provides more details, the spokesman said. — *Owen Correspondent Sapa Reuters-AP and IPI*

# Botswana captives linked to SA <sup>South</sup> squad

22-29/6/88

From MONO BADELA  
JOHANNESBURG. - Two South African Defence Force men captured in Botswana admitted they were chauffeurs for a group of commandos on a mission to destroy a "terrorist" target in Gaborone, the Botswana Commissioner of Police, Simon Hirschfeldt, said this week.

Hirschfeldt said one of the men, Johannes Basson, admitted being a corporal in the SADF, while the other, Theodore Hermansen, claimed to be a national serviceman.

The SADF denied accusations of "State terrorism" against Botswana.

The patrol on an anti-ANC mission was "forced" to return fire when Botswana police fired on them.

~~254~~

254

# SA denies bungled raid was 'State terrorism'

By Inga Molzen

The South African Defence Force has denied accusations of "State terrorism" against Botswana and has said the South African patrol which was involved in a skirmish with Botswana police on Monday night was "gathering information".

In an official statement released last night the SADF claimed it was "forced" to return fire when members of the Botswana police opened fire on the SADF patrol they say was on an "anti-ANC mission".

In previous "anti-ANC missions" the SADF has claimed that those killed included a "top ANC

51-2216/85  
regional commander" and "highly trained terrorists".

A housing complex stormed by SA troops at Mogaditsane, outside Gaborone, on May 19 1986 was described as an "ANC transit facility".

Following the controversy regarding the identity of a man killed in March by the SADF in Gaborone, the SADF announced that it will not in future give the names of people killed in raids across the border.

In the past eight years at least nine SADF cross-border operations into neighbouring states have been acknowledged by South Africa. At least 146 people have died.

# Captured SA men could be jailed for life

The Star's Africa News Service

GABORONE — The two South Africans arrested in Botswana on Monday during the SADF incursion appeared in a Francistown court yesterday and heard that they could face life imprisonment

The court was told they had been on a mission to kidnap certain people in Gaborone.

The men became the first to be charged under the new National Security Act, which was passed last year and relates to acts prejudicial to the security of the state. It carries a maximum sentence of 30 years. The accused were also charged under the penal code.

The suggestion that they might face life terms was made in court by Superintendent Ramsden Ramagolo of the Botswana CID.

The State alleges that Mr Johannes Basson (25) and Mr Theodore Hermansen (30) attempted unlawfully to cause the death of Botswana policemen who were carrying out a patrol near Gaborone when they were fired at. Two policemen were injured and one is critical.

The Botswana government has said the two men were arrested at a roadblock after driving away from the scene of an attack on the Botswana police patrol by South African commandos. The commandos escaped in the police patrol's vehicle.

Mr Basson and Mr Hermansen were yesterday denied bail by chief magistrate Mr David Amstel, who ordered them to be held in police custody for two weeks until their next court appearance on a total of five charges.

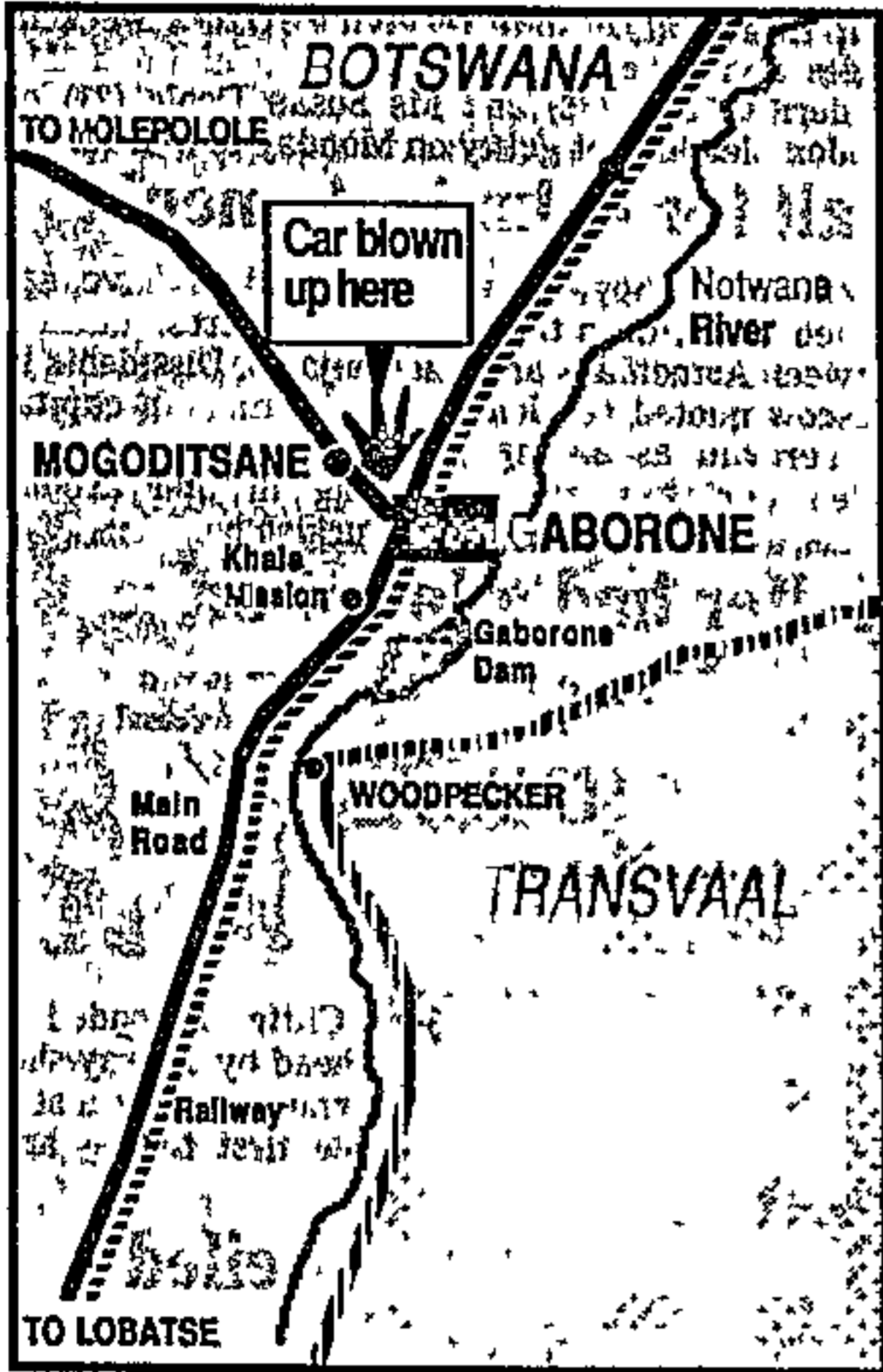
Police sources here said the two men had entered Botswana at the Ramatlabama border gate on Sunday June 19 using false names and passports.

Botswana has indicated it will ask the United Nations Security Council to brand the incursion as an act of State terrorism.

Two captured South Africans due to appear in G

# SA defends Botswana

254



The Star's Africa News Service,  
David Braun and Craig Kotze

The Government was today fudging its responsibility for Monday's skirmish in Botswana involving a SA Defence Force patrol. Government spokesmen referred the matter back and forth and none was willing to give further details.

They also denied any knowledge of the bomb blast yesterday in Gaborone. A spokesman for the SADF said there was still no statement on the two captured South Africans, although something could come later in the day

The two men — identified by Botswana police sources as SADF Corporal Johannes Basson (25) of Claremont, Johannesburg and police reservist Theodore Hermansen of Cyrildene, Johannesburg — were due to appear in a Gaborone court today

Western embassies were keeping a close watch on developments. Spokesmen for the German, British and American embassies said they were waiting for any reaction from their respective capitals

A spokesman for the Ministry of Defence said this morning Botswana could not expect South Africa to sit with folded arms while it allowed the export of violence, terrorism and revolution from its territory

The SADF yesterday admitted that a patrol of its soldiers clashed with Botswana police — three of whom were wounded — while on an "intelligence gathering mission" inside Botswana

## "Accusations preposterous"

The Defence Force said "The action was not aimed against the government or the people of Botswana. The accusation that South Africa made itself guilty of state terrorism is preposterous, especially coming from a country which allows terrorists to operate from its territory against the RSA"

It claimed the two captured men were not involved in the skirmish with Botswana police, saying that all members of the patrol had returned safely to base

The SADF said the Botswana police fired on the patrol which was "forced to return their fire"

This was denied by Botswana, which said an unarmed police patrol surprised the South Africans as they were preparing to raid Gaborone

"After shooting at the police, the South African commando group fled in the police vehicle, which was later found abandoned at the Botswana/South African border near the Woodpecker restaurant"

The statement said an explosive device went off at about 6 am yesterday under a vehicle owned by building contractor Mr Allison Seeketso, which was parked outside his house in Gaborone West

The blast destroyed the vehicle and damaged the house, but nobody was hurt

The statement described the bombing as "yet another South African attempt on the lives of innocent Batswana"

"We once more condemn those acts of terrorism by the South African Government"

● Labour Party leader Mr Allan Hendrickse, the only parliamentary leader to react to the incident so far, said today he was disturbed by any infiltration into a neighbouring territory



A Botswana soldier guards manacled South Africans (right), both said to



South Africans due to appear in Gaborone court today

254 Star 22/6/88

# Two South Africans in Botswana raid

South Africa News Service,  
Braun and Craig Kotze

Government was today fudging responsibility for Monday's blast in Botswana involving a South African Force patrol. Government spokesmen referred the matter back and forth and none was given further details.

It also denied any knowledge of the explosion yesterday in Gaborone.

A spokesman for the SADF said there was no statement on the two captured South Africans, although some reports came later in the day.

The two men — identified by Botswana police as SADF Corporal Johannes Basson (25) of Claremont, Johannesburg — and police reservist Theodore Hermansen of Cyrildene, Johannesburg — are to appear in a Gaborone court today.

Both embassies were keeping a close watch on developments. Spokesmen for the British and American embassies said they were waiting for any reaction from their respective capitals.

A spokesman for the Ministry of Defence in Pretoria said Botswana could not expect to sit with folded arms while it witnessed the export of violence, terrorism and chaos into its territory.

The SADF yesterday admitted that a patrol of 12 men clashed with Botswana police — two of whom were wounded — while on an "intelligence gathering mission" inside Botswana.

## "Actions preposterous"

The SADF Force said "The action was against the government or the people of Botswana. The accusation that South Africa is itself guilty of state terrorism is especially coming from a country which accuses terrorists to operate from its territory in the RSA."

The two captured men were not involved in the skirmish with Botswana police, all members of the patrol had returned to base.

The spokesman said the Botswana police fired on the patrol which was "forced to return their fire."

The raid was denied by Botswana, which said an intelligence patrol surprised the South Africans — they were preparing to raid Gaborone.

When the patrol fired at the police, the South African group fled in the police vehicle which was later found abandoned at the South African border near the restaurant.

The spokesman said an explosive device went off at 6 am yesterday under a vehicle belonging to building contractor Mr Allison Seeboth which was parked outside his house in Gaborone.

The explosion destroyed the vehicle and damaged the house, but nobody was hurt.

The government described the bombing as a "South African attempt on the life of the President of Botswana."

The government more condemn those acts of terrorism of the South African Government."

The party leader Mr Allan Hendrickse, a prominent leader to react to the far, said today he was disturbed by the actions of South Africans into a neighbouring territory.



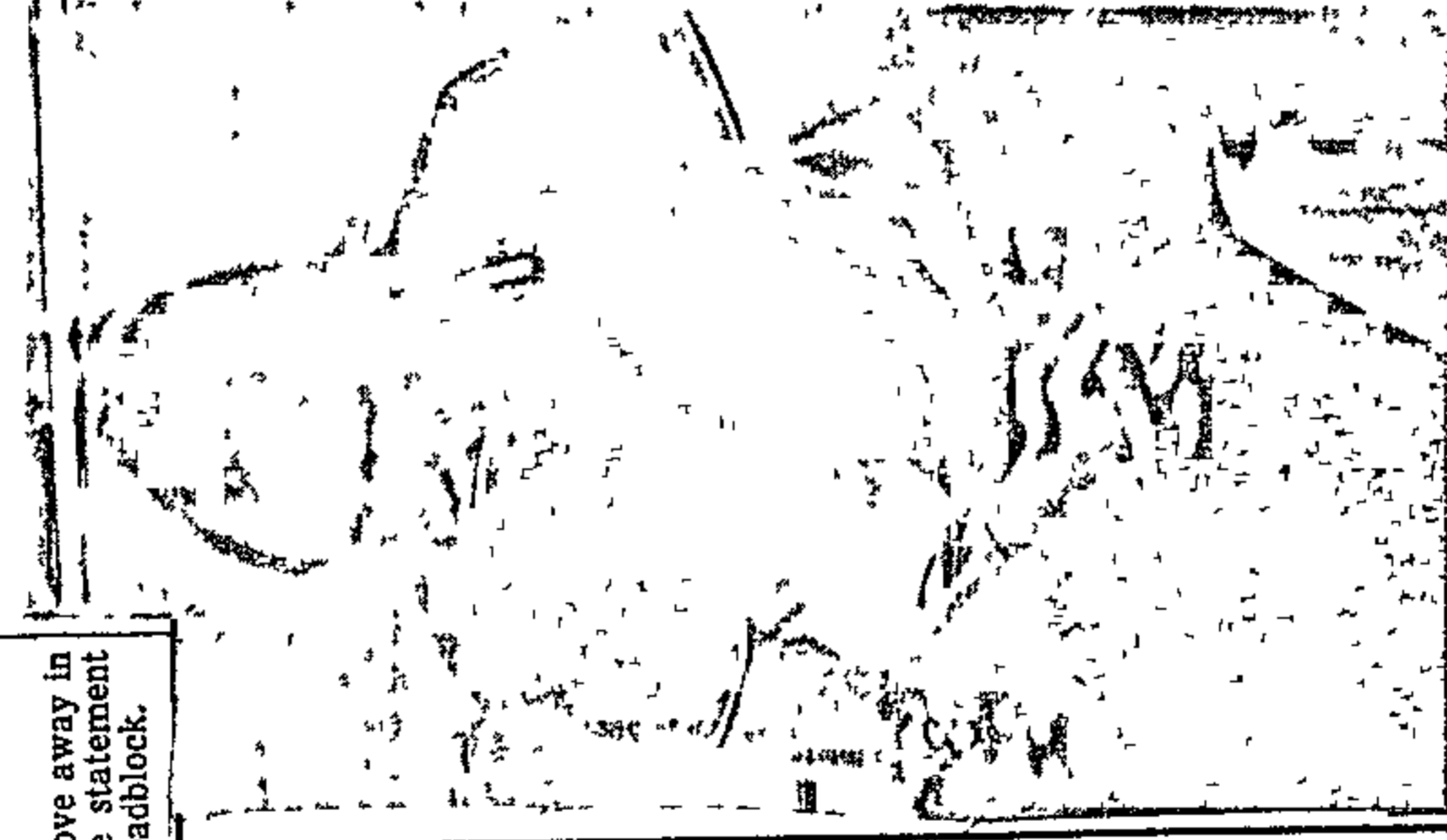
A Botswana soldier guards manacled South Africans identified as Corporal Johannes Basson (centre) and Theodore Hermansen (right), both said to be members of the security forces.

Captured men to appear in Gaborone court today

# ROW OVER PATROL

## in Botswana

AKG 15  
22/6/88  
254



The five South Africans fired on the police vehicle, wounding three policemen, one critically.

Another two South Africans drove away in two cars from the shooting, the statement said. They were arrested at a roadblock.

Mr Ray Swart, Progressive Federal Party foreign affairs spokesman, said the incident was "most unfortunate".

"If in fact we were patrolling within the borders of a neighbouring country it is not surprising that Botswana police took action against us."

Botswana further said in a statement that an explosive device went off about 6am yesterday under a vehicle owned by building contractor Mr Allison Seekiso. It was parked outside his house in Gaborone West.

The statement described the bombing as "yet another South African attempt on the lives of innocent Batswana".

**By BRUCE CAMERON, Political Staff**  
THE South African Defence Force was ducking for cover today after a clash with Botswana police and the capture of two alleged SADF members.

The Ministry of Defence went on the verbal attack, strongly defending the patrol across the border and accusing Botswana of exporting "violence, terrorism and revolution".

The SADF has emphatically denied it was responsible for the bomb blast that rocked Gaborone yesterday and said a statement may be issued later on the capture of the two alleged SADF members.

The Botswana police identified the two as SADF Corporal Johannes Basson, 25, of Claremont, Johannesburg, and police reservist Theodore Hermansen of Cyrildene, Johannesburg.

They were due to appear in court in Gaborone today.

### Returned safely

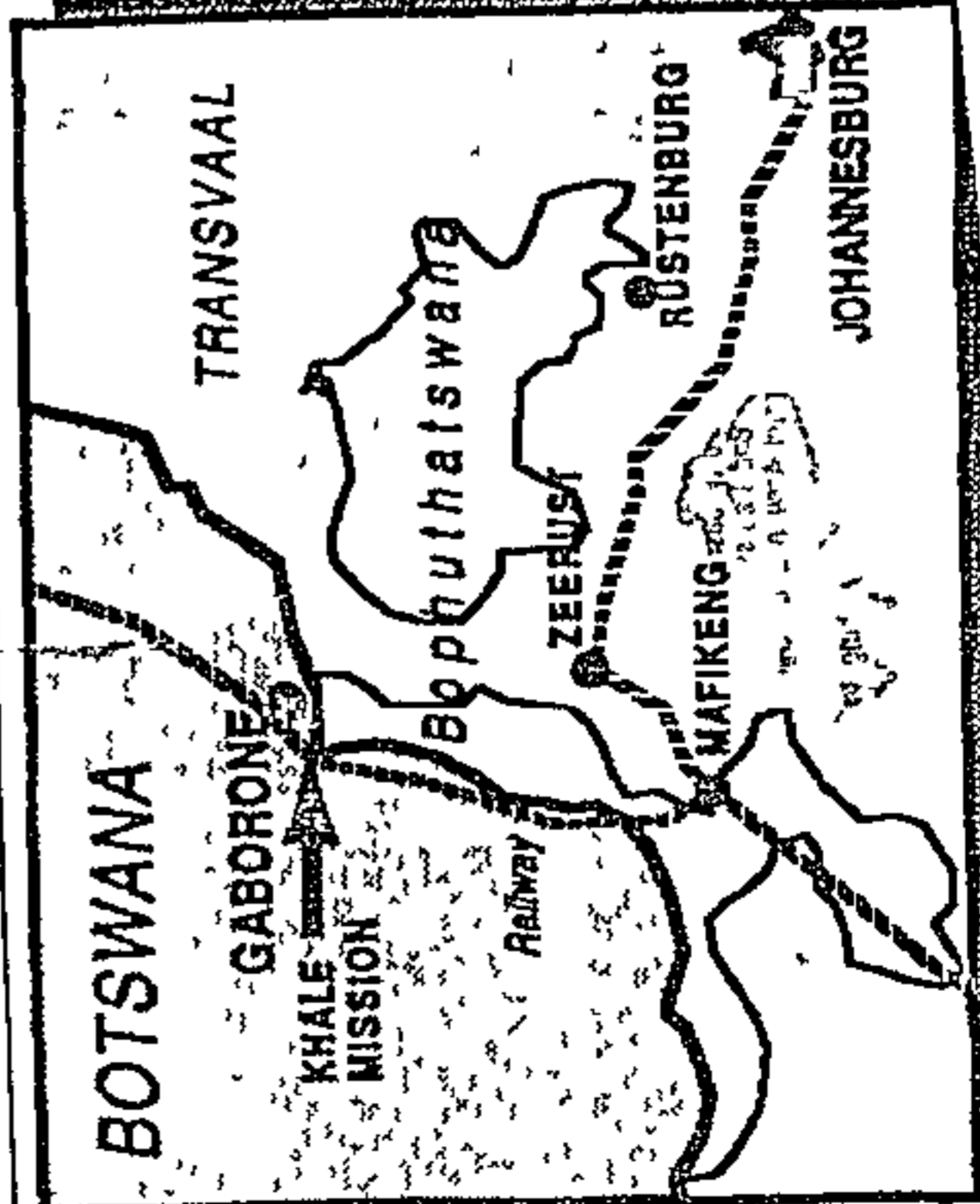
According to the SADF, the Botswana police fired on a patrol which was "forced to return their fire. In the process members of the Botswana police were wounded".

The SADF said "The Defence Force action was not aimed at the government or the people of Botswana."

The statement said all members of the patrol returned safely to base.

This was denied by Botswana, which said an unarmed police patrol surprised the South Africans as they were preparing to raid Gaborone.

A statement issued yesterday in Gaborone said the six policemen were on a routine patrol about 10 30pm on Monday when they surprised the South Africans near the railway line at Khale Mission.



Men identified by officials in Gaborone as the South African police reservist Theodore Hermansen.

THAT, THE WERE EXECUTED

# Two SA captives 'tell of mission'

23/16/8  
Soweto

254

GABORONE — The two South Africans captured in Botswana on Monday evening have admitted they were on a mission to pick up a commando group in order for them to attack and destroy "a terrorist" target in Gaborone, the Botswana Commissioner of Police, Mr Simon Hirschfeldt, said yesterday.

He disputed the SADF version of the incident. The police had, however, not been able to identify the "terrorist" target.

Commissioner Hirschfeldt said one of the men, Johannes Basson, had admitted being a corporal in the SADF, while the other man, Theodore Hermachen, had only said that he was in the South African "national service", but was not a member of the SADF or police.

Mr Hirschfeldt said charges against the two men were still being formulated by the Botswana Attorney General

If the two men are charged under normal criminal law they must appear in court within 48 hours of their arrest — effectively meaning yesterday

However, if they are charged under Botswana national security legislation, Commissioner Hirschfeldt said authorities had 96 hours in which to present them before the court.

As far as could be ascertained the two South Africans had not appeared in court at the time of going to press.

The two men were arrested at a Botswana Defence Force road block outside Gaborone on Monday evening after a shooting incident involving a South African commando group in which three Botswana policemen were wounded, one critically.

The SADF has said their commandos fired on the Botswana police only after they had been fired upon when the Botswana police patrol stumbled on to the commandos at the start of their "intelligence gathering mission" — *Africa News Service*

254

Argus 23/6/88

# SA men held in Botswana could face life terms

Argus Africa News Service

GABORONE — The two South Africans arrested in Botswana on Monday during the SADF incursion heard in a Francistown court that they could face life imprisonment.

The court was told yesterday they had been on a mission to kidnap certain people in Gaborone.

The men became the first to be charged under the new National Security Act, which was passed last year and relates to acts prejudicial to the security of the State. It carries a maximum sentence of 30 years.

The accused were also charged under the penal code.

The suggestion that they might face life imprisonment was made in court by Superintendent Ramsden Ramagolo of the Botswana CID but he did not say whether this was related to any of the charges made so far or whether it would relate to additional charges that might arise in the event of the death of the policeman who was seriously wounded in the shooting incident that preceded the arrest of the South Africans.

The State alleges that the two men, Mr Johannes Basson, 25, and Mr Theodore Hermansen, 30, attempted unlawfully to cause the death of Botswana policemen who were on patrol near Gaborone when they were fired at.

The Botswana Government has said the two men were arrested at a roadblock after driving from the scene of an attack on the Botswana police patrol by South African commandos. The commandos escaped in the police patrol's vehicle, the government statement said.

Mr Basson and Mr Hermansen were denied bail yesterday by Chief Magistrate David Amstel, who ordered them to be held in police custody for two weeks until their next court appearance on a total of five charges.

Police sources said the two men had entered Botswana at the Ramatlabama border gate on Sunday June

19, using false names and passports. Other sources said one of the men had been seen later at a Gaborone hotel.

Superintendent Ramagolo told the court both Mr Hermansen and Mr Basson were members of the South African army and that they had intended to kidnap certain people in Gaborone after entering Botswana with false information and identities.

Mr Hermansen said he was not a member of the South African army and had not been involved in the shooting of the policemen.

Hospital sources said Constable Mpumelo Nhlabano, 30, who was hit 10 times when the South African commandos fired on his patrol, was fighting for his life at the Princess Marina Hospital.

Another policeman still in hospital, Constable Letlhanyane Morutwa, 23, was said to be in a satisfactory condition and the third policeman wounded has been discharged.

# SA men face 30 years in jail

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — The two South African "commandos" arrested by the Botswana army at a roadblock on Monday night, appeared in a Francistown court yesterday charged under Botswana's National Security Act and its Penal Code.

The men, Mr Johannes Basson, 25, and Mr Theodore Hermansen, 30, are believed to be the first people charged under the act which carries a maximum penalty of 30 years.

The state alleges that Mr Basson and Mr Hermansen tried to cause the death of three policemen who were fired at while on patrol near Gaborone, the Botswana Press Agency reported.

Charges under the National Security Act relate to acts prejudicial to Botswana's security. Botswana police commissioner Mr Simon Hirschfeld said the men were considered to be part of the shooting in which the policemen were injured.

He said the two men had not given detailed information of their mission but had revealed they had entered the country to destroy a "terrorist" target in Gaborone, although they did not know who or where.

To page 2

From page 1

The two men were not armed when they were arrested but had admitted to using false passports. However, he said, they had later supplied what they said were their "real" names.

Mr Basson has admitted to being a SADF member while Mr Hermansen said he was on national service.

A spokesman in the Botswana president's office said yesterday the Botswana government was shocked that SA had admitted being in Botswana secretly in violation of international law as if it was doing nothing wrong.

Mr Hirschfeld said the SADF's claim that the Botswana police patrol had fired first was a "deliberate lie" as the police patrols were not official border patrols and the men were never armed.

He said one of the Botswana policemen

was still in a critical condition after seven hours of surgery to remove the 10 bullets in his body.

He was the only one of three men sitting in the front of the vehicle when the group opened fire. They were ordered out of the vehicle before the group made off with it, Mr Hirschfeld said.

He said the car had been found abandoned at a dam on the Notwane River which served as the border between SA and Botswana.

Police are still investigating a possible link between the car bomb explosion in Gaborone on Monday with the commando group.

● Sapa-Reuter reports from New York that Botswana will ask the UN Security Council to issue a statement condemning South Africa for practising state terrorism, the Botswana envoy, Mr Legwaila Legwaila, said yesterday.

264

INDICATIONS that the government is considering widening alternatives to military service were strengthened by the South African Defence Force's meeting with the End Conscription Campaign last week.

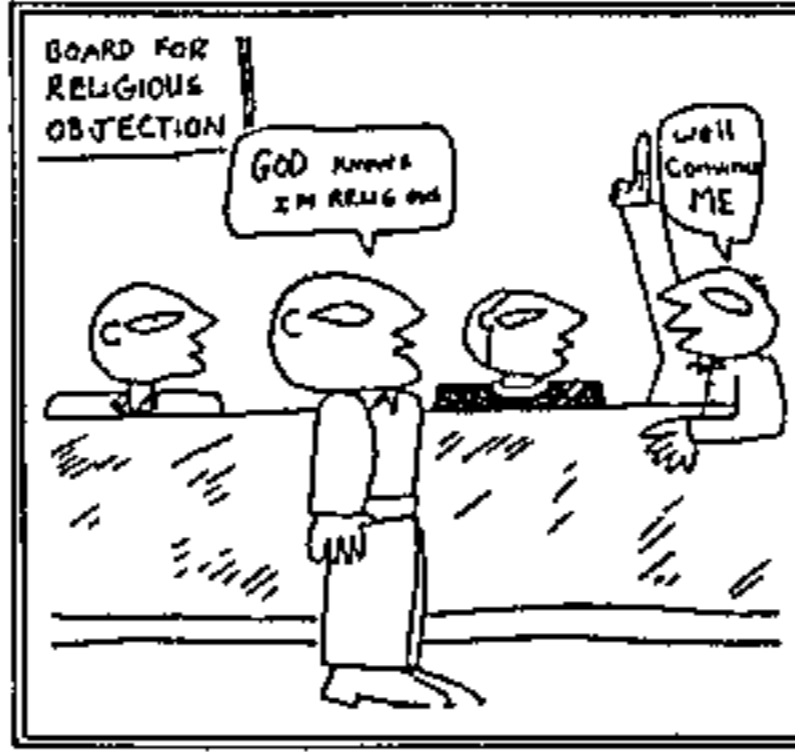
The extraordinary meeting - considering the SADF's fierce propaganda campaign against the ECC - ended with the release of a joint statement that the ECC's proposals for non-military community service would be forwarded to Minister of Defence Magnus Malan.

Earlier this year, Malan told parliament, in reply to a question from Progressive Federal Party MP Peter Gastrow, that he was looking into the question of broadening the definition of those who qualified for alternative service.

The government is likely to gain more than it would lose by widening alternative service. There are no indications that the SADF faces a manpower shortage.

According to the International Institute for Strategic Studies, there are 106 400 people in the South African armed forces, including 64 000 conscripts, making it the largest army in

# Is the army pondering non-army service?



Cartoon from the ECC handbook 'Know Your Rights in the SADF'

Indications are that the military may be thinking the unthinkable: exploring the idea of non-military 'alternative' national service. JO-ANN BEKKER reports

### Sub Saharan Africa

In addition, the SADF has a further 167 000 active reserves and 150 000 people liable for camps. In March, President PW Botha said South Africa could muster nearly 500 000 well equipped troops if circumstances dictated.

Broadening alternative service would remove an important lobbying base for the ECC.

It would also bring to an end em-

barrassing publicity such as that surrounding the trial of Crossroads doctor Ivan Toms, who is a Christian and objected to doing army camps on moral and political grounds.

Toms, who was sentenced to 21 months' imprisonment in March this year, has been declared a prisoner of conscience by Amnesty International.

On July 19, the trial of another political objector, Witwatersrand University Student David Bruce, 25, is

due to begin. Bruce faces a six-year sentence.

Alternative service, which was introduced as an amendment to the Defence Act in 1983, allows only religious universal pacifists to do alternative service in government departments.

Objectors not classed by the Religious Board of Objection as religious pacifists face six years in jail.

Before the board was established,

13 people - who fell outside the Jehovah's Witness and Plymouth Brethren peace churches - were charged with refusing to report for military service. Twelve were sentenced and served sentences in jails or detention barracks of up to two years.

Alternative service lasts for six years, compared to military service, which lasts a total of four years - two years' initial training, followed by 720 days of camps spread over a 12-year period.

The Department of Home Affairs decides in which state department objectors will serve. Current areas of employment include libraries, fire stations, hospitals, coloured and black schools and botanical gardens.

Most religious objectors get paid a similar rate to a private in the army, although they get a slightly larger living allowance of R250 a month, which was determined in 1984.

Calls for amendments to alternative service have been a key thrust of the ECC's programme since its formation in 1983. The organisation first presented these demands to the Geldenhuys Committee, which investigated conscription in 1985.

Since the State of Emergency makes it an offence to campaign against conscription, the ECC has increasingly focused its demands on alternative service - alongside calls for conscripts to have the right to refuse to serve in neighbouring countries and black townships.

Alastair Teeling-Smith, the ECC's national secretary, believes his organisation's demands for a broadening of alternative service are achievable.

The demands are, firstly, to change the definition of those who qualify for alternative service to include those who object for political, humanitarian and moral reasons. SADF members who become objectors should also be permitted to do alternative service.

Secondly, ECC objects to alternative service being one and a half times as long as military service. It proposes four years as a reasonable period.

This is the same period as military service. As it will be served consecutively, it will deter all but the most committed objectors.

Thirdly, the ECC wants alternative service broadened to include non government community, religious and welfare organisations.

Several state departments - including the Department of Justice and the Department of National Education (for white schools) - have refused to employ religious objectors.

The National Community Service Group, which represents religious objectors performing alternative service, surveyed welfare organisations and church-related bodies (including the Urban Foundation and Operation Hunger) about whether they would employ objectors doing community service. A total of 50 responded positively.

The National Community Service Group serves as a support base for religious objectors, publicises the options and works for an improvement in conditions of service. It echoes many of the ECC's demands around alternative service.

Outgoing national co-ordinator Rob Goldman said the support group saw itself as part of the broad anti-war movement.

The group works for a broader definition of those who can do alternative service. It also advocates alternative service in areas other than government departments.

At present, religious objectors have no chance of promotion. They receive the equivalent of a private's salary throughout their service and are lucky if they take home more than R600 a month, including the living allowance.

Only professionals recognised by the army are entitled to double pay. Teachers and psychologists, for example, are not recognised.

Religious objectors' salaries are taxed - unlike military service pay - and they receive no study or exam leave or medical aid benefits.

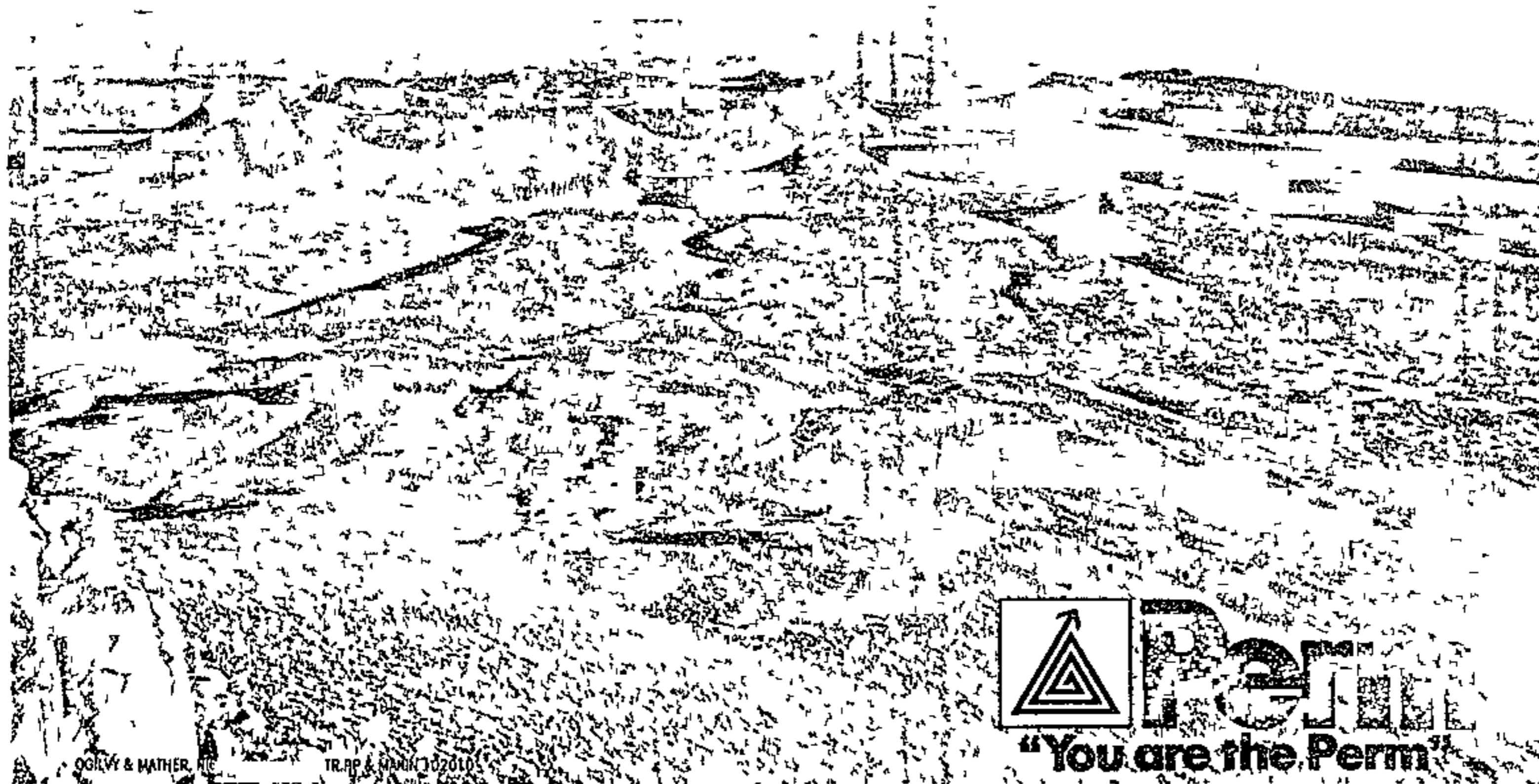
## The future of our family.

Our mission as the Unlimited building society is to help ensure a more secure life for all South Africans, by providing as many people as possible with the means to own their own homes.

We'll do this by spending our resources on our members' needs, whilst making a fair profit so that all within the Perm Family enjoy the highest standards of personal and computerised service.

We will continue to expand and create new savings opportunities, while retaining the family as the cornerstone of our existence. For we believe a stable and secure family will ensure a stable and secure society.

Our vision, our commitment is to help create a happier, more fulfilled life for all the members of our family, for all who call South Africa home.



# SADF trial details may emerge

DETAILS of the secret trial in which three national servicemen were convicted of conspiring to disseminate classified South African Defence Force information may still become public.

This will depend on the outcome of a Cape Supreme Court hearing on August 2, arising from an application brought earlier this year by the End Conscription Campaign.

Last week an SADF review council upheld the finding of the military tribunal which convicted the three men — but reduced the 18-month detention barracks sentences of Peter Pluddeman, 25 and Hein Monnig, 24, to eight months and that of Desmond Thompson, 20, to six months.

The ECC launched its application in

the wake of the conscripts' conviction earlier this year. Judgement handed down by the military tribunal was not covered by the secrecy ruling and the *Weekly Mail* was able to report in February that the information they were found guilty of conspiring to disseminate related to anti-ECC activities by the SADF.

An interim order restraining the SADF from harassing or interfering with the ECC was granted and August 2 was set as the return date for the matter to be argued in full.

The minister's bid for the ECC's application to be heard behind closed doors will now be argued on August 2. Depending on the judge's decision, details of the men's trial and the ECC's application might become public knowledge.

24-30/688



W/Mail (254)

Aftermath of the raid debacle ...

# Pretoria in the dock

*The face of SA in the  
eyes of the world:  
A 'terrorist state'*

By ANTON HARBER

AN alleged South African commando, manacled and on trial for the attempted murder of Botswana policemen ..

This is the face of South Africa, flashed around the world only days after calls to have South Africa declared a "terrorist state"

*Is South Africa indeed a "terrorist state"?*

The leading US presidential candidate, Michael Dukakis, thinks so. The raid came days after he added his voice to calls for South Africa to bear the "terrorist" label, a move that would have serious repercussions for our international position.

Botswana President Quett Masire said in a statement after this week's shootout between his soldiers and SADF commandos: "We once more condemn these acts of state terrorism by the South African government."

Even the US State Department, which opposes the "terrorist" label, had strong words for the raid yesterday. With this "latest aggression" the South African government once again showed disregard for international law, it said in a statement. "The South African government cannot escape the fact that the system of apartheid leads to violence and instability."

In a major speech to the President's Council this week, President PW Botha poured scorn on the accusations. "There are ridiculous attempts at branding South Africa a terrorist state. This is absolute nonsense. South Africa, in fact, is the only state in

●To PAGE 2.

Corporal Johannes Basson, alleged SA commando captured in Botswana. Picture: WENDY SCHWEGMANN, Reuter

The contents of this newspaper have been restricted in terms of the Emergency regulations

P.T.O.





Friday, June 24, 1983 7

# MP wives on visit to border see "how boys live"

By RENEE MOODIE

A GROUP of 50 women this week spent three days in the Namibian operational area on a SA Defence Force tour to show them how the "boys on the border" live

The women — wives of members of the houses of Representatives and Assembly and of the President's Council (PC) — travelled from Katima Mulilo in the Caprivi Strip to Ondangwa in Ovamboland

When they returned to Cape Town on Wednesday most said they were impressed with what they had seen, were convinced of SA's need to be in Namibia and would reassure mothers that their sons were safe

The tour had them — straw hats much in evidence — traipsing through heat, dust and cold early mornings from briefing to slide show, from bacon-and-egg breakfast to potjiekos supper and from wood-panelled officers' bar to curio shop

## Mock attack

They were treated to singing by bushmen children at an SADF-run school in Bushmanland, to a mock attack at Omega and to a sunset cruise on the Zambesi River

There were briefings on the operational situation, on SADF's upliftment of the local population, on the superiority of SA weapons and on the surgical hospital for troops at Ondangwa

At the tour's end Mrs Inez Barnard, wife of Dr Marius Barnard, PFP MP for Parktown, said the SADF had to be in Namibia "There is so much poverty here, it is a breeding ground for communism"

Mrs Letitia Curry, wife of Mr David Curry, Minister of Housing, Agriculture, and Local Government in the House of Representatives, said the trip had been very educational "I take my hat off to the army"

h-  
ir,  
te  
id  
le  
rs  
m  
i-  
d  
ym  
y  
of  
i-  
e  
.  
.  
i  
t  
n  
h  
3  
t  
n  
i  
-  
e  
r  
a  
r  
t  
i  
c

cc  
fo  
  
e  
  
f  
o fo  
u  
im  
idc  
th  
e,a  
h  
ee  
dgt  
of  
M  
rof  
ar  
mk  
ma  
iw,  
for  
unt  
th  
fo  
w  
bl  
wh  
nai  
t, w  
in  
rob  
the  
petw  
i Mi  
mail  
rge  
a,"  
  
in prose  
ohen, in  
and isms  
  
pir  
CO  
y

2574

# Shock at friend's capture

JOHANNESBURG. — A Johannesburg man was shocked to find out this week that the man he shares a house with was one of the two alleged South African "commandos" captured in Botswana.

Three Botswana policemen were injured, one of whom had 10 bullets in his body, after being shot by the South African commando group on Monday night. The two South Africans — Mr Johannes Basson, 25, and Mr Theodore Hermansen, 30, both of Johannesburg — were arrested.

They appeared before a Francistown magistrate on Wednesday facing a total of five charges, three under the penal code and two under the National Security Act. The case was remanded to July 6.

But Mr Paul Kemp, who shares a Cyrildene house here with Mr Hermansen, believes he was "in the wrong place at the wrong time".

Mr Kemp, 27, said Mr Hermansen was a sales representative for a Germiston company, Interstate Traders and Representatives, linked to a Botswana brick-making machinery

"Theo is an ordinary guy. I met him in January in a Hillbrow pub and he asked me to share his house because he went to Botswana on business and was only home one or two weeks a month. "As far as I know he did his national service in Durban and had a slack time — never went to the front — and he certainly has not done camps since I've known him," said Mr Kemp.

He added that Mr Hermansen came to South Africa from Germany when he was six years old, and

Israeli firm

## 'In the wrong

## place at the

## wrong time'

his parents died soon after. "He lived with people in Durban whom he left at 16 when he became a salesman."

Mrs Dudu Twala, who lives in the domestic quarters of the house, said she was shocked to hear about Mr Hermansen being held in Botswana.

When the two were arrested they gave their occupations as salesmen, but Detective Senior Superintendent Ramsdon Ramogola told the court that the two were members of the South African Defence Force, the Botswana Press Agency reported.

He said the two accused and others intended to terrorize and kidnap some Gabarone residents, and they entered the country under false pretences

Mr Ramogola, who argued against bail requested by the accused, said the offence committed was serious and carries a life sentence. He claimed the accused would skip the country if granted bail. The

senior magistrate refused to grant bail

The South Africans are the first to be charged under the Security Act and could face life imprisonment, the magistrate's court was told.

Meanwhile, the Botswana Defence Force chief, General M S Merafhe, said yesterday that the army would take extra precautions along its border with South Africa.

Botswana government sources said this week that a formal letter of objection would be sent to the South African government over the issue. A South African Foreign Affairs spokesman yesterday said that at this stage, no further comment would be forthcoming following the SADF statement on Tuesday. The SADF admitted to five men being inside Botswana on an information gathering mission.

The US government yesterday strongly condemned what it called South Africa's disregard for international law, Sapa reports.

Botswana Foreign Minister Ms Gaositwe Chiepe said yesterday that the raid may have been aimed at stalling security talks she had been trying to arrange to discuss a similar raid in March. She said she was to have held talks with South African Foreign Minister Mr Pk Botha about a March 28 raid in which a man and three women were killed.

The Organization of African Unity (OAU) urged the UN Security Council on Wednesday to denounce South Africa for aggression against Botswana.

"The OAU believes that the Security Council should take a unanimous and strong stand against these acts of premeditated, predetermined aggression," the statement said — Sapa-Reuter-AP and Own Correspondent

# Captured SA men face life

By Dan Side

Star 24/6/88

(254) ~~FF~~

Relations between South Africa and Botswana are strained, with contradictory statements over the most recent cross-border incursions of the South African Defence Force flying back and forth

Botswana alleges South Africa is guilty of "State terrorism"

In the aftermath of Monday's shooting incident between a Botswana police patrol and a South African commando unit, two South Africans, Mr Johannes Basson (25) and Mr Theodore Hermansen (30), were charged in Francistown yesterday

They could be imprisoned for life if found guilty of attempting to cause the death of another person,

committing an act with intent to cause the death of another person, committing grievous bodily harm, unauthorised use of a government vehicle and committing acts prejudicial to the safety or interests of Botswana under the National Security Act

South Africa says the two men were not involved in the border shootout in which three Botswanan policemen were wounded

South Africa insists it was merely defending its borders against ANC insurgents

Below we carry the arguments of the opposing countries with the view of experts in the field of political studies

## SADE VERSION

South African military headquarters said its army unit was in Botswana on Monday night on an intelligence mission linked to its efforts to combat the African National Congress

It has not elaborated further and has neither confirmed nor denied that the two men arrested are security force members

According to a radio report on Wednesday, police public relations officer Lieutenant Colonel Eddie Everson said 23 ANC insurgents recently captured in South Africa between June 10 and 13 had received their instructions and weapons in Botswana

The statement issued on Monday by defence headquarters in Pretoria said "A patrol, which was gathering information in Botswana, near the South African border, was involved in a shooting incident with the Botswana police early this morning

"The Botswana police fired on the patrol, which was forced to return their fire. In this process, members of the Botswana police were wounded"

However, the statement said the two white men paraded briefly before reporters in Gaborone on Tuesday, were not involved in the border shooting incident

## BOTSWANA VERSION

Botswana's UN envoy, Mr Legwaila Legwaila, yesterday asked the Security Council to issue a statement condemning South Africa for practising 'state terrorism' after Monday's shootout

An official protest will also be directed to the South African Government

Botswana claimed the South African commandos planned to mount a raid somewhere in Gaborone. A car bomb went off in the capital on the same night

Botswana's police commissioner, Mr Simon Hirschfeldt, said South African military headquarters had "deliberately lied" in saying its commando unit fired at a Botswana police patrol only after the policemen shot first

Mr Hirschfeldt said the policemen, three of whom were injured, were unarmed

He said police in Botswana do not carry arms on routine patrols.

Botswana also claims that of the five-man commando squad, Johannes Basson and Theodore Hermansen, were in plain clothes and were arrested at a roadblock while trying to make their getaway

## EXPERTS REACTION

Professor David Welsh of the University of Cape Town's Department of Political Studies is of the opinion that "this type of conflict is inevitable, given the high political temperature in southern Africa"

He said it was not possible for outsiders to determine who was telling the truth in such conflicts as the one currently raging between the neighbouring countries

"What is clear," he said, "is that the practice of the South African Army in engaging in cross-border forays heightens that temperature, and in the long run will not contribute to a more peaceful region — in spite of whatever short-term advantages such expeditions may bring"

Professor Mike Hough of Pretoria University's Institute for Strategic Studies said South Africa would probably classify the incident as an "official intelligence gathering operation" — in the same mould as the one on which Major Wynand du Toit was captured in Angola — and not as a pre-emptive cross-border raid against ANC elements

He said this view was reinforced by indications that Botswana had become the favourite route of entry into South Africa for ANC insurgents

"There is no doubt," said Professor Hough, "that Botswana is now the major ANC infiltration route, followed by Mozambique, Swaziland and Zimbabwe"



Up to the neck in the green stuff It was indeed an occasion of note when the First Federal Bank of South Carolina opened a new branch in Lexington. In a promotion, John Bundrick won the right to dash into the vault and keep all the money he could carry out in 90 seconds — he managed \$27 381.

### Withdrawal with honour possible.

# CLOSING DOWN

a  
-  
s  
-  
1

## 'Aggressive' marchers ignored police orders

976 7177 25/6/88  
251

PRETORIA — Thousands of Mamelodi residents taking part in a protest march three years ago were "aggressive" and had refused to obey police orders shortly before the security forces opened fire to disperse them, a senior policeman said yesterday.

Colonel David Frederick Calitz, former Northern Transvaal District Commander, was giving evidence at an inquest into the deaths of 12 Mamelodi residents who died after police opened fire on the crowd on November 21, 1985

He told the court how people laughed and danced when he asked them to go home as they were holding an "illegal" meeting. He could not tell the court, however, which law they were violating.

"I was also told by a man in the crowd that the police would not do anything that day because there were more residents than security forces, and we did not have enough ammunition," Col Calitz said during cross-examination.

He said that according to his observation, the presence of "so many people", their refusal to move or go home when asked to do so by the police, and the noise they made, indicated they were aggressive. — Sapa

# Are border raids just SA hawks bent on scuttling reform?

MARK GLEESON

LEADING political analysts have supported a claim by Botswana's Foreign Minister, Dr Gaositwe Chiepe, that Monday's shootout between Botswana police and South African commandos was an attempt at destroying security talks between the two countries.

Dr Chiepe said the firefight, after which two South Africans were arrested, was a forestalling action aimed at ending security talks South Africa had scheduled to discuss a similar raid in March.

The *Botswana Daily News* on Thursday quoted her as saying every time the Botswana government planned talks with South Africa, commandos mounted another raid on the country.

Mr Mark Phillips of the Centre of Policy Studies at Wits University said there was a definite trend, which had its roots in the counter-revolutionary philosophy of the military and government.

The scuttling of the Commonwealth Eminent Per-

sons Group peace-making mission by SADF raids into three Frontline states was a classic example.

The group, which in 1986 shuttled between Pretoria and the Frontline states attempting to resolve the South African issue, ended its attempts shortly after South Africa launched a triple raid into Botswana, Zambia and Zimbabwe.

"There were two opposing positions within the State at the time on the possibility of talks between the Government and the ANC. It wasn't quite sure where to turn," said Mr Phillips.

"One was to extend the reform process further and the other to cut, re-establish control, order, and the essentials of white power and not talk to the ANC from a position of weakness.

"The military blew the initiatives to smithereens by attacking the Frontline capitals. They did not at-

tack a single worthwhile target. The aim was to destroy the EPG talks and counter what advances reformists were trying to achieve."

The South African military based its philosophy on case histories from counter-revolutionary wars elsewhere in the world, such as Malaysia, Greece and Algeria, where struggles were seen to be 80 percent political and 20 percent military, he said.

They believed that politics ultimately would not be as important as grassroots issues such as education, housing and communal facilities, which was the reason why Government was pumping some R500-million into the upgrading of townships.

Military raids into Angola at the same time as the Government was negotiating with Luanda was cited as a further example, as well as internal initiatives like talks between the Department of Constitutional Planning and the United Democratic Front in

the eastern Cape in May 1986 over the upgrading of housing in black areas.

"This finally never happened, after it seemed the two parties would co-operate on the matter, because before their final meeting, the entire UDF executive was arrested under security legislation."

Professor John Barratt, director general of the SA Institute of International Affairs said there were various tracks of policy within government, one of which was negotiation and another, firm security.

"The two are frequently not co-ordinated and it seemingly shows that those implementing security have a free hand."

But Professor Mike Hough, director of the Institute of Strategic Studies at the University of Pretoria and Professor Alf Städler of Wits University felt it could not be argued decisively that a hawk within Government were out to scuttle real reform.

# RIDDLE OF THE CAPTIVES IN CUFFS

By MANDLA TYALA: Gaborone

THE truth about the SADF's abortive "intelligence-gathering mission" into Botswana may never be known, but theories abound in the Botswana capital, Gaborone.

The most-prevalent theory is that two rather mysterious men from SA, who appeared in the Francistown Magistrate's Court this week, were in fact undercover "taxi-drivers" for the SADF patrol.

Botswana sources believe the South African commandos made their way into the country across a dam at a spot called the Woodpecker.

It is claimed they were picked up by the two captured men in SA-registered cars and were dropped off at a point near the Kgale mission.

The plan supposedly called for them to walk down an unused road to avoid a roadblock near the mission, while the two drivers went ahead through the roadblock, posing as ordinary businessmen. From the drop-off point it takes about 10 minutes to walk to Gaborone.

However, the commandos were surprised by a Botswana police van dropping off a foot patrol near the mission. It is claimed the SA group opened fire on the unarmed policemen, hijacked the vehicle and made their way back to the Woodpecker where they abandoned the van and crossed the border back into SA.

The SADF, for its part, insists that the commandos returned fire only after being shot at by Botswana police.

Meanwhile, Botswana has sent a strong note of protest to Pretoria and has asked the UN Security Council to condemn SA for what External Affairs Minister Dr Gaotsiwe Chiepe described as an act of state terrorism.

## Taunted

On Wednesday a crowd gathered at the Francistown Magistrate's Court when two South Africans — Johannes Basson, 25, of Claremont, Johannesburg and Theodore Hermansen, 31, of Cyrildene, Johannesburg — appeared.

According to Botswana Press reports the crowd taunted and jeered the two men until the magistrate intervened. The men appeared in leg-irons and handcuffs.

They face charges under the Penal Code and the Botswana National Security Act which carry a maximum sentence of 30 years. They gave

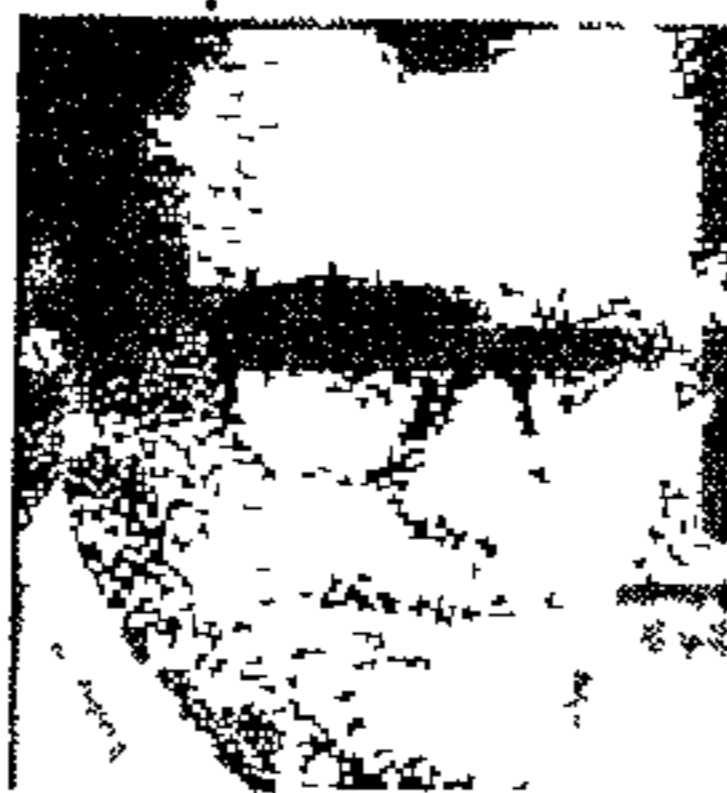


IN CHAINS Theodore Hermansen, left, Johannes Basson

# Did held men act as 'taxi drivers' for SA patrol?

*26/6/88 S. Times*

*(254)*



Fr ARTHUR McCANN At scene of shooting

their occupations as salesmen, but Botswana police testified that they were members of the SADF. They were remanded until July 6.

One of the three wounded Botswana policemen has been discharged from hospital. Another has 10 bullet wounds and was still in a

critical condition yesterday.

The SADF has denied that the two captured men were involved in the encounter at the mission, saying that all members of its patrol returned to base.

In an interview this week, a Roman Catholic priest living near the spot where the shooting took place insisted that the Botswana foot patrol was unarmed.

## Unarmed

Father Arthur McCann, who was at the scene with two other members of the St Joseph's Mission within minutes of the shooting, said: "I am absolutely certain that our policemen were not armed. We have one of the few forces left in the world that do not carry arms."

"It was not a border patrol but a crime-prevention unit. We've had petty thievery at the mission."

He said he was woken up about 10:30pm on Monday by a policeman seeking help.

Botswana Police Commissioner Simon Hirschfeld has confirmed to journalists that his men do not carry arms on day-to-day duties.

# Botswana holds 'SADF men' after shooting

TWO alleged South African soldiers were arrested at a Botswana Defence Force road block on Tuesday morning following a shooting incident on Monday night, in which three Botswana policemen were injured, one critically.

According to a statement from the office of the Botswana President, the officers were injured when the patrol vehicle in which they were driving was fired on by five South African soldiers.

The presidential statement said "The incident occurred when an unarmed police patrol of six men surprised the South African commando group at the railway line near Khale Mission. The South African group was preparing to mount a raid in Gaborone."

"Two other South African whites who drove away in two cars from the scene

of the incident when the police arrived, were later arrested at a BDF road block and are in police custody for questioning." The SADF has denied that the two were involved with the group.

According to the Botswana statement, after shooting at the police, the South African commando group fled in a police vehicle which was later found abandoned at the Botswana/South African border.

"The Botswana government reiterates its position that the problems of apartheid in South Africa will not be solved by cross-border raids, murder of innocent civilians and shooting at unarmed policemen in cold blood. We once more condemn those acts of state terrorism by the South African Government", the statement said.

- Sapa

254

C Press

26/6/88



# Botswana 'raiders' face 30 years' jail

CP Correspondent

TWO alleged South African commandos captured by the Botswana Defence Force this week face up to 30 years' jail in terms of security legislation

This is believed to be the first time anyone has been charged under the country's National Security Act, passed last year

The two accused appeared in court in Francistown

The State alleges that Johannes Basson, 25, and Theodore Hermansen, 30, attempted to cause the deaths of three Botswana policemen who were on patrol near Gaborone

The policemen were among six who foiled a SA commando attack on Monday night

Botswana's Commissioner of Police, Simon Hirschfeld, said the men were considered to be involved in the action in which three Botswana po-

licemen were injured

Five other South Africans, who were surprised by Botswana police on the same night - fired at them before escaping in a Botswana police vehicle.

Mpumelelo Nhlabano, 30, who was seriously injured in the fracas near the Khale Mission, is still fighting for his life in hospital in Gaborone

The two alleged commandos entered Botswana at Ramatlhabama border gate on Sunday, June 19

Hirschfeld said the pair had false passports

Meanwhile, Zambia has strongly condemned the act of aggression and "State terrorism" by SA against Botswana

A foreign affairs spokesman said South Africa had once again demonstrated to the world that the apartheid system was inherently violent - Anon

26/6/88

254

C. P. 1000

# ALLEGED SA SPIES HELD IN ZAMBIA

LUSAKA — Two suspected South African soldiers who had been on a spying mission against the African National Congress in Zambia have been detained.

Zambian Home Affairs Minister Mr Paul Malukutula confirmed the detention of the two yesterday but declined to give details.

But according to reliable sources, the suspects, identified as Andre Swart and Steve du Plessis, allegedly infiltrated the ANC last year. Zambian security forces arrested them following their suspicious movements while they were members of the ANC.

The duo are alleged to have joined the ANC last June but were put under surveillance in December leading to their arrest this year.

## AFRICA NEWS ORGANISATION

A high-ranking ANC official could, however, not link the detained duo to two South African soldiers who wanted to join the organisation last year and who disappeared while being probed by the ANC.

The ANC source said the two soldiers who have disappeared came last year from the South African Defence Forces and pledged to work with the ANC.

"We were just trying to get their biographics and more details about them when they decided to run away," the ANC official said.

*Handwritten signature*

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Permanent Force: minimum academic qualification

1197 Mr D S PIENNAAR asked the Minister of Defence +

What is the minimum academic qualification which (a) White, (b) Coloured, (c) Indian and (d) Black persons are required to have for employment in the Permanent Force?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(a), (b), (c) and (d) Standard 8

SAA foreign nationals as cabin attendants

1257 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) Whether foreign nationals may be employed as cabin attendants on the domestic routes of the South African Airways, if so, (a) since when and (b) in terms of what statutory provisions and/or regulations,

(2) whether any foreign nationals are so employed, if so, (a) how many, (b) what are their countries of origin and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) No, not any more. Prior to 1982 it was SAA Airways' practice to employ foreign nationals on a contractual basis, partly because of a shortage of personnel, but primarily due to the advantage offered by a foreign language

(2) Yes

(a) Seven

(b) Portugal, United Kingdom, Italy and the Netherlands

(c) 9 June 1988

SAA flights, late departures

1264 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Cape Town to (a) Durban, (b) Johannesburg and (c) Port Elizabeth departed late during the week which ended on 20 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Cape Town during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 8

(b) 20

(c) 3

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Cape Town to (a) Durban, (b) Johannesburg and (c) Port Elizabeth departed late during the week which ended on 20 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Cape Town during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 8

(b) 20

(c) 3

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

1265 Mr D J N MALCOMESS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Port Elizabeth to (a) Johannesburg, (b) Durban and (c) Cape Town departed late during the week which ended on 20 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Port Elizabeth during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 13

(b) 3

(c) Nil

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

1927

MONDAY, 27 JUNE 1988

1928

1929

MONDAY, 27 JUNE 1988

1930

*Handwritten signature*

*Handwritten signature*

(2) 11,1 per cent  
As weekly statistics are kept from Monday to Sunday particulars are in respect of the week 16 to 22 May 1988

SAA flights late departures

1266 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Durban to (a) Cape Town, (b) Johannesburg and (c) Port Elizabeth departed late during the week which ended on 20 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Durban during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 1

(b) 5

(c) Nil

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

(2) 4,5 per cent

As weekly statistics are kept from Monday to Sunday particulars are in respect of the week 16 to 22 May 1988

SAA flights: late departures

1267 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Johannesburg to (a) Durban, (b) Cape Town and (c) Port Elizabeth departed late during the week which ended on 20 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Johannesburg during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 6

(b) 22

(c) 8

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

(2) 14,6 per cent

As weekly statistics are kept from Monday to Sunday particulars are in respect of the week 16 to 22 May 1988

SAA flights: late departures

1268 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Cape Town to (a) Durban, (b) Johannesburg and (c) Port Elizabeth departed late during the week which ended on 27 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Cape Town during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 7

(b) 11

(c) 6

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

(2) 15 per cent

As weekly statistics are kept from Monday to Sunday particulars are in respect of the week 23 to 29 May 1988

SAA flights: late departures

1269 Mr D J N MALCOMMESS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Port Elizabeth to (a) Johannesburg, (b) Durban and (c) Cape Town departed late during the week which ended on 27 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of

Airways flights from Port Elizabeth during this week does this represent?

(1) (a) 13

(b) 4

(c) 1

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

(2) 12,5 per cent

As weekly statistics are kept from Monday to Sunday particulars are in respect of the week 23 to 29 May 1988

SAA flights: late departures

1270 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Durban to (a) Cape Town, (b) Johannesburg and (c) Port Elizabeth departed late during the week which ended on 27 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Durban during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 1

(b) 5

(c) 1

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

(2) 5,3 per cent

As weekly statistics are kept from Monday

to Sunday particulars are in respect of the week 23 to 29 May 1988

SAA flights: late departures

1271 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) How many South African Airways flights from Johannesburg to (a) Durban, (b) Cape Town and (c) Port Elizabeth departed late during the week which ended on 27 May 1988,

(2) what percentage of the total number of Airways flights from Johannesburg during this week does this represent?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) 8

(b) 18

(c) 13

Delays of ten minutes and less are not regarded as actual delays and are not included in the reply. Such delays are usually made up during flights and the destination can, therefore, be reached in accordance with the scheduled time of arrival

(2) 15,8 per cent

As weekly statistics are kept from Monday to Sunday particulars are in respect of the week 23 to 29 May 1988

SAA flights: late departures

1278 Mr D J N MALCOMMESS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

Whether, since 1 January 1988, any South African Airways Boeing 747 aircraft have overrun any runways during take-offs or landings, if so, (a) on how many occasions, (b)(i) where and (ii) why in each case and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

No

(a), (b)(i), (ii) and (c) Fall away

# Third SA man appears in

# Botswana court

The Star's Africa  
News Service

GABORONE — A third South African has appeared in court in connection with last week's foiled SADF incursion into Botswana.

He is Mr Barry Jean Viviers (29) who was yesterday charged with unlawful possession of a hand grenade.

Mr Viviers, who is the manager of the Spar supermarket in Broadhurst, Gaborone, pleaded not guilty.

While opposing bail, the assistant superintendent of the Botswana police, Mr Emmanuel Maliko, told the court that on June 19 the accused had been contacted by one of the two South Africans already detained in connection with the raid, Mr Theodore Hermansen.

Mr Maliko told the court Mr Viviers was facing a serious charge involving national security and should therefore be held in custody.

It was alleged that a hand grenade had been found in his place of residence in Gaborone on June 24.

Mr Viviers was born in Botswana but settled with his parents in South Africa before returning to Botswana. His South African address was given as 59 Rifle Range Road, Thornton, Cape Town.

Defence attorney Mr Richard Lyons told the court the grenade was only an ornament put on display at the accused's home.

Magistrate Mr Gabriel Rwelengera ruled that the accused should remain in custody while the court waits for a report from Botswana Defence Force experts.

Mr Rwelengera said the question of bail would be assessed after the army experts' report had been presented.

The accused will appear in court again today when the bail question will be addressed.

# City man linked to Botswana arrests

Cape Times 28/6/88

254  
Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — A South African man who is alleged to have communicated with one of the two South Africans arrested near Gaborone last week, yesterday pleaded not guilty in Gaborone Magistrate's Court to a charge of possessing a hand grenade

Mr Barry Jean Vivier, 29, whose address was given in court papers as 59 Rifle Range Road, Thornton, Cape Town, was remanded in custody and bail will be argued today after the army has presented its report

Mr Vivier, manager of a supermarket in Gaborone who was arrested last Thursday, was charged under the country's Arms and Ammunition Act. The Botswana news agency, Bopa, said Mr Vivier's defence was that the grenade, found at his home in Gaborone, was an ornament. But the prosecution claimed he faced "a serious offence involving national security" and should remain in custody

Detective-Assistant Superintendent Emmanuel Maliko told the court Mr Vivier was contacted by a Mr Theodore Hermansen on June 19. Mr Hermansen, with fellow-South African Mr Johannes Basson, was arrested in Botswana last Tuesday

1975

TUESDAY, 28 JUNE 1988

1976

1977

TUESDAY, 28 JUNE 1988

1978

a Mr Saki Macozoma works, who claims that it was common to find missing children in mortuaries while another person claimed that children's fingers were chopped off. They too will have to supply the South African Police with the proof of these allegations. The South African Police and the Government takes the strongest exception to this film. It was commissioned by the BBC to be filmed in South Africa in strict secrecy and it was obviously designed to generate hatred towards the South African Police and our other Security Force.

What is most shocking however, is the fact that neither the South African Government nor the Police were given a chance to comment on the serious and one-sided allegations made in the film. Worst of all is the fact that the spokesman for the BBC in London even had the audacity to phone my office yesterday to ask for comment, but still without us having been given the opportunity to view the film. When Brigadier Mellet from my office asked the BBC spokesman why the allegations were not put to him or to the South African Police for comment beforehand, the interviewer said and I quote "Quite frankly, the BBC does not believe the South African Government".

If this is the BBC's attitude, then why should the South African Government continue to host their representatives in our country? It can serve no useful purpose if the representatives who have privileged access to government information cannot even be trusted by their own head office, to at least try and balance the one-sided and distorted picture of South Africa. We will investigate every allegation made in this antagonistic film and if any are proved to be factual, we will institute the necessary action. However, those allegations which are proved to be false will be exposed and we expect the BBC to then afford as much time to the truth in the same time slot as they did with this film. We will not allow South Africa and especially our Security Forces to be vilified through deliberate lies and slanted distortions.

**BBC, action against representatives**

\*22 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether he is contemplating any action against representatives of the British Broadcasting Corporation in South Africa, if so, (a) what action and (b) why?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

The matter is presently being investigated and a decision will be made as soon as all relevant facts and information are available.

**Own Affairs**

Questions standing over from Tuesday, 21 June 1988, pursuant to resolution adopted by House on Monday, 20 June 1988

**Natal Education Department**

\*1 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Education and Culture

- (1) Whether schools and colleges falling under the control of the Natal Education Department were instructed recently to alter their procedure with regard to the purchasing of items out of moneys allocated to them, if so, (a) who issued these instructions, (b) on what date did they take effect, (c) in what ways have purchasing procedures been altered and (d) why were new procedures introduced,
- (2) whether any other education departments received similar instructions, if not, why not, if so, which departments?

THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

(1) Yes,

- (a) Director of Education,
- (b) 2 May 1988,
- (c) and (d)

Institutions were requested to change from the buying procedures that were applicable under the provincial administrations to the procedures laid down by the State Tender Board's "Manual, General Directives and Procedures" of November 1985

- (2) Yes, the attention of the Directors of the other provincial education departments was drawn to the contents of the State Tender Board's "Manual, General Directives and Procedures" of November 1985 on 1988-02-23

**Students: loan/military commitments**

\*2 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Education and Culture

1977

TUESDAY, 28 JUNE 1988

1978

- (1) Whether students who obtained loans from his Department have been permitted to redeem their loan and military commitments concurrently, if so,
- (2) whether this policy has been altered, if so, (a) when, (b) why and (c) in what way?

THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

- (1) Yes,
- (2) no
- (a), (b) and (c) fall away

**Merit awards**

\*3 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Education and Culture

Whether a system of merit awards for non-teaching staff has been introduced in schools in all provincial education departments, if so, (a) since what date and (b) why?

THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

Yes,

- (a) 1 November 1987,
- (b) on the recommendation of the Commission for Administration to grant special recognition (within the context of the rank) to officers and employees who have distinguished themselves from their peers through sustained above average work performance

**Schools facilities**

\*4 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Culture

- (1) What is his Department's policy regarding the erection and/or purchasing of facilities at full cost to the school concerned,
- (2) what was the total cost of facilities so erected and/or purchased by schools during the latest specified financial year for which figures are available?

THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

- (1) Schools may erect or purchase facilities at full cost to themselves if these meet with the technical and other specifications laid

down by the various provincial education departments,

- (2) this information is not available

**Private schools: registration**

\*5 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Culture

- (1) Whether the registration of schools which are required to be registered under the Private Schools Act (House of Assembly), No 104 of 1986, and which operate for profit, falls under his Department, if not under which State Department does it fall, if so, (a) how many such schools are registered with his Department, (b) what total number of pupils is enrolled at these schools and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished,
- (2) whether there is a policy for the admission of non-White pupils to these schools, if so, what is this policy,
- (3) whether all pupils admitted to such schools are required to write the examinations of the provincial education department under which they fall, if not why not?

THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

(1) Yes,

- (a) and (b) the information is not available,
- (c) falls away,

(2) private schools which are registered with the Department determine their own admissions policy within the terms of the Constitution,

- (3) no, such schools may also elect to enter their pupils for the National Senior Certificate or the Joint Matriculation Board examinations

**Teachers: language qualifications**

\*6 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Education and Culture

Whether any teachers at dual and parallel-medium schools in the Cape Peninsula have (a) Ae and (b) AfE language qualifications if so, how many in each case?

294

Govt questions whether peace talks should continue

# 12 SA soldiers

SAW 25/10/88

(254)

(S)

# die in big Angolan battle

By Craig Kotze

Twelve South African soldiers were killed in heavy fighting with Cuban/Angolan forces on Monday at the Calueque dam on the Cunene River close to the Namibian border, the Defence Force has announced.

The attack has led the South African Government to send urgent messages to the United States and Angola asking whether any useful purpose would be served by further peace talks. It is awaiting a reply before deciding on any further action.

Defence Minister General Magnus Malan described the attack as "treacherous". He said it took place in an area where South Africans were doing charitable work by providing the Ovambo people with water.

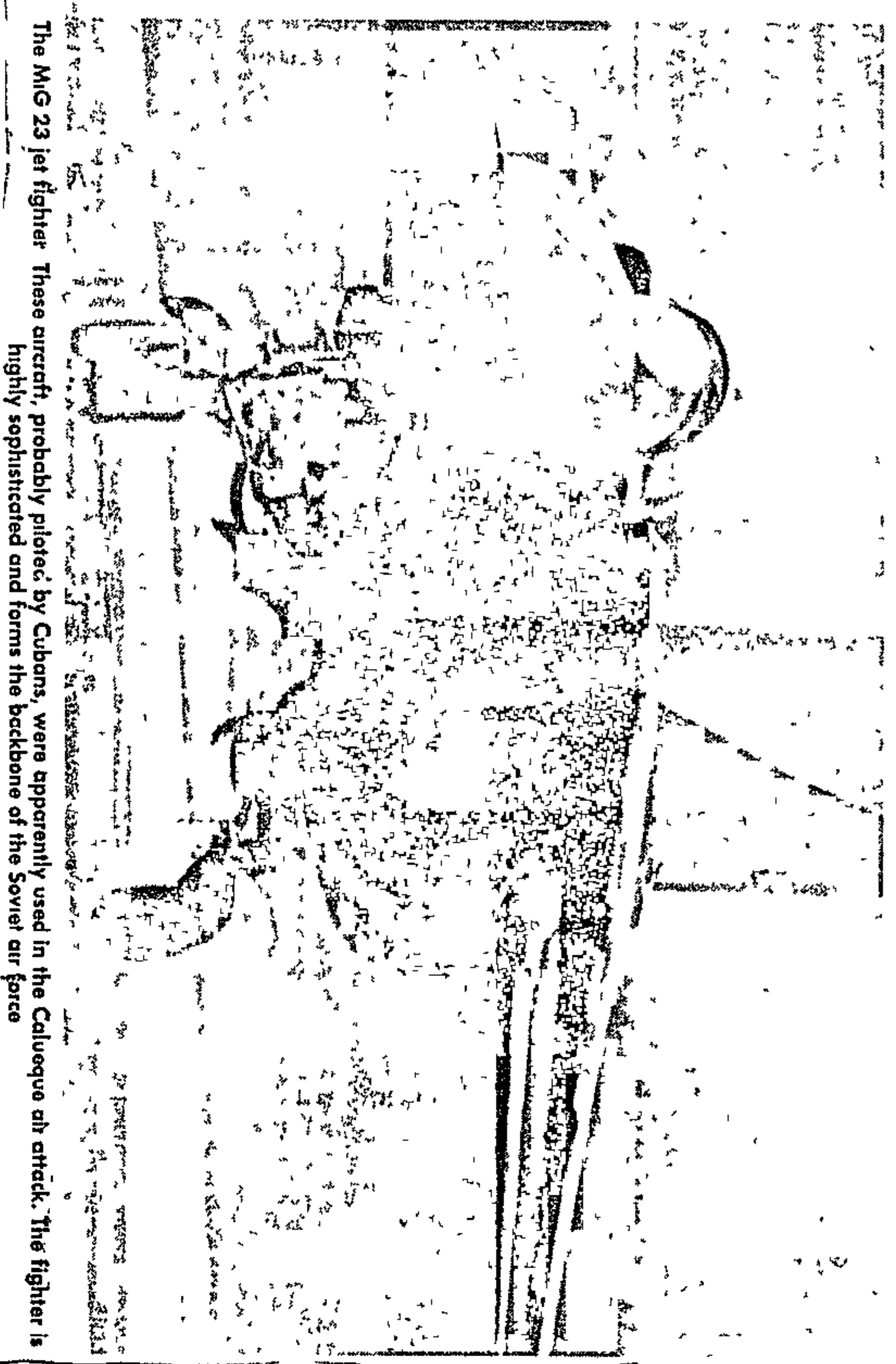
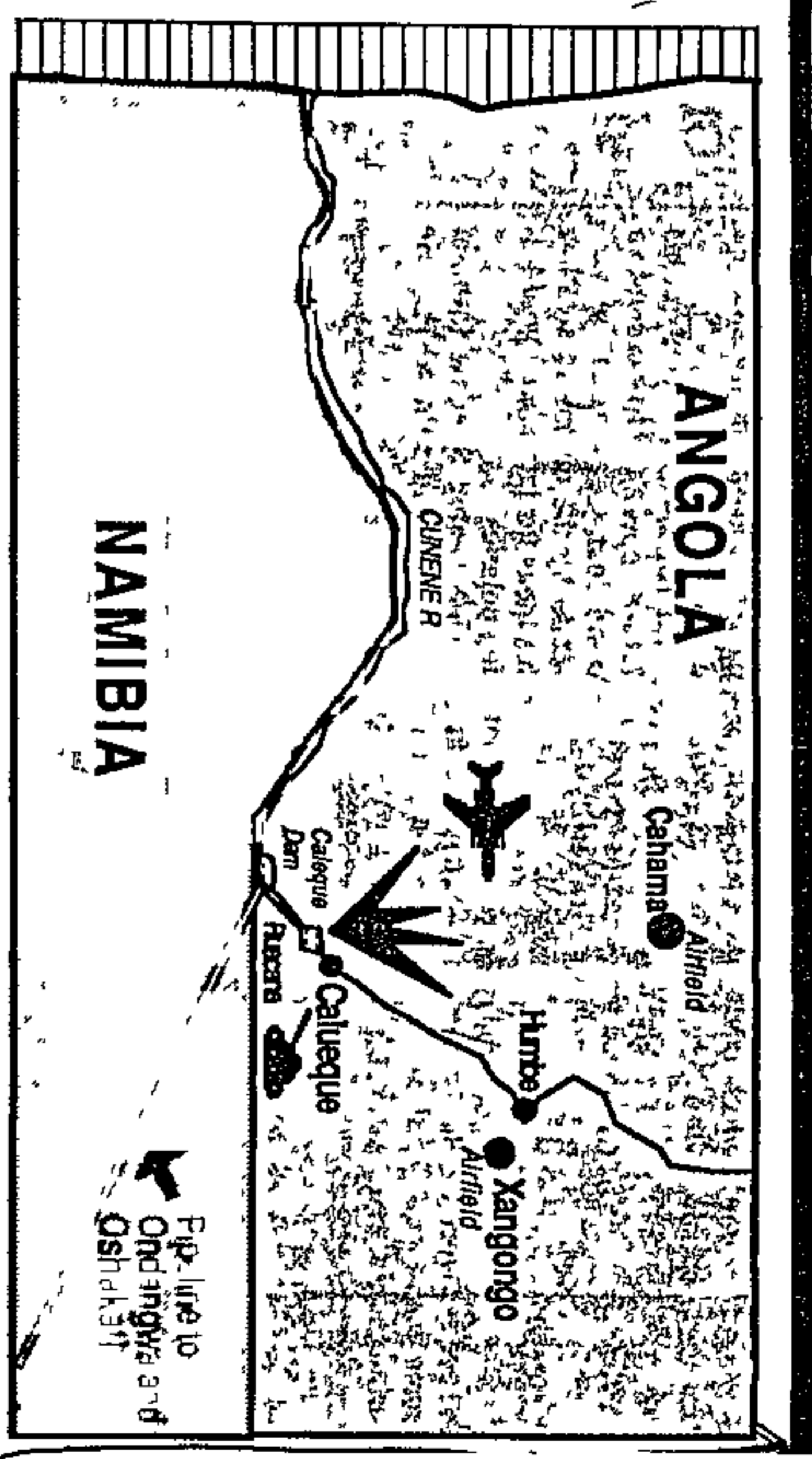
The Defence Force said that about 200 Angolan and Cuban soldiers were killed in the clash.

The South Africans were killed when the Cubans and Angolans launched a ground attack in the direction of Calueque and a subsequent air attack on the dam installations, which are a few kilometres up-river from the strategically vital Ruacana hydro-electric scheme.

The water pipeline to drought-stricken Ovambo has been cut as well as electricity to the dam wall. The dam wall was also damaged in the attack, said the SADF.

The latest reports bring to 87 the number of South African and South West African Territory Force (SWATF) soldiers killed in fighting in Angola or against the Cuban/Swapo forces since September last year.

Cuban-piloted MiG 23 planes,



The MiG 23 jet fighter. These aircraft, probably piloted by Cubans, were apparently used in the Calueque air attack. The fighter is highly sophisticated and forms the backbone of the Soviet air force.



has been cut off. The dam wall was also damaged in the attack, said the SADF.

The latest deaths bring to 87 the number of South African and South West African Territory Force (SWATF) soldiers killed in fighting in Angola or against the Cuban/Swapo forces since September last year.

Cuban-piloted MiG 23 planes, apparently based either at Xan-gongo (where the runway was recently lengthened) or at Cahama (where airfield defences were recently strengthened) were probably used in the air attack.

A major clash with Cuban, Fapla and Swapo forces massing on the border has been looming since an exchange of fire between the SADF and a Cuban reconnaissance unit on June 2, about 12 km from Ruacana.

No casualties then were reported on either side.

According to the Defence Force, integrated Cuban and Angolan forces launched an offensive in the direction of Calueque.

The attack was repulsed north-west of the town by South African and South West Africa Territorial Force troops deployed as a protection force. One South African officer was killed.

## Destroyed

Two Russian-made T54 tanks, two BTR armoured personnel carriers and eight enemy vehicles were destroyed in the fight. Two SADF infantry combat vehicles were badly damaged and had to be destroyed.

An air attack was then launched against the dam at Calueque, killing 11 South Africans. A SWATF spokesman said from Windhoek that no SWATF members were killed or wounded in the fighting.

South Africa called up Citizen Force units to counter the Cuban deployment but Defence Force Chief General Janne Geldenhuys said the SADF would act with restraint.

The MiG 23 jet fighter. These aircraft...

# 12 SAADIE Die

254

Car's Tail  
29/6/88

## Bloody clashes with Cubans in Angola

**TWELVE South African soldiers have been killed in the first major confrontation with Cuban forces in southern Angola.**

Defence Force headquarters, in Pretoria, last night said the casualties occurred when the Cubans launched ground and air attacks on Monday on the water works at Calueque — just north of the Namibian border — the vital pump station for the Ruacana Falls hydro-electric and water scheme.

According to the SADF statement, about 200 Cuban and Angolan troops died in the ensuing clashes. The statement said Cubans and Angolans first launched an offensive in the direction of Calueque. "The attack was repulsed north-west of Calueque by a protection force comprising members of the SADF and the SWA Territory Force."

"About 200 Cuban and Angolan soldiers were killed, two T-54 tanks, two BTR armoured personnel carriers and eight vehicles were destroyed. A Defence Force officer, Second Lieutenant Muller Mering, 19, died in the fire-fight and two SADF infantry combat vehicles were so seriously damaged that they had to be destroyed."

### Air attack on water scheme

"After that, in a second incident, an air attack was launched with the water scheme at Calueque as the target."

During the attack, 11 South African soldiers died. The dam wall was damaged and the electricity supply to the dam wall and the water pipeline to Owamboland were destroyed.

The South African government reacted angrily last night, with the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr. P. K. Botha, casting doubt on the usefulness of further negotiations with the Cubans and announcing that he has informed the US of the attacks.

Mr. Botha said in a statement that the battle north-west of Calueque and the air attack on Calueque confirmed Cuba's aggressive intentions.

The minister said that when he and the Minister

of Defence, General Magnus Malan, met an Angolan government delegation on May 13 in Brazzaville, the question of the use of water for Owamboland from Calueque was discussed in detail.

Indeed, the minister said he asked Minister Franca van Dunem personally to ensure that the Cuban commanders be informed of this.

"South Africa played open cards completely with the Angolan government regarding the necessity of the South African presence, for humanitarian reasons, at Calueque on the Angolan side, the impres-

### Reports by JIM FREEMAN, ANDRE KOOPMAN, WILLEM STEENKAMP, JOHN VAN DER LINDEN and SAPA

sion was left that they understood the position and would ensure that at least Calueque would not become the scene of military intervention by Cuban troops."

Mr. Botha said, "I cannot, at this stage, predict how the events at Calueque will affect the further course of the discussions. The South African government's position regarding the events has already been conveyed to the American government, as well as to the Angolan government, and their reaction is awaited."

"However, should this trend continue, it will serve no purpose to hold further discussions," Mr. Botha's statement concluded.

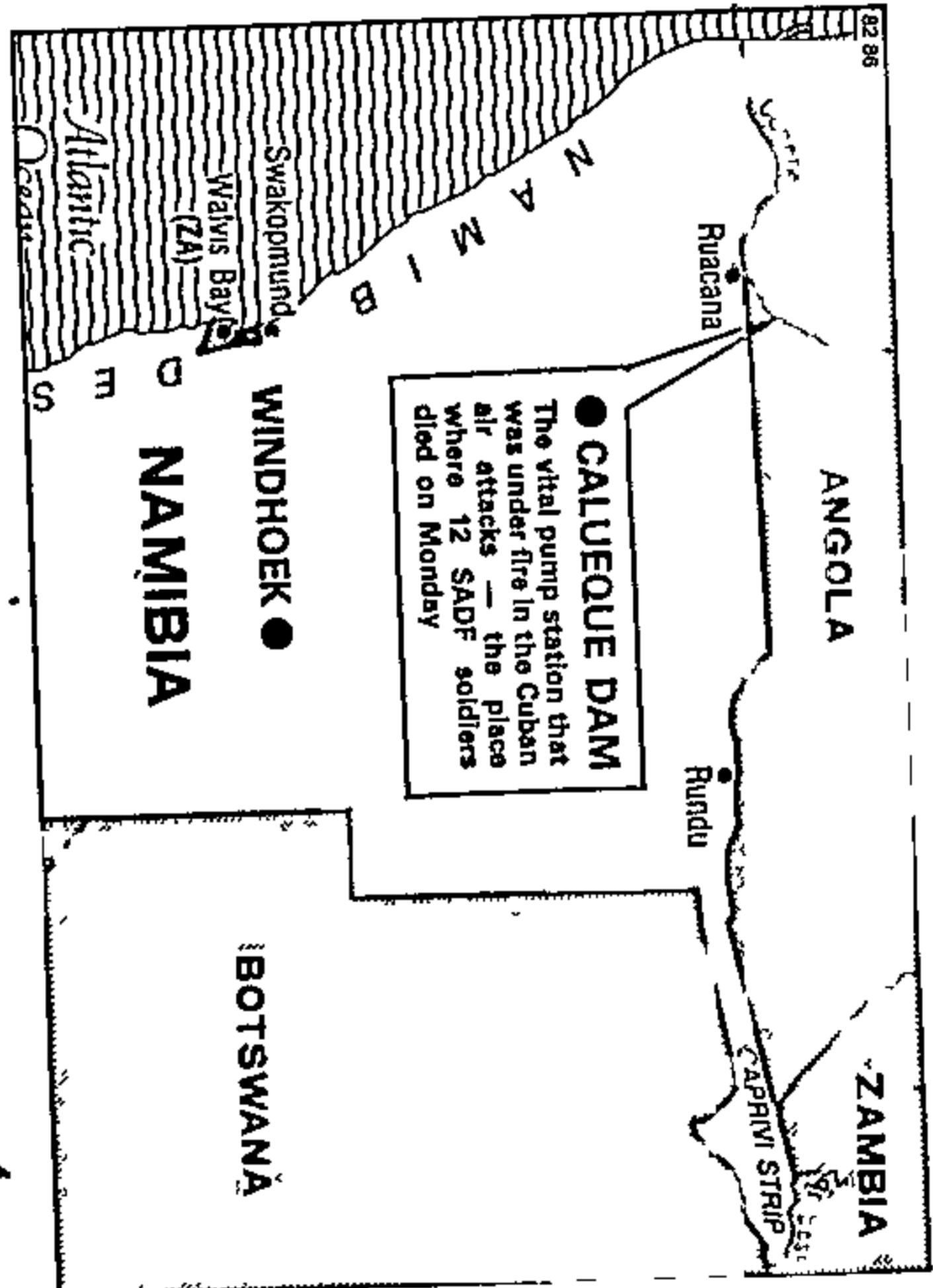
In his statement, General Malan described the air attack on Calueque as "treasonous."

General Malan said South Africa's standpoint was clear. It preferred to talk about problems, but a fight-and-talk situation was unacceptable.

South Africa would not tolerate any further action such as that of Calueque, General Malan said.

The distraught father of one of the dead soldiers, Corporal Evert Koorts, said last night from his Tulibagh home that he was "very upset."

Mr. J. P. M. Scott, father of Trooper Gregory Scott, was not at his Marina da Gama home last night. A friend, Mr. Andre van der Westhuizen, said Mr. Scott was on holiday in Durban and that Trooper Scott lived with his mother, Mrs. V. Scott, in Durban.



## More attacks on water supply line expected

FURTHER attacks are expected on the pipeline that supplies water from the Calueque Dam in southern Angola to drought-plagued northern Namibia.

Namibia's Secretary for Water Affairs, Mr. Pedro Maritz, said last night that engineers were in the area trying to evaluate whether it was safe to repair the pipeline.

Mr. Maritz said the pipeline had been cut very close to the dam wall, and had probably not been a target of the attack, but rather by an "over-shot."

He added that the supply cutoff would not immediately affect Owamboland, where more than half of Namibia's 1.2 million inhabitants live.

## Names of SADF dead

THE names of the 12 dead soldiers, released by the SADF last night:

Lieutenant Noah Tucker, 23, who is survived by his parents Mr and Mrs N D S Tucker, of 35 Barnard Street, Hazeldene, Gemiston.

Second Lieutenant Muller Mering, 19, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs J P Mering, of PO Box 84, Verkeerdriel.

Corporal Evert Philippus Koorts, 19, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs E P Koorts, of 15 West Street, Tulibagh.

Lance Corporal Wynand Albert van Wyk, 19, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs H P van Wyk, of 10 Eugene Street, Heiderkruin, Rookepoort.

Lance Corporal Johannes Reinhardt Gerhardus Helder, 19, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs R G Helder, of 27 Barnard Street, Carletonville.

Rifeman Michael Johan van Heerden, 20, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs F A van Heerden, of 2 Ramusa Road, Virginia.

Rifeman Thomas Benjamin Rudman, 20, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs R J Rudman, of 55, 9th Street, Fochville.

Rifeman Johannes Mathias Straus Venter, 19, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs S G Venter, of 29 Topass Street, Orange.

Trooper Emile Erasmus, 20, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs J L A Erasmus, of 24 Piet Retief Street, Cloacalan.

Trooper Gregory Scott, 20, survived by his mother, Mrs V Scott, of 133 Springside Road, Hillcrest, Durban, and his father, Mr J P M Scott, of 5 Baden Walk, Marina da Gama, Cape Town.

Rifeman Philippus Rudolph Marx, 19, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs A A Marx, of the farm Rietriet, Middelburg district, and

Rifeman Andries Stefanus Johannes Els, 19, survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs N D Els, of 39 Mark Avenue, Bethal North.

Supt 30/6 - 6/7/88



Defence Force members removing the blade-wire fence erected about four months ago at the KTC camp - the official reason being to separate "warring groups".

154

Rate of attrition continues to rise

# Death of 12 rated as major loss to SA

STAS 30/6/88

254

The death of 12 SADF soldiers at Calueque was one of the worst losses suffered by South Africa in a single incident during the 22-year war against Swapo.

In the last eight years, there have been major fatalities in at least six incidents.

In June 1980, 16 SADF troops were killed in a major raid on Swapo's military headquarters.

In September of the following year, six soldiers died in a helicopter crash in the operational area and in August 1982 15 troops were killed when a Puma helicopter was shot down inside Angola during a follow-up operation against Swapo.

Eight South African soldiers were killed in a land-mine blast in the Kaokoveld in Namibia in January 1983

In January 1984, seven SADF men were killed in a four-day battle between South African and combined Angolan and Cuban forces

In another major incident, in November last year, 10 SADF and two South West African Territory Force troops died in an attack on a Swapo base.

### Those who died

Those who died in Monday's clashes were

- Second-Lieutenant Muller Meiring (19), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs J P Meiring, of P O Box 84, Verkeerdevllei
- Lieutenant Noah Tucker (23), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs NDS Tucker, of 35 Barnard Street, Hazeldene, Germiston.

● Corporal Evert Phillipus Koorts (19), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs E P Koorts, of 15 West Street, Tulbagh

● Lance-Corporal Wynand Albert van Wyk (19), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs H P van Wyk, of 10 Eugene Street, Helderkruin, Roodepoort.

● Lance-Corporal Johannes Reinhardt Gerhardus Holder (19), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs R G Holder, of 27 Barnard Street, Carletonville

● Rifleman Michael Johan van Heerden (20), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs F A van Heerden, of 2 Ramusa Road, Virginia

● Rifleman Thomas Benjamin Rudman (20), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs R J Rudman, of 55 9th Street, Fochville

● Rifleman Johannes Mattheus Strauss Venter (19), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs S G Venter, of 29 Topass Street, Oranje.

● Trooper Emile Erasmus (20), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs J L A Erasmus, of 24 Piet Retief Street, Cloccolan

● Trooper Gregory Scott (20), who is survived by his mother, Mrs V Scott, of 133 Springside Road, Hillcrest, Durban, and his father, Mr J P M Scott, of 5 Baalen Walk, Marine da Gama, Cape Town.

● Rifleman Philippus Rudolph Marx (19), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs A A Marx, of the farm Rietvlei, Middelburg district.

● Rifleman Andries Stefanus Els (19), who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs N D Els, of Mark Avenue, Bethal North.

La  
Al  
Hi  
wh  
cl  
hu  
pl  
  
Be  
so  
m  
ty  
pl  
fo  
m  
M  
  
at  
ka  
an  
ed  
Ja  
  
co  
pa  
  
6  
  
Tro  
(20)  
Str  
his  
rug  
An  
Mr  
E  
tea  
Nor

...in Sen's letter...

# Strike could spark a full-scale battle

STW  
20/6/88 (256)

By Gerald L'Ange,  
Editor, The Star's Africa News Service  
The Cuban attack at Calueque could start one of the biggest battles yet fought in Angola if South Africa retaliates  
But whether it will do so remains an open question  
Analysts suggested yesterday that the Government would opt to react politically rather than militarily on the grounds that this would better promote its interests and its international standing  
South Africa has made it clear in the past

that it will not hesitate to protect its interests in the area and this determination was re-stated last night by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, who said any further action such as that at Calueque would not be tolerated.  
Decisions on whether the SADF should retaliate and how strongly it should do so will obviously be taken in the light of Pretoria's professed desire to continue with the Angolan-Namibian peace talks  
A major unknown factor is the intention of the Cubans Available information sug-

gests that, after the initial clash between ground troops in which one South African and about 200 Cubans and Angolans died, Cuban planes made a bombing raid on Calueque  
The purpose of this is not clear as the dam is not a strategic military target, although it was apparently defended by South African troops. It is understood that it was in this raid that 11 South African soldiers died  
It is not clear whether the Calueque attack was intended to provoke a military confrontation with the SADF or merely to strengthen

en Cuba's negotiating position.  
Short of crossing into Namibia, the Cubans could not have chosen a more provocative action, analysts believe.  
The situation has the potential to develop into a major battle between powerful forces  
The Cubans are supported by Swapo combatants and, according to some reports, by elements of the Angolan government's Fapla army.  
They are backed by Soviet-supplied fighter-bombers, tanks, ground-to-air missiles, radar systems and artillery

# Talks unlikely to be scuttled

By Claire Robertson, Pretoria Bureau

The attack on SADF troops at Calueque has been interpreted as an attempt by Cuba to gain status in the regional peace talks, an attempt that could backfire on that country.

The "seemingly inexplicable" attack on a tacitly accepted and long-standing SA troop presence is seen by Mr Pieter Esterhuysen, assistant director of the Africa Institute in Pretoria, as an attempt by Cuba to strengthen its position in the peace talks, where it has been regarded as of secondary importance to Angola and South Africa.

Cuba might, however, have gone too far, Mr Esterhuysen said yesterday. "The United States will obviously deplore the incident and the Soviet Union is also likely to regard it as counter-productive."

The Soviet Union, a key background figure in the talks between the US, Angola, Cuba and SA, could go so far as to censure Cuba privately for the move.

The attack was unlikely to cause South Africa to pull out of the talks, Mr Esterhuysen said, but would certainly be "very big" on the agenda when SA, Cuban, US and Angolan representatives next meet.

"I expect the South African representatives will put their case in the strongest terms, and they have every reason to do so," he said pointing out that the SADF had maintained a presence in the Calueque area since about 1975.

## Military escalation

"The Cubans will probably say they were attacking the enemy on their (Angolan) territory but they will not be able to bluff the other parties to the talks SA would be wise to exploit this."

Professor Mike Hough, director of Pretoria University's Institute for Strategic Studies, said the attack would not "automatically" lead to a cessation of the four-party peace talks on the region. Nor did he see the attack — "one of the most serious clashes in recent times" — as causing an immediate military escalation between Cuban troops and the SADF.

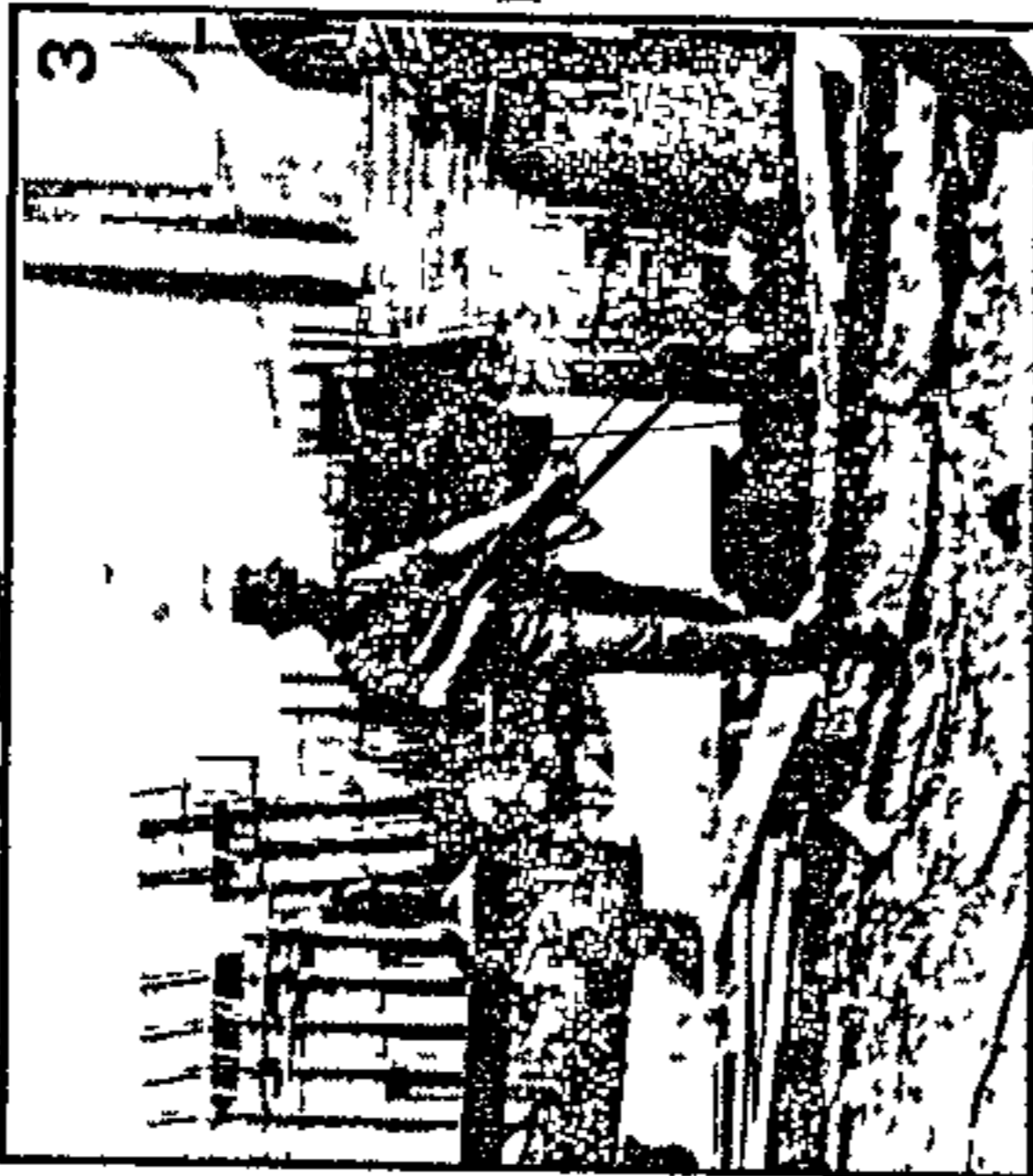
Calueque was a "special type of situation", he said. SA troops were guarding the dam and pump station, and not involved in a push northwards, when the attack occurred on Monday. "SA is in the unfortunate position that it would much more readily be branded the aggressor (in future military action) than would Cuba," Professor Hough said.

SA had indicated it would "draw the line" at a certain point of aggression from Cuban and Angolan forces but Professor Hough did not believe that threshold had been crossed with Monday's attack.

The Cubans' intention in launching the attack was likely to have been a combination of genuine military strategy — to try to eliminate the SADF presence in Angola and hamper SA's cross-border operations — and propagandistic, in the light of Cuban President Fidel Castro's claims that the Cuban forces in Angola are superior to the South Africans.

The attack should not be read as Cuba and Angola ignoring the talks, he added.

254



Picture 1 A South African Ratel infantry fighting vehicle. Picture 2 A MiG-23 fighter — one was used in the bombing attack against the Calueque Dam on Monday. Picture 3 A South African soldier guarding the dam. Picture 4 A Soviet-made T-54 tank. Two of these were knocked out at Calueque.

## Modern MiGs and obsolete tanks

By Craig Kotze

Monday's battle for Calueque on the Namibian border saw the deployment of Soviet equipment ranging from highly sophisticated MiG-23 jet fighters to virtually obsolete T54 tanks.

According to the SADF, the confrontation resulted in the defeat of the combined Cuban/Angolan forces — with the reported loss of 200 dead — and the destruction of two T54 tanks, two BTR armoured personnel carriers and another eight unspecified vehicles.

Twelve South Africans died in the conflict. South Africa admitted losing two infantry

try combat vehicles — Ratels — which had to be destroyed after being badly damaged. The Defence Force would yesterday not say if any of its tanks or artillery were involved in Monday's fighting.

### ANTI-TANK WEAPON

But the Ratel 90 is a potent anti-tank weapon and may have been responsible for the T54 "kills".

The T54 has seen combat in the Middle East wars and in Angola, Vietnam and the Indo-Pakistan wars. About 50 000 have been built.

It is well armoured and is equipped with a 100 mm gun and can be fitted with a

snorkel for fording deep rivers and other water features.

The tank also has a full range of night vision equipment and can operate in a nuclear, biological and chemical (NBC) warfare environment. Its main drawbacks are lack of depression for its gun, simple fire control system and external fuel tanks.

The Mig 23 fighter is a highly-sophisticated plane and is the mainstay of the Soviet Air Force.

An entire range of Soviet BTR armoured personnel carriers exists. Models include the BTR50P (tracked), BTR50PA (tracked) and eight-wheeled vehicles designated BTR60, BTR70 BTR 80. The family also includes earlier models.

# 12 SA soldiers die

THE Defence Force headquarters has announced that 12 SADF members died in two skirmishes with Cuban forces in southern Angola on Monday

In one incident an attack by an integrated Cuban and Angolan forces in the direction of Calueque was repulsed by members of the SA Defence Force and SWA Territory Force, the SADF said

It claimed about 200 Cuban and Angolan soldiers and only one South African, second lieutenant Muller Meiring, 19, were killed in this incident

Two Cuban T-54 tanks, two BTR armoured personnel carriers and eight vehicles were destroyed, while two South African infantry combat vehicles were so seriously damaged they had to be destroyed, the SADF said.

In a second incident, eleven South African soldiers died in an air at-

tack on the Calueque water scheme

The dam wall was damaged and the electricity supply to the dam and the water pipeline to Owambo were destroyed

The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, described the air attack on Calueque as "treasonous" as it took place in an area where South Africans were doing "charitable work" by providing Owambo with water, the SADF said.

Malan said the "aggressive and un-called for" Cuban action was in direct conflict with the spirit of talks between South Africa, Angola and Cuba as well as "South Africa's humanitarian work in the interests of the Owambo people".

He said: "Stand together, remain calm, exercise self-control and avoid emotional pronouncements"

30/6-6/7/88

(254)

South

OR  
ig

Renewed hostilities on the Angola-Namibia border take place against the background of the resumed peace negotiations which may now be in jeopardy as a result. **WILLEM STEENKAMP** discusses the situation from a South African vantage point while **ANTHONY ROBINSON** and **ROBERT GRAHAM** of the Financial Times, London, give perspectives from outside of what is at stake in this long-running regional conflict.

# What options are left for South Africa?

By **ANTHONY ROBINSON**

**JOHANNESBURG** — The sight of freight trains thundering through the empty miles of Namibia to their destination, the military logistics base at Grootfontein, sows some doubt in the mind about South African intentions.

From Grootfontein a tarred road runs straight to the Angolan border, some 95 miles away. From the other bases such as Ruacana, Oshakati and Ondangwa it is a lot less. From the further-most base of Katima Mulilo in the Caprivi strip the whole of central Africa is within air range.

Does the South African military really intend to give up this string of bases from which it can intimidate half the continent? If so, at what price?

Such are the difficult questions raised by the flurry of negotiations aimed at seeking peace in Angola and independence for Namibia. They are complicated by the military moves accompanying the current diplomatic manoeuvres.

These include recent infiltration of about 11 000 more Cuban troops into southern Angola and fears that experienced Cuban pilots flying MiG-23 jets have reduced, if not eliminated, the air superiority once enjoyed by South African pilots.

Thanks to the UN arms embargo they are reduced to flying Pretoria's ageing fleet of Mirage, Buccaneer and Canberra fighter-bombers and light-weight Impala fighter-trainers. The bush telegraph, fed by the tales of returning national servicemen, reports that South African helicopter medivac and other military operations in Angola now take place mainly by night to prevent being caught in daylight without air cover.

Pretoria, which has just announced partial mobilization of its "citizen force", worries that Moscow and Washington are in cahoots, happy to see Fidel Castro put the wind up a government which has defied United Nations demands that it give independence to the ex-German colony it has ruled since 1915.

In theory Pretoria is in favour of granting independence to the UN trust territory under the terms of UN resolution 435. This calls for elections to a constituent assembly under the watchful eye of a 7 000-strong UN force.

In practice it has been delighted to put off the day when a government

probably dominated by the South West African People's Organization raises the red flag over Windhoek. Up to now it has done so largely thanks to the US government.

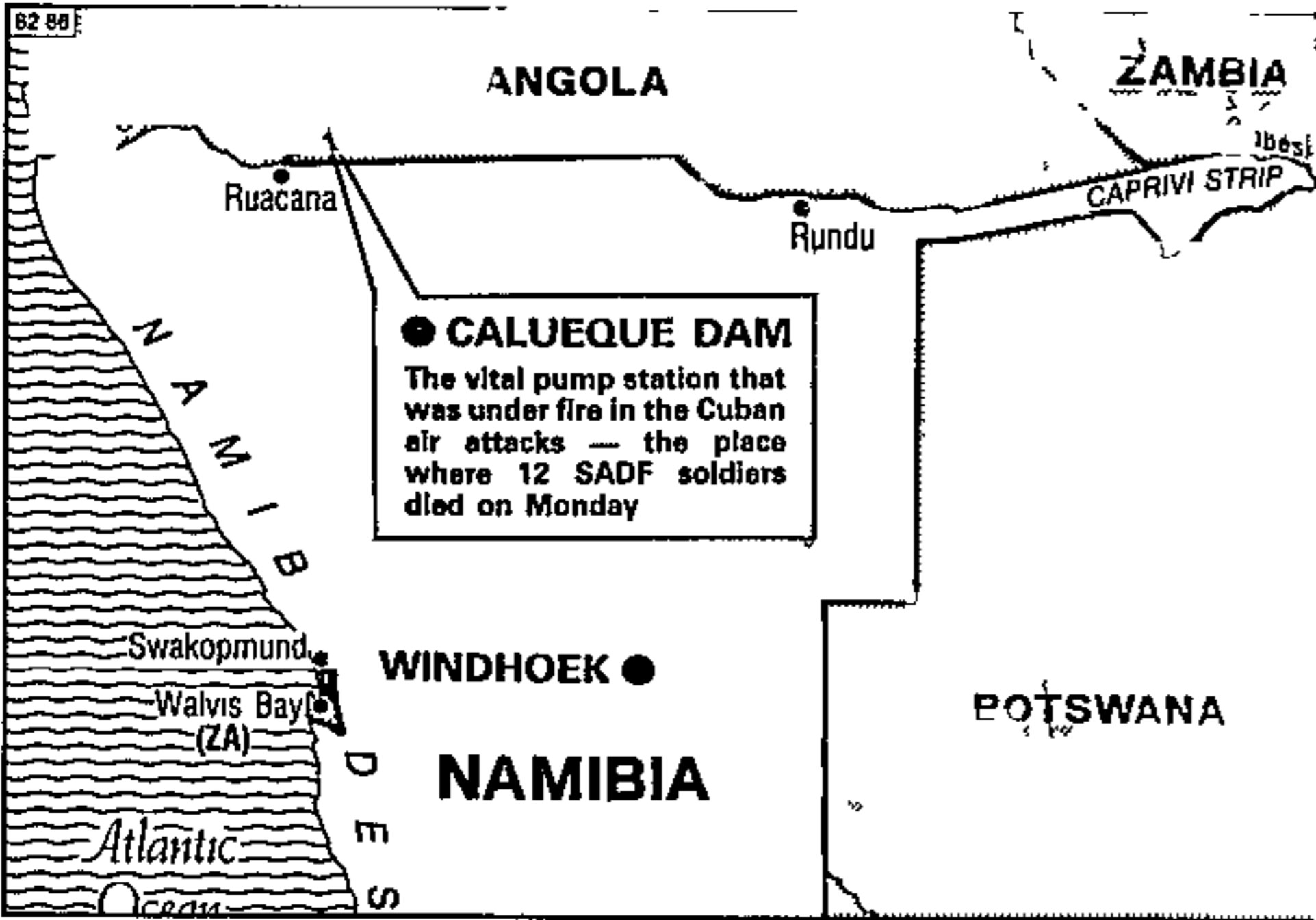
Both Washington and Pretoria insists that independence be linked to the removal of 40 000 Cuban and Soviet bloc forces and advisers from Angola.

What remains to be seen is whether South Africa still sees this as a fair trade. Ideally Pretoria would like to see the Cubans out of Angola and a coalition government in Luanda which included Dr Jonas Savimbi, leader of the South African backed Unita rebels. It would like to add expulsion of Swapo and the African National Congress from Angolan bases and achieve all this while retaining effective control over Namibia.

In practice the economic dependence of Namibia on South Africa for electricity, transport, markets and sources of supply means that any future government over the 1m inhabitants of this mineral-rich country of scrub, mountain and desert would enjoy no more real independence in its early years than other countries in the region such as Swaziland or Lesotho.

But Pretoria worries about the impact on the white electorate of Namibia and South Africa of "selling out Namibia" and the possible impact of a Marxist-oriented Swapo government led by Mr Sam Nujoma on opinion in the black townships of South Africa.

This, it fears, would raise expectations about the inevitability of black majority rule in South Africa too and bring the border with independent black Africa down to the line of the Orange River.



led by that the exercise was, no Angolan not be a but 1 sover- Calue- longer na and it seems da- ing it have no value appear -saving other

# South Africa's internationalism at stake in Angola

any South to the the lat- troop the off- been small the Cu- into with the and y out a with- tak- should pos- Castro, has in- per- the An- the and a 000 cr- tech- this half "in-

By **ROBERT GRAHAM**

This presence has been maintained at considerable sacrifice in terms of loss of life, and for Dr Castro to agree to withdraw he would need to be able to provide some tangible gain.

The gain would also have to reflect the fact that African solidarity plays a special role in the official mythology of Cuban support against international imperialism. Cuba's population contains a significant proportion of ethnic Africans who dominate particular elements of culture, notably music.

At a minimum therefore, the Cuban leadership would need to be able to show that Angola sovereignty had been fully respected (i.e. a full withdrawal of all South African and South African backed forces from Angolan territory). It would also require that Namibia is given a prospect of independence

with international guarantees against South African interventionism. Neither of these can be easily negotiated. However, the Cubans have been encouraged by what they see as a more "responsible" attitude on the part of the US. While having few illusions about Washington's ultimate ability to twist Pretoria's arm, the Cubans find the State Department less instinctively anti-Cuban.

Professor Wayne Smith, a leading expert on Cuba and a former State Department official, noted the change. "For the past seven years the Reagan Administration has been putting Angolan policy on the wrong foot, seeing the obstacle as the presence of Cuban troops. Now it is prepared to see that the main obstacle is the South Africans' unwill-

ingness to give up Namibia."

Prof Smith also maintains that US pragmatism dealing with Cuba over Angola reflects the compartmentalization of the State Department African Affairs are under Mr Chester Crocker, far less ideologically identified with the anti-communist right that controls policy towards Latin America. However, in the light of better superpower relations, the State Department overall is adopting a slightly less ideological posture towards Cuba.

As a result the ability to talk with Cuba over Angola has become part of a more general but discreet dialogue. On the assumption that Cuba would now like to break the deadlock of its isolationism with the US, ability to deliver its side of a deal on Angola would clearly help establish good faith.

Both Havana and Moscow may well share the need to achieve the basic minimum results in an agreement over Angola and Namibia. But it would be a mistake to assume that Cuba will act as told by the Soviet leadership, even though Havana is kept afloat on Soviet aid. Cuba has on occasions been more willing to take risks in combat than the Soviet Union would like and there have been reports of disagreement on tactics against South African incursions.

The Cubans are unlikely to accept that all their nationals leave Angola and will want to retain advisers and technicians, both because the Angolans need them and because so much of Cuban foreign policy is geared to an "internationalist role".

Most of these have had military training, and in the case of Grenada the US was more than willing to regard them as military advisors even though they were working in the construction and aid fields.



# Attack was for image-building

Defence Correspondent

ALTHOUGH the Calueque fighting is still veiled by bi-lateral official secrecy, it would appear that the attack was mainly a Cuban image-building exercise which did not go off quite as intended

From Cuba's point of view Calueque was, no doubt, ideal for this purpose

Firstly, it is situated well inside the Angolan border, so an attack on its garrison could not be construed as aggression against SWA/Namibia but presented as defence of Angolan territorial sovereignty

Secondly, the South African force was not large its exact size is not yet known, but logic and a few facts indicate it was about a battalion (nominally 800 men) of infantry reinforced by armoured cars and/or tanks, some anti-tank weapons, perhaps some heavy mortars and just possibly some artillery

All this would tend to identify Calueque as the chance of snatching a relatively cheap and easy victory — given the local imbalance of forces — which could be convincingly portrayed worldwide not only as a Cuban military victory but also defence of Angolan soil against South African aggression

In addition, closing down the Calueque barrage could do some mischief to the South Africans, although contingency planning over the past few years has ensured that it is not the Achilles heel it once was

Closing it down might disrupt the northern SWA/Namibian electrical power supply to northern SWA/Namibia to some extent, and possibly affect the Ovambo-land irrigation system, an integral part of the anti-Swapo "hearts-and-minds" campaign — all this at a time when Ovambo-land is experiencing its driest period in 15 years

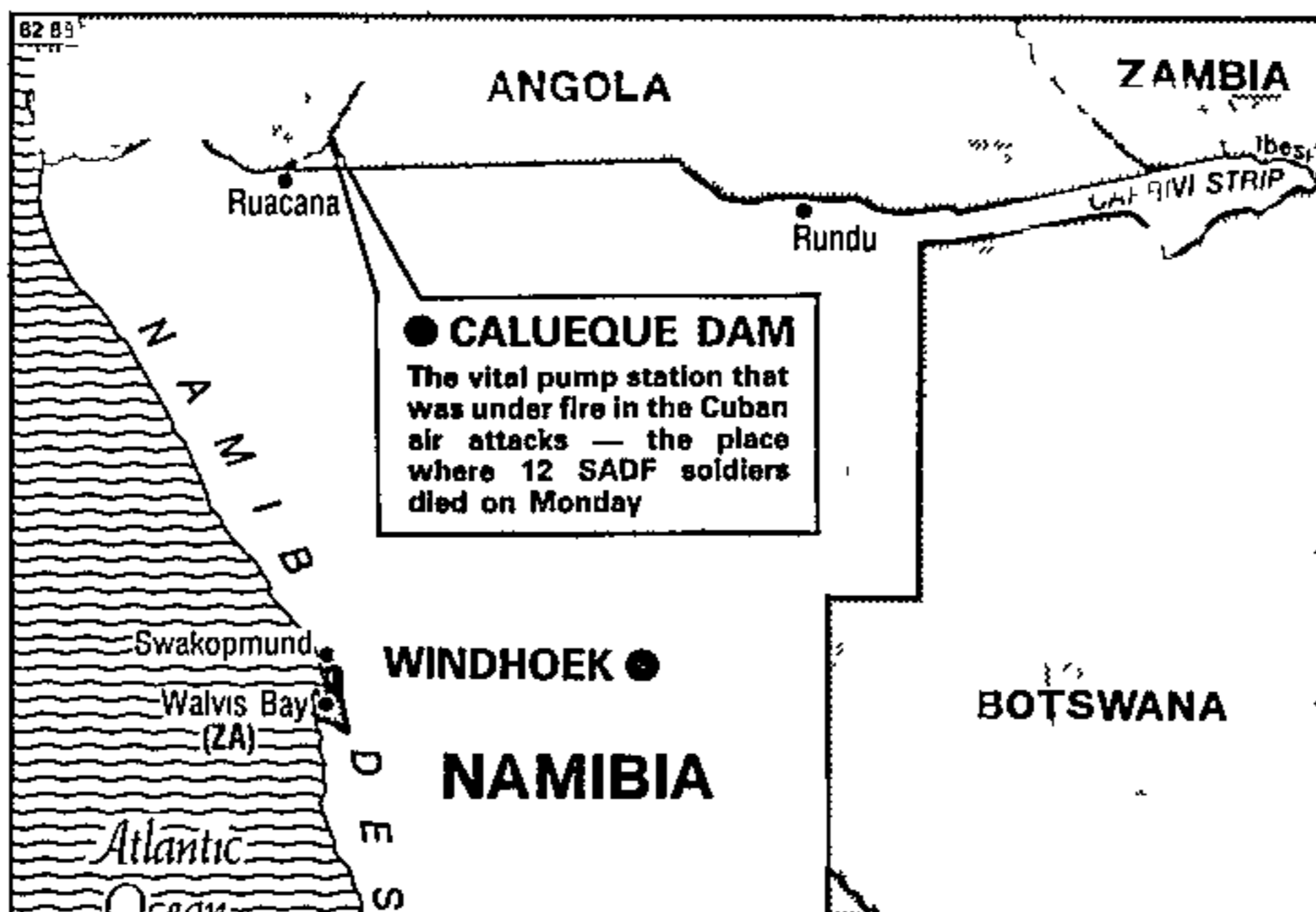
Such considerations might well have outweighed the assurances about the South African presence which were apparently given at the Brazzaville talks

It is possible the Cubans made a miscalculation as regards the size and capability of the South African force and the fire support it could call on, it would appear from the imbalance of casualties that the initial ground attack was resolved mainly by an exchange of fire rather than hand-to-hand fighting

Having been beaten off, the Cubans apparently resorted to an aerial attack aimed at the barrage wall, knowing the South Africans' relative weakness in anti-aircraft defences and taking advantage of the mountainous terrain, which inhibits defensive radar coverage, one overshooting bomb which missed the wall accounted for all the South African casualties

The cardinal question now is the likely South African reaction and its effect on the peace pro-

Renewed hostilities on the Angola-Namibia border take place against the background of the resumed peace negotiations which may now be in jeopardy as a result. WILLEM STEENKAMP discusses the situation from a South African vantage point while ANTHONY ROBINSON and ROBERT GRAHAM of the Financial Times, London, give perspectives from outside of what is at stake in this long-running regional conflict.



# What op for South

By ANTHONY ROBINSON

JOHANNESBURG — The sight of freight trains thundering through the empty miles of Namibia to their destination, the military logistics base at Grootfontein, sows some doubt in the mind about South African intentions

From Grootfontein a tarred road runs straight to the Angolan border, some 95 miles away. From the other bases such as Ruacana, Oshakati and Ondangwa it is a lot less. From the further-most base of Katima Mulilo in the Caprivi strip the whole of central Africa is within air range

Does can m tend ' string which half the at what Such flurry aimed in A. dence are military nying ' matic — These 11 000 troops Angola exper lots il have i air priority South A Than embat duced ia's rage, Canber ers ar Impala The by the na' ports " other ations take pl night t caught out air Prec just zen for Moscow are in see F wind which Nations give the ca' has rul In favour pende- trust te. terms o 435 T tions to sembly ful eye UN for In or del day

# Cuba's internationalism at stake in Angola

THE Cuban government has always prefaced any remarks about South Africa by referring to the "racist" white minority regime. Yet since the latest series of negotiations began on Cuban troop withdrawals and the future of Namibia, official language has been less aggressive

This is just one small indication that the Cubans have gone into those negotiations with serious intent. For the Cubans, their presence in Angola is a complex, and emotional issue, and their offer to carry out a phased four-year withdrawal has not been taken lightly, and should not be seen as pure posturing

President Fidel Castro, the Cuban leader, has invested considerable personal prestige in the Angolan venture. With the Cuban military presence approaching 41 000 and a further 5 000 to 6 000 civilian advisers and technicians in Angola, this accounts for over half Cuba's total overseas "internationalist" commitment.

This presence has been maintained at considerable sacrifice in terms of loss of life, and for Dr Castro to agree to withdraw he would need to be able to provide some tangible gain

The gain would also have to reflect the fact that African solidarity plays a special role in the official mythology of Cuban support against international imperialism. Cuba's population contains a significant proportion of ethnic Africans who dominate particular elements of culture, notably music

At a minimum therefore, the Cuban leadership would need to be able to show that Angola sovereignty had been fully respected (ie a full withdrawal of all South African and South African backed forces from Angolan territory). It would also require that Namibia is given a prospect of independence

By ROBERT GRAHAM

with international guarantees against South African interventionism

Neither of these can be easily negotiated. However, the Cubans have been encouraged by what they see as a more "responsible" attitude on the part of the US. While having few illusions about Washington's ultimate ability to twist Pretoria's arm, the Cubans find the State Department less instinctively anti-Cuban

Professor Wayne Smith, a leading expert on Cuba and a former State Department official, noted the change "For the past seven years the Reagan Administration has been putting Angolan policy on the wrong foot, seeing the obstacle as the presence of Cuban troops. Now it is prepared to see that the main obstacle is the South Africans' unwillingness to give up Namibia"

ingness to give up Namibia"

Prof Smith also maintains that US pragmatism dealing with Cuba over Angola reflects the compartmentalization of the State Department, African Affairs are under Mr Chester Crocker, far less ideologically identified with the anti-communist right that controls policy towards Latin America. However, in the light of better superpower relations, the State Department overall is adopting a slightly less ideological posture towards Cuba

As a result the ability to talk with Cuba over Angola has become part of a more general but discreet dialogue. On the assumption that Cuba would now like to break the deadlock of its isolationism with the US, ability to deliver its side of a deal on Angola would clearly help establish good faith

Both Havana and Moscow may well share the need to achieve the basic minimum results in an agreement over Angola and Namibia. But it would be a mistake to assume that Cuba will act as told by the Soviet leadership, even though Havana is kept afloat on Soviet aid. Cuba has on occasions been more willing to take risks in combat than the Soviet Union would like and there have been reports of disagreement on tactics against South African incursions

The Cubans are unlikely to accept that all their nationals leave Angola and will want to retain advisers and technicians, both because the Angolans need them and because so much of Cuban foreign policy is geared to an "internationalist role"

Most of these have had military training, and in the case of Grenada the US was more than willing to regard them as military advisors even though they were working in the construction and aid fields

## LETTERS

# SADF tells how attack happened

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — The Defence Force yesterday gave details of how the Cuban attack on Calueque happened

The SADF's operations director, Brigadier Pieter Gagiano, said the first attack came on Monday at 11am when Angolan-Cuban troops moving in three columns attacked South African forces 36km from Techipa, halfway to Calueque

The columns comprised 600 infantry, supported by a battalion of 35 T54/55 tanks.

Heavy fire was spread across a 4-5km front in the attack which lasted just under an hour. One South African soldier was killed and two South African armoured personnel carriers were damaged and later destroyed.

South Africa destroyed two Angolan tanks and Angolan casualties, initially said to be 200, were now estimated at

To page 2

From page 1

more than 300 (100 Cubans and 200 Angolans). The Angolan-Cuban forces fell back in the direction of Techipa

The air attack by the MiG-23s which followed three hours later was a "surprise attack" because of the low altitude at which the aircraft approached Calueque, Brig Gagiano said

The death of 11 national servicemen was a "coincidence", he said. The fatal explosion was caused by a "stray bomb which fell off target east of the dam wall in an area where South African camouflaged troops were replenishing their supplies"

He said SADF troops had been deployed in the vicinity and north-west of the water works for years

The aircraft took off from Angola's major airbase at Lubango and reached Calueque from a north-westerly direction via Techipa, Brig Gagiano said

The aircraft dropped a number of bombs on the dam, three of which damaged the dam wall, cutting off the electricity supply to Calueque as well as water pipelines taking water from the dam to the canal linking Calueque and Ovamboland

Brig Gagiano said the Angolans' apparent aim was to damage the dam wall "Because they could not achieve this with their advancing ground forces an air attack was launched"

An aviation expert at the International Institute for Strategic Studies in London, Mr Don Kerr, said that from reports he had seen it appeared the South Africans had been "caught on the hop"

The Angolan air force, he said, had improved tremendously in both quality and size. The operation of their ground air defence system had also markedly improved

"Without having the specific details, the impression I get is that the attack occurred in a situation where the South Africans forces were not expecting to be attacked by aircraft.

"However, the people carrying out the attack can limit the effectiveness of radar by carrying out attacks at a low level. They would start high initially and descend to as low as about 16,6m. If the aircraft has sufficient range at that level the radar will not pick them up until it's too late

To attack at about 16,6m required great skill and if "the people in Angola (whether Angolans or Cubans) have not practised assiduously at this level they would not be able to fly this low"

Mr Kerr said the SAAF's main problem was that it could not afford to lose aircraft

A researcher with the Institute for Strategic Studies, Mr André du Pisani, said in Johannesburg yesterday that the air attacks demonstrated Angolan air superiority in the escalating battle for military supremacy in southern Angola

The upgrading and introduction of a higher level of technology in its aircraft, such as the deployment of the sophisticated MiG-23 bomber aircraft, had put the Angolans in a superior position, he said

In combination with their extensive radar network the Angolans were now in a position to maximize and integrate ground and air support

While South Africa could claim air superiority until 1986, especially in Angola's southern provinces, South Africa had not been able to match the level of military technology available to the Angolans through its Soviet aid, Mr Du Pisani said

Own Correspondents and Sapa-Reuter

CAT Tomis 30/6/88

254

From NEIL LURSEN, The Argus Foreign Service

WASHINGTON. — The United States Government, clearly dismayed by this week's bloody military clash near Calueque in the midst of the delicate Angolan peace negotiations, has told the parties in the conflict it is up to them to choose between war and peace.

The US reacted swiftly to news of the clash, declaring its determination to continue the peace effort and adapting what appeared to be a markedly even-handed position, perhaps to emphasise its sponsorship role in the negotiations.

State Department spokesman Mr Charles Redman said in a prepared statement here "It is for the parties to decide whether they want to bring the negotiations to a successful conclusion or whether they wish to pursue illusory military solutions"

Mr Redman said the US still expected to host a round of talks at senior expert level in the week of July 11

"Concerning the fighting, we have long made clear our view that neither Cuban nor South African troops should be in Angola," he said

"As the Cuban military build-up has increased in the past several months, we have pointed out to all sides the dangers inherent in maintaining hostile military forces in close proximity to each other

### Aim of efforts

"Our active mediation effort is aimed at achieving a peaceful negotiated resolution to the conflict. Only through success in this endeavour can we avert the unfortunate sort of confrontations that have now occurred

"In both London and Cairo, all sides expressed their intention to pursue vigorously a diplomatic solution that would result in the withdrawal of all foreign forces from Angola, and independence for Namibia

"Further military clashes can only exacerbate the situation," he warned.

Sapa reports that in Cape Town the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said that if the Defence Force did not act when provoked, as it did after the Calueque air raid, loss of life would be much higher later

The general said in an interview on SABC-TV last night that South Africa was the ultimate goal of the Cuban revolutionary onslaught.

Although South Africa was striving for peace for the sub-continent, it could not allow the export of terrorism from Angola to SWA/Namibia and South Africa

He described the Cubans as a destructive force living off the Angolan people

General Malan said South Africa had "never had her nose bloodied" in the 21-year revolutionary war

Referring to further peace talks, the general said South Africa would now have to convert challenges into opportunities and that it would have to do its utmost at the negotiating table

If this did not succeed, challenges would have to be met in some other way.

### Awaits replies

The Argus Political Staff report that in the interview Foreign Minister Pik Botha took a dove-ish approach to the Cuban attack, suggesting that South Africa should not go on the offensive in retaliation

He indicated that he thought



Lieutenant Noah Tucker, 23, of Germiston — killed in battle near Calueque.



Rifleman Philippus Marx, 19, of Middelburg — killed in the bombing raid

it was better for South Africa to wait for an attack in positions where it was strong, with assured supply lines "instead of marching into the enemy fire"

Mr Botha said he was still awaiting a response to messages he sent to the American and Angolans governments, telling them that the Calueque attack had destroyed the Cubans' credibility at the peace negotiations

Mr Botha has also been reported as saying that he did not think the Calueque attack was in retaliation for the diplomatic success which the South Africans achieved at the Cairo peace talks last week

He said he believed that the Cuban military commander responsible for the attack was uninformed about what had happened in Cairo

Meanwhile, a more optimistic note from London is that the peace talks are expected to remain on course in spite of this week's clashes

The Argus Foreign Service

(Turn to page 3, col 1)

P.T.O



General Magnus Malan, South Africa the ultimate goal of the Cuban revolutionary onslaught.

Angola talks still in balance after Calueque fighting

WASTROR PAGES

11 11 11

11 11 11

Mcus 30/6/88

(257) (257)

Handwritten scribbles

# MIG-23s hit SA troops

## SA troops died in freak hit as Cuban jets came in below radar

Sgt Tass 30/6/88

ZS4

**JOHANNESBURG.** — The bomb attack on Calueque came from 12 MiG-23s which flew below radar range in a bid to destroy the dam, the SADF said yesterday.

The 11 South African national servicemen died when one of the bombs missed the dam by 600 metres and landed between two South African armoured vehicles, said SADF operations-director Brigadier Pieter Gagiano yesterday.

The air strike, which occurred about 2pm, was the second contact between South Africa and combined Angolan/Cuban forces on Monday. The earlier attack, involving infantry and armour, claimed the life of a 12th South African soldier.

The attacks highlight the lead Cuba is taking in Angola's 13-year-old bush war. Cuba

has launched an unprecedented drive towards the border of South African-ruled Namibia, which appears to have the support of the Angolan government.

President Jose Eduardo Dos Santos of Angola was quoted by Tass as saying the raid was necessary.

According to UPI, Tass reported that Mr Dos Santos said the movement of Angolan troops backed by Cuban forces "pursues the aim of restoring sovereignty throughout the republic's territory".

### Defensive role

Cuba, which so far has played a largely defensive role in Angola, has boosted its presence to the highest level ever — about 50 000 troops.

While neither the Angolans nor Cubans gave detailed accounts of the encounters, the official Angolan news agency Angop yesterday claimed that 26 white SADF soldiers died in Monday's battle and ridiculed South African

claim that more than 300 Cuban and Angolan troops had been killed.

"The (Angolan and Cuban) casualty figure is an exaggeration aimed at justifying such a high South African death toll," the agency said, quoting military sources. Only eight Angolan soldiers were killed in the fighting, according to Angop, which made no mention of Cubans.

In reply, the Defence Force updated their statement on Tuesday saying that "the facts speak for themselves and are at least open to public scrutiny".

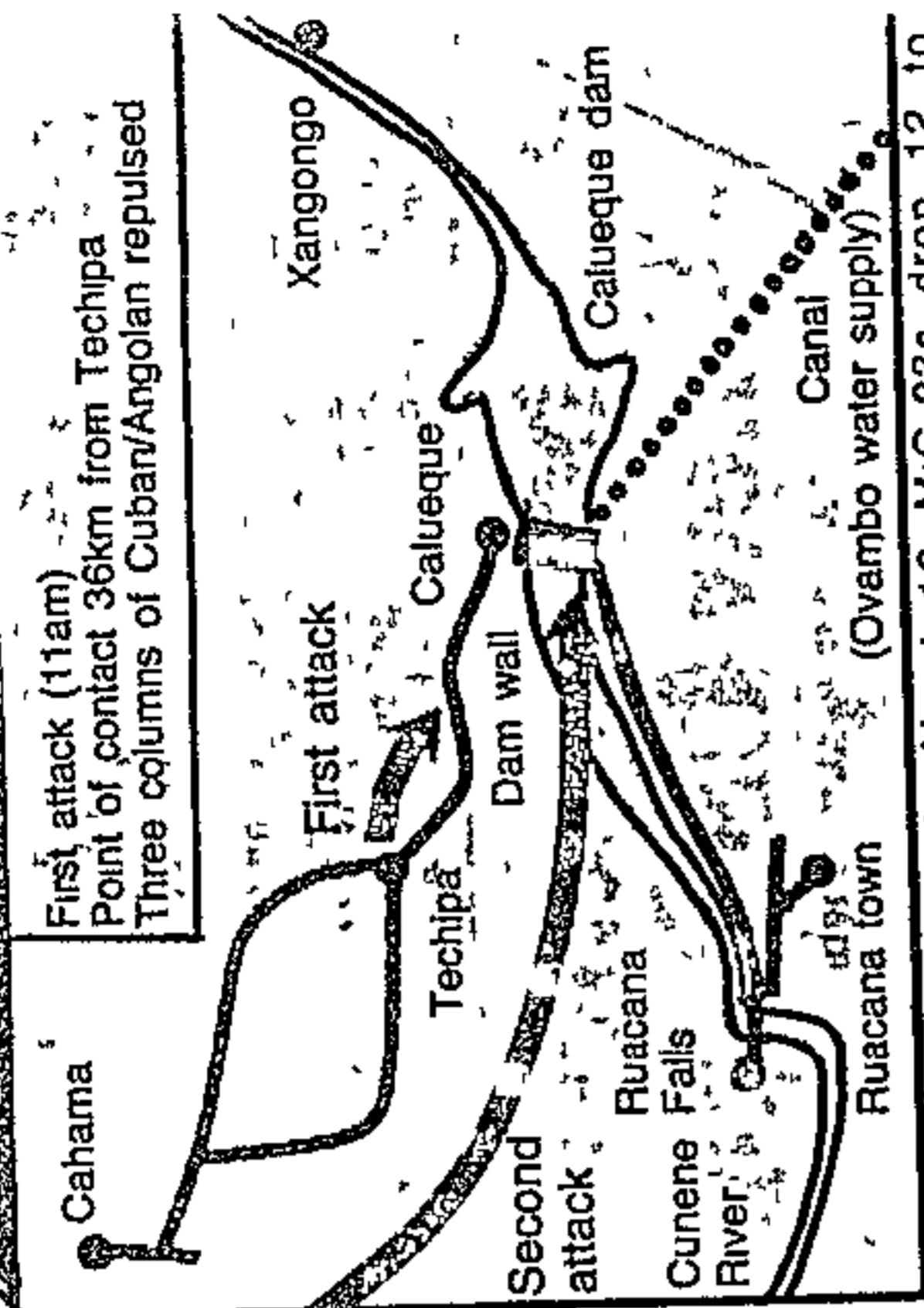
"It will serve no purpose to react to this sort of propaganda," the Defence Force said.

Officials from the United States, which is mediating in peace talks between South Africa and Angola and Cuba, see Cuba playing the biggest role yet since the first Cuban troops went to Angola in 1975 to bolster the government against Unita forces.

"It's obvious to us the Cubans are running the war in the south west of Angola. They

### The Angolan confrontation

How it happened



First attack (11am)  
Point of contact 36km from Techipa  
Three columns of Cuban/Angolan repulsed

Second attack (2pm) About 12 MiG-23s drop 12 to bombs on pumps at east side of dam wall. Last bomb misses target 600m and hits camouflaged group of SA soldiers.

are making the decisions," a senior US State Department official told reporters after the latest round of four-party peace talks in Cairo on June 24-25.

The US official, who asked not to be named, said the military situation had changed dramatically in the past few months in southwestern Angola, particularly in the war-torn province of Cunene which borders Namibia.

### Rolled forward

Cuban troops, who had held a defensive line along the 15th parallel bisecting southern Angola, 300km north of the Namibian frontier, have rolled forward with reinforcements to within a few kilometres of the border.

Angolan officials say government forces have strict orders not to cross the frontier from Cunene into Namibia. But Cuban troops have never before been so close to Namibia and South Africa is worried about Swapo guerrillas using the Cuban advance as a security umbrella under which to step up their attacks.

Cuban officials in Cairo were jubilant about the success of the recent advance which they said had greatly reduced the Angolan territory controlled by South African troops — Own Correspondent and Sapa-Reuters

# SOON THERE MAY BE TWO

Doctor Ivan Toms is currently serving a 21-month sentence in Pollsmoor Prison for refusing to serve in the SADF. David Bruce, 24, has also refused to serve in the SADF. His trial commences on July 19 in Johannesburg. He faces up to six years in prison.

*W/Mein 254*

**HOW MANY MORE MUST GO TO JAIL BEFORE  
CONCIENTIOUS OBJECTORS ARE GIVEN REAL  
ALTERNATIVES?**

Issued by Objector Support Group, Cape Town. *1-7/7/88*

'No lawyer' now grounds for setting aside verdict

# Hope for thousands in new fairness ruling

TWO Natal judges have handed down a ruling sharply criticising the fact that 90 percent of all those jailed every year have no legal defence during their trial.

And they have laid down precise guidelines to ensure that, where necessary to ensure a fair trial, an accused must be represented.

The Natal Supreme Court judgement promises new hope of a fair trial to Legal Aid's estimate of 100 000 to 150 000 accused jailed yearly without the benefit of legal defence.

The ruling, which significantly improves the right of accused people to be represented in criminal trials, has been hailed as extremely significant by human rights lawyers.

If magistrates do not follow these guidelines, the judges have warned the cases could be set aside and the convicted person freed.

Judges John Didcott and David Friedman were reviewing the case of two unrepresented men convicted of housebreaking and sentenced to a year in prison.

The only evidence against them was a set of fingerprints police said were found in the house soon after the burglary, which occurred seven years ago.

Commenting on the case, Mr Justice Didcott said the two, "like the vast majority (of) South Africans who face criminal charges", had no lawyer to advise and represent them, and conducted their own defence.

The magistrate acknowledged the two accused were significantly handicapped by ignorance in their attempts to cross-examine the police fingerprint expert.

Although the magistrate gave the two some help, explaining their rights and outlining the evidence of the expert witnesses, the judge said "it was no substitute for the professional help they missed".

He held that they were at so much of a disadvantage that the trial was "as a whole, palpably and grossly unfair" and he set aside their convictions and sentences.

Mr Justice Didcott referred to a recent Transvaal case in which the judge held a trial could be set aside as unfair, and convicted persons freed, if they were not informed of their right to ask for legal representation.

However, he said he did not think the Transvaal judgement "went to the heart of the matter" — which was the fact that even after being informed of the right to representation, "relatively few of those charged (with crimes) in this country can afford to pay for the services of a lawyer. And the funds supplied for legal aid are too meagre to cope with more than a small proportion of the cases in which it is needed."

Mr Justice Didcott went further than the earlier case and held that if a trial took place with an accused unrepresented simply because he or she could not afford legal defence, it could be grounds for setting aside a trial as unfair.

He reviewed the judgements pro-

A new judgement which lays down guidelines for legal representation is hailed by human rights lawyers.

By CARMEL RICKARD

viding for legal representation in other countries, including the United States where it is now an established right that anyone charged with crime must be provided with legal counsel.

According to Mr Justice Didcott, "The public conscience of this country, the conscience of its people as a whole, can scarcely rest with any comfort on the thought of thousands standing trial in our courts daily who have no legal assistance because they are too poor to bear the cost."

He said he would like to rule that no-one should be tried without legal representation if the accused wanted it, and that this should be the ultimate goal for the country's legal system. However there were two major obstacles — a shortage of lawyers and a shortage of funds.

"Were this court to insist on a lawyer for the defence in every trial of any consequence, the requirement could not be met. And, were it to rule that no such trial might lawfully proceed without one, criminal work in Natal would be thrown into chaos, some prosecutions being delayed indefinitely until lawyers became available and others being dropped altogether for no better reason than to ease the congestion in rolls taxed beyond their capacity by the delays."

He therefore spelt out the steps to be followed by judicial officers to ensure a trial was fair. These included assessing the simplicity of the case, the sophistication of the accused and the gravity of the charge.

The magistrate should in this way establish whether the case would be fair if it continued without legal representation for the accused and, if necessary, should refuse to continue with the case until a lawyer was appointed.

If the magistrate continued with the case, believing the trial would still be fair to the accused, the magistrate should be aware that the supreme court could review the case, or hear it on appeal, and if the judges felt the trial had been unfair to the accused they could set aside conviction and sentence.

The director of the Centre for Applied Legal Studies at the University of the Witwatersrand, Professor John Dugard, said he thought it an important judgement which would bring South Africa more into line with other countries on the issue of legal representation.

He said the ruling would have "persuasive effect" outside Natal until judges in other provinces affirmed their agreement — or disagreement.

The director of the Legal Resources Centre in Durban, Chris Nicholson, welcomed the judgement but said the state would have to find the necessary

## Five steps to decide on representation

By CARMEL RICKARD, Durban

UNDER the new judgement, a five step procedure has been laid down for magistrates to follow in deciding whether to insist on legal representation for an accused:

●Magistrates must ask why the accused is not represented — does the accused not want legal defence or is he or she too poor to afford one?

●Three issues must then be considered — the inherent simplicity or complexity of the case, looking at both the law and the facts; the "personal equipment" of the accused, to defend for himself in the case; that is the level of maturity,

sophistication, intelligence; and the gravity of the case (both the nature of the charges and the possible consequences of a conviction).

●Magistrates must then ask themselves whether the cumulative effect of these three considerations would be to place the accused at such a disadvantage that the trial would be "palpably and grossly unfair" if it went ahead without a lawyer.

●If magistrates feel it would be

unfair they must refer the case for legal aid or to a lawyers' association able to arrange free assistance, and should decline to continue with the trial until there is legal representation.

●If magistrates feel it would not be unfair and decide to continue the trial without legal representation, they should be aware that the matter could be taken to the supreme court on review or appeal, judges would look at the case to decide whether there had been an unfair trial and would set aside the verdict "without hesitation" if they felt it was unfair.

## No lawyers for 90 percent

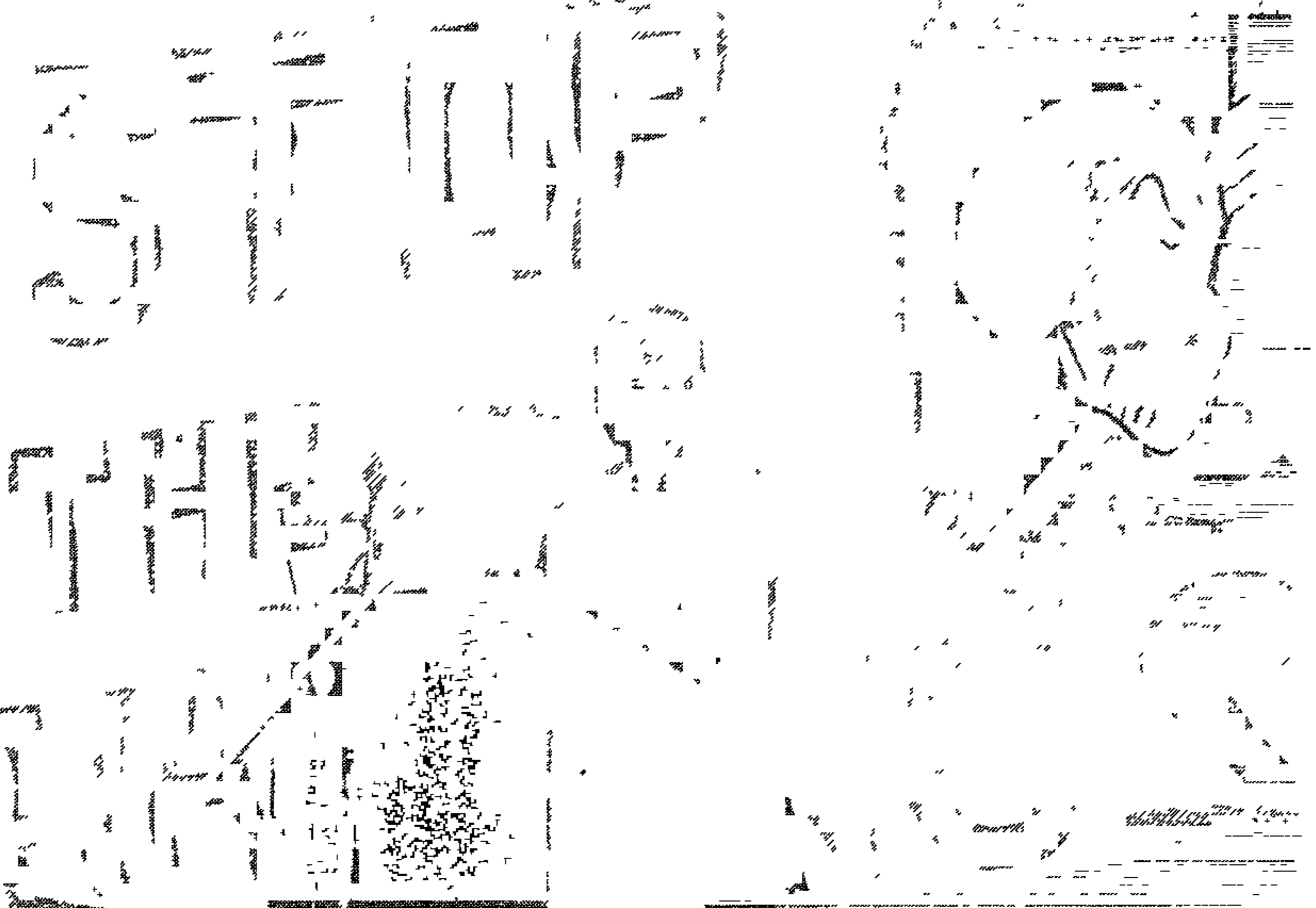
AN estimated 100 000 to 150 000 people go to jail every year after trials in which they have no legal representation. This is about 90 percent of all those jailed each year.

There are about 7 000 lawyers in the country, 90 percent of whom specialise in civil matters and seldom handle criminal work.

The Legal Aid Board is to administer R12-million in the 1988/9 financial

year, an increase of 33 percent on last year. Minister of Justice Kobie Coetsee says the budget will go up to R12,9-million next year and should be R22-million by 1991/2.

However, the pattern of Legal Aid distribution has been that 80 percent of funding goes on civil matters such as divorce and accident claims, and only 20 percent on defence in criminal cases.



Sharpeville Six lawyer Prakash Diar is at the helm of efforts to save his clients

Picture: ANNA ZIEMINSKI, Afrapix

## PW has commuted 115 death sentences

NO consideration was being given to reviewing the grounds on which the death penalty could be imposed, the Minister of Justice, Kobie Coetsee, told parliament this week.

The recent "Save the 32" campaign and the controversy surrounding the "Sharpeville Six" has focused attention on the imposition of capital punishment for politically motivated crimes.

Responding to a question by Peter Soal, the PFP MP for Johannesburg North, Coetsee also revealed that President PW Botha had commuted 115 death sentences in the five years up to the end of last year — but that 593 people had been executed over the same period.

Between 1983 and 1987, 556 of the 994 people sentenced to death — 56 percent — were refused leave to appeal.

Coetsee said 79 people had been executed last year (previous funds to ensure that the people "indicated by the judge" were properly represented.

"Failure to do so means that one will only be able to speak about justice for those who can afford it."

Chris Albertyn, director of the centre for socio-legal studies at Natal University, Durban, said, "For years progressive lawyers in South Africa have wanted the law to be amended to require the courts to inform accused persons of their right to legal representation and of the method and means of obtaining such representation."

"This judgement is a major step towards the proper representation of accused persons in criminal trials."

official figures put the number at 164). In 1983, 132 people were executed. This figure dropped to 115 in 1984 and 129 in 1985, but rose to 138 in 1986.

Apart from the 115 death sentences commuted by President Botha, 61 people had their sentences altered or reduced by the Appellate Division and 26 sentences were reversed by the Appellate Division.

Coetsee said that 6,2 percent of the people sentenced to death had their sentences altered or re-

duced, 2,6 percent had their convictions reversed and 11,6 percent had their sentences commuted.

Coetsee said no consideration was being given to reviewing the grounds on which the death penalty could be imposed.

Asked whether consideration was being given to providing more experienced senior counsel in respect of pro deo defence, he said the decision as to which advocate was appointed rested with the Bar Council.

The Institute for Industrial Relations



Incorporated Association Not For Gain  
Ingelyde Vereniging Sonder Winstkoersmerk

## INDUSTRIAL RELATIONS IN SOUTH AFRICA: REVIEW 1987

This document includes information on:

- State Action in Industrial Relations
- Developments Among Employers
- Developments Among Trade Unions
- The IR Climate: Union / Management Relations
- International Perspectives
- Prospects for 1988

The Review is available at R25,00 (including GST).

Copies can be obtained by sending payment to:

Institute for Industrial Relations

P O Box 31650

Braamfontein

2017

(Together with payment please state your name and address and tel no)

# Angola dam attack: Has SA lost air superiority?

By ANTON HARBER  
and SHAUN JOHNSON

THE losses inflicted on the SA Defence Force in this week's tragic encounter with a combined Cuban-Angolan force at Calueque constitute a "crushing humiliation".

This is the assessment, not of Angola's official news agency, but of the far-rightwing Conservative Party.

The parties involved in the clash gave sharply differing versions of what happened, but the inescapable impression is of the Angolans showing unprecedented confidence and the South Africans looking defensive.

Defence Minister Magnus Malan claimed defiantly on SABC-TV in the wake of the clash that South Africa "never had her nose bloodied" during the 21 years of the Namibian independence struggle. But recent developments point to an important change in the conflict in southern Angola.

Some observers have gone further. Andre du Pisani of the Institute of Strategic Studies said the attack on Calueque showed Angolan air superiority in the battle for supremacy.

There are some facts on which both sides agree: that the Angolans and Cubans attacked the South Africans, that the latter took unusually heavy losses and that Angolan MiG 23s were able to bomb South African positions — and return safely to base.

So what did happen on Monday?

The Angolans have given scant details. Angop, the official agency, issued a curt statement saying 26 white South African soldiers died in the battle on Monday near the Calueque Dam. They ridiculed the South African claim that hundreds of Cuban and Angolan troops had died, putting the figure at just eight Angolan deaths and a few wounded. No Cuban casualties were mentioned.

Angop said the Angolans had intervened to stop a northward push by the SADF.

The official South African chronology holds that the ground and air attacks occurred without provocation.

Malan went so far as to describe the Angolan offensive as "treasonous". The SADF was at Calueque for purely humanitarian reasons "in the interests of the Owambo people (of Namibia)," he claimed.

It is a bizarre sub-continent in which one country is outraged at being attacked by another while in their sovereign territory — and claims it is in that country to supply water to a third territory which it occupies.

HOW ironic that the name Calueque should appear again on the Angolan screen after all these years!

It was here, 13 long years ago, that South African forces first took up positions in Angola to defend the "vital" water supply to the Owambo people.

At that time, the situation in Angola was chaotic. In the aftermath of the Lisbon coup, Portuguese colonialists were packing to leave, hopes for a peaceful and prosperous Angola ran high, and nobody had heard of the Cubans.

But Owamboland's thirsty fields needed quenching and water was to be found in the costly Ruacana Scheme, which the South Africans and Portuguese had built across the Angolan border.

When a nervous John Vorster sanctioned the stationing of SADF units around the Calueque Dam, he set in motion a chain of events which helped elevate the role of an adventurous and ambitious cadre of young officers — one of whom, Magnus Malan, was destined to join the cabinet.

On the ground in Angola, early confusion enabled the SADF to strike hard against Swapo and to consummate a relationship with one of the competing parties for power in Angola, Jonas Savimbi's Unita. This relationship endures to this day.

## The '13 unlucky years between the two battles of Calueque

History is playing games with us. The dam which the Cubans bombed this week is the same one which the SADF moved into Angola to defend 13 years ago.  
By PETER VALE, Director, Institute of Social and Economic Research

These developments pushed the MPLA, then under the leadership of Dr Augustino Neto, to call upon outside assistance, thus bringing the Cubans to southern Africa in one of the most spectacular troop movements of modern times. This secured Neto's position as Angola's first president, and these events form the backdrop to Monday's tragedy.

But this week's skirmish did more than highlight the name Calueque again, it raised the question of why South Africa has chosen to involve itself so deeply in Angola — a country which by no stretch of the imagination can be used as a launching pad for operations against South Africa itself.

Foreign Minister Pik Botha gave the answer this week when he referred to "drought-stricken" Owamboland — Pretoria's role in Namibia

is (as it was in 1975) dependent on the water from the Ruacana River.

If South Africa is to continue to keep the upper hand in Namibia, especially in outflanking Swapo in Owamboland, she needs to retain access to its water supply.

South Africa's dependence on an Angolan resource is in marked contrast to the situation elsewhere in southern Africa, where every frontline state is dependent on South African resources. This is one reason why South Africa has stuck to Savimbi so tenaciously.

But, as Monday's events show, two reasons suggest this might be Pretoria's very undoing.

Firstly, Africa's strongest army is without certain air superiority in a war which more closely resembles the trenches of the Somme than more familiar counter-insurgency war of

modern times.

Despite earnest efforts to manufacture a counterweight to the Cuban-flown MiG 23s, the efficacy of South Africa's well-trained pilots has been blunted by a lack of hardware. Not surprisingly, the greatest damage wrought on Monday came from the air.

Secondly, the casualty rate seems tragically set to rise as a result. The dozen conscripts who perished on Monday are, almost certainly, matched by numbers drawn from the South West African Territorial Forces and mercenaries (Angolan casualties will be high too, although probably not as high as the SADF are prone to claiming).

Understandably, the SADF appears concerned about these mounting losses, and especially the potential number of national servicemen who may die.

Although still some distance away, the spectre of white communities in each town or hamlet burying their war dead — in American terms, the "Vietnam syndrome" — will rest uneasily with whites.

Despite Pretoria's constant claim that the Cubans are spoiling, the evidence is strongly to the contrary.

The recent peace talks are not primarily about getting the Cubans out of Africa. To be sure, this is a factor — but it is conditional on South Africa's own intentions in Namibia.

In short, the Cubans will not leave until, or unless, Pretoria agrees to the implementation of UN Security Council Resolution 435 on independence for Namibia. This means essentially, that South Africa leaves Namibia.

The reciprocal link, therefore, between Cuban withdrawal and Namibian independence — originally insisted upon by Pretoria — is immutable.

Pretoria's intention to keep Calueque out of the arena (and presumably off the negotiating agenda) appears only to confirm mounting international suspicion of Pretoria's motives.

Does she hope that the Cubans — pushed by the Soviets and increasing unhappiness in Havana — will go without a guarantee on independence for Namibia? Is the South African government not really involved in the talks to bolster its own flagging international position?

It seems unnecessarily cruel to question motives as a nation buries its dead, but the other partners in this particular peace process will require stronger evidence of the seriousness of Pretoria's intentions.

After all, in guarding the Calueque Dam South African troops have occupied part of another country — without the consent of its internationally recognised government — for 13 years.

● Peter Vale is Research Professor and Director of the Institute of Social and Economic Research at Rhodes University.



## Troops face a water crisis

TENS of thousands of South African troops stationed in Namibia's northern region face a critical water shortage after the water installation at Calueque Dam in Angola was damaged during this week's clash between South African and Cuban forces.

Dozens of army and police bases are scattered throughout the region, known as Owamboland or the "operational area". For years they have been using the water pumped from Calueque.

It is difficult to estimate what percentage of the water the security forces used but it is believed they were the main consumers. Many Owamboland residents live in remote areas where there is no access to water.

The damage done to the water

By MARK VERBAAN, Windhoek installation effectively means that 80 percent of Owamboland's water supply has been cut off. Being a drought area, it could be months before the first rains fall.

A representative of the South African appointed interim government in Windhoek said the use of water would have to be restricted until the pipeline could be repaired. When this would come about was a matter for the army, he said.

"If the water from Ruacana is used sparingly, there should be sufficient for human and animal consumption," he added.

Three days after the fighting, there was still no water flowing from Calueque to Ruacana.



## Calueque 'under guard'

BY WILLEM STEENKAMP  
Defence Correspondent

THE Calueque pumping station in Angola — scene of Monday's firefight and bombing raid by Cubans on a South African force — is still under guard, a spokesman for the SADF said last night

"Elements of the SADF and the SWA Territory Force are still in the area to protect the water supply to drought-stricken Ovamboland," the spokesman said

It is reliably understood that the SADF presence has not been enlarged since Monday's fighting and that there is no intention of fortifying the area around Calueque, except to the extent necessary for the troops' safety.

# Cubans 'destroy four Ratels'

*Chob Times 1/7/88 (254)*

HARARE — Cuba yesterday claimed it had destroyed four South African Ratel armoured personnel carriers and captured one intact during Monday's fighting near Calueque in Angola

The South African Defence Force did not directly deny the claim, but said a "factual statement had been issued on Tuesday, June 28, and updated on Wednesday, June 29. The facts speak for themselves and are at least open to public scrutiny"

The Cuban ministry of defence statement, issued by the Ziana news agency here, said the captured Ratel contained "many maps, documents and infantry weapons"

The Cuban statement claimed the MiG-23 air strike on South African troops had been ordered in retaliation for an earlier South African attack

It also denied South African claims that 200 to 300 Angolan-Cuban soldiers had been killed. It claimed to have lost only 10 men

The statement said no Cuban-Angolan vehicle was destroyed, but admitted to having a Cuban T-55 tank damaged

The Cubans claimed long-range South African artillery pounded Cuban-Angolan positions on Sunday, provoking the MiG response

The statement said a strong South African patrol belonging to the "regular forces' 61st mechanized battalion" was intercepted 17km from the town of Techiva. It claimed the South African patrol was "almost annihilated"

It claimed South African reinforcements were "intercepted, stopped and stricken by our airforce"

Yesterday Angolan state radio claimed

South Africa was massing troops at Calueque in preparation for a push northwards

The radio, monitored by Reuters in Lusaka, quoted Angolan military sources as saying there was a big concentration of South African forces at Calueque

● A former chief of the Cuban Air Force in Angola, Major-General Rafael del Pino, said the Cuban troops in southern Angola were not capable of mounting a successful full-scale attack on South African forces

Speaking in an interview with the Spanish service of Radio RSA, General Del Pino, who defected to the United States last year, said the Cubans did not have the training, the organizational capacity, the communications system or the logistical support to mount such an attack

He said if the Cubans attacked the South African forces they would be very heavily defeated — Sapa-Reuter

by CLAIRE GEBHARDT  
Weekend Argus Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG** The Angolan war is costing South Africa a crippling R4-billion a year

And, the nation's economy, already showing signs of running out of steam, would have to bear an intolerable additional burden should the war escalate

This is the opinion of leading economists canvassed this week as the SWA/Namibia-Angola confrontation assumed an added dimension of sensitivity

Dr Azar Jammine, director of Econometrix, spells out the massive cost to the economy of continuing warfare "If the Government is to spend billions a year fighting a war in

Angola, the spectre looms of increased taxation, higher interest rates, hyper-inflation and an ever-weakening economy

"We are looking at a dramatic increase in the level of expenditure on defence and security"

What are the options open to the Government in these circumstances?

Dr Jammine says "On one hand the Government can tax people more, but this will slow down economic activity markedly

"On the other hand, if the Government does not want to tax people, it will have to borrow the money and that will drive up interest rates and slow down investment This will increase the level of public debt and the interest payable

### Could cut taxes

"It is imperative to reduce our involvement in Angola If we could put an end to that expenditure, we could cut present income taxes by a quarter and create much economic growth"

Trust Bank's economist, Mr Ulrich Joubert comments "In the long term we cannot afford a war because of the balance-of-payments constraint, although, in the short term, the effects of producing goods for war can be stimulatory

"Rising inflation will be dependent on whether demand in the economy is higher than production capabilities At the moment, we have these productive facilities, but, in the long term, we will have increasing inflation and a rising interest rate"

Volkscas's economist, Mr Adam Jacobs says "A war will be a drain on the economy Government expenditure on defence will escalate and result in a sharp drop in living standards through increased taxes, borrowing or the printing of money

"There would have to be a greater mobilisation of the Defence Force and much greater expenditure in terms of war materials and fuel.

"More money spent on the war effort means less spent elsewhere, so other sectors of the economy, too, could be adversely affected The biggest cost to the economy is lives, which can never be measured in rands and cents"

■ See page 15.

ANGOLAN WAR COSTS R4-BILLION A YEAR

WJL/MLC 3/1/78

# Gaborone shopkeeper refused bail after police link him with SADF raid

3/7/88  
254  
CP Press

CP Correspondent

A SOUTH African shopkeeper living in Botswana has been charged in connection with the recent SADF raid into that country

Brian Viviers, 29, who originally faced an unrelated charge of possessing a handgrenade, has been charged with concealing information related to the security of Botswana

The second charge was read at the Gaborone Magistrate's Court on Tuesday and Viviers was ordered to be kept in custody until July 12

According to the second charge, Viviers, during April this year, knowing that Theodore Hermansen was a person about to commit an offence under the National Security Act, wilfully did not disclose to a police officer information about him

Hermansen is one of the two alleged South African commandos facing charges under the National Security Act in connection with a shooting incident at Kgale on June 20 and the abortive raid by South African commandos on the same day

Hermansen and his co-accused, Johannes Basson, have been kept in custody pending their court appearance next month

Viviers, manager of a supermarket in Broadhurst, Gaborone, pleaded not guilty to both charges

Asking the magistrate to refuse the accused bail, police detective senior superintendent Arnold Mululwane said the accused was a South African citizen charged with offences involving the security of Botswana

Mululwane pointed out that the accused was in Botswana on a resident permit and that if released on bail he could abscond and the government would not be able to get him back

The prosecutor said the accused's connection with the South African soldiers who shot three policemen at Kgale was evidence of the serious nature of the offence

Mululwane said police were still investigating the cases

Defence attorney Richard Lyons, who was accompanied by an arms expert from South

Africa, argued that the handgrenade had been examined and was not a weapon of war

He said the accused was born in Botswana and settled in South Africa. Viviers had also applied for Botswana citizenship at the time of arrest

The prosecutor stated, however, that the accused left Botswana at the age of six in 1965 and that the government was not aware of his application for Botswana citizenship. He was said to have returned to Botswana in October last year

Magistrate Gabriel Rwelengera ruled that the accused should remain in custody because the charges were of a serious nature and he could "easily abscond jurisdiction of court if granted bail as he is a foreigner"

Rwelengera noted that the second charge involved State security and that the police deserved the opportunity to conduct investigations without interference

Among the accused's possessions exhibited in court was an army helmet - Ano

# Death penalty must go - SACC

By REVELATION NTOULA

GENERAL Secretary of the SACC, Rev Frank Chikane, this week urged the ecumenical body to campaign for the abolition of the death sentence in South Africa

Chikane made the appeal during his report at the council's annual national conference in Bosmont, Johannesburg.

Of concern since the

beginning of this year, is the alarming increase in the number of executions in South Africa," said the clergyman

He pointed out that in 1987, 164 people - mostly blacks - were hanged. At the end of the same year, 268 people were awaiting execution

Of those on Death Row, he said, 53 had been found guilty of politically motivated offences

Chikane said the

churches ought to be concerned about the death penalty, because of the "sanctity of life"

Another reason was the possibility of error in the court's findings which led to the imposition of the death penalty

The death sentence was not an appropriate punishment "because society is, in the main, responsible for conditions which make people guilty of offences

punishable by death"

Chikane said it had also been proven that the death sentence did not have a deterrent effect

"The number of murders have increased over the years," he said

"The execution of 'political offenders' in South Africa has motivated more young people to join the armed struggle," Chikane said. He cited the much-publicised Messina trial as a case in hand

# Angolans ridicule SA claim on Cuban troop casualties

THE official Angolan news agency, Angop, has said 26 white South African soldiers died in Monday's battle near the Caluque Dam and ridiculed the South African claim that 12 South African and more than 300 Cuban and Angolan troops had been killed

"Twenty-six white South Africans died on Monday in clashes with Angolan government troops," Angop said in a brief dispatch monitored in Lisbon

"The (Angolan and Cuban) casualty figure is an exaggeration," the agency said, quoting military sources

The SADF announced that "more than 300 Cubans and Angolans were killed in the clash"

Only eight Angolan soldiers were killed in the fighting, according to Angop, which made no mention of Cubans

"The South African troops around Caluque are becoming a main base for the SA army in its aggressive actions against Angola," it said

South African artillery



The Russian-built MiG-23, similar to the plane used in the raid on SA bases in Angola this week.

and aircraft bombarded the region last weekend, it added

An SADF spokesman said from Pretoria that the Defence Force issued a "factual statement" earlier in the week and an updated statement on Wednesday

"The facts speak for themselves and are at least open to public scrutiny.

"It will serve no purpose to react to this sort of propaganda," the spokesman said.

Meanwhile, the Minister of Defence, Gen Magnus Malan, said if the Defence Force did not act when provoked as was the case this week in the air raid on Caluque in south-western Angola, loss of life would be much higher at a later stage

Malan said in an interview that South Africa was the ultimate goal of the Cuban onslaught

He said although South Africa was striving for

peace for the sub-continent, it could not allow the export of terrorism from Angola to SWA/Namibia and South Africa

He described the Cubans as a destructive force living off the Angolan people

Referring to further peace talks, Malan said South Africa would now have to convert challenges into opportunities and that it would have to do its utmost at the negotiating table - Sapa

Our July Handicap tips - Page 19

3/7/88 C/Pers 253

3/7/88 C/Pers

253

wrote  
Dear I  
dent,  
I am wr  
in all de  
courtesy  
a member  
Church  
In short  
you as one  
another h  
riously o  
age of it  
redeemed  
Son of Gro  
sakes died  
rose un  
dead and  
now at t  
the fath  
the self  
who work  
of us to  
of stone  
flesh

I am wr  
order to  
TRUTH  
of the late  
the air  
"Sharpev  
cannot do  
ing my  
about w  
to the D'

I feel  
the trng  
robbed  
and mad  
be father  
embraced  
their bet  
ther who  
the joys  
family lif  
garely,  
pangs

I wish  
them for  
lives I  
nightly,  
mighty n  
the dispe  
fatherless

May  
Guard  
Them  
Christ's

I writ  
give you  
figures  
demned  
think it  
you she  
from  
pressure  
I say  
each of  
was not  
stateme  
made to  
lice at K  
Station,  
terrogat

To Page

*Call for alternative service ZSU*

## Call for alternative service

JOHANNESBURG —  
The results of the End  
Conscription Campaign  
(ECC) speak-out on  
Saturday indicated  
strong support for a re-  
vised system of alterna-  
tive national service, the  
ECC national secretary,  
Mr Alastair Teeling  
Smith, has said

He said 81% of callers  
felt that alternative ser-  
vice should be offered to  
those who objected to  
serving in the SADF for  
political, moral and hu-  
manitarian reasons

The speak-out, held  
between 7am and 10pm,  
was hampered by the  
blocking of telephone  
lines for long periods  
during the day, he said

"However, a total of 81  
callers offered their  
opinion on conscription  
and related issues"

Many of the callers felt  
strongly about the war in  
Angola, with 66% calling  
for the withdrawal of the  
SADF. — Sapa

By Helen Grange

The results of the End Conscription Campaign Speak-Out on Saturday indicated a strong support for a revised system of alternative national service

According to an ECC spokesman, the Speak-Out, held at the University of the Witwatersrand, received 81 callers offering opinions on conscription and related issues

"Of these, 81 percent felt alternative service should be offered to those who object to service in the SADF for political or moral reasons"

## Speaking out on alternative SADF service

About 66 percent had called for the withdrawal of SA forces in Angola

The presence of the SADF in Angola and Namibia had been supported by 20 percent

Sixty-five percent of callers had been opposed to conscription and 30 percent were in favour of it

"Township duty was opposed by 73 percent with 17 percent in favour of it

"Other callers had phoned in for advice about dilemmas faced by the forthcoming call-up," he said

ECC members were assisted by a support group, as well as psychiatrists and social workers who counselled some of the callers

The spokesman said the Speak-Out, held between 7 am and 10 pm, was hampered by the blocking of telephone lines for long periods during the day

234 (S) B/Don 6/2/88

Many sophisticated Soviet weapons

# Angolan arms outgun SA's, says expert

ANGOLA'S Soviet-backed military supplies outweigh SA's military strength, according to unofficial figures published by the International Institute for Strategic Studies in London.

An analysis of its 1987-1988 military balance shows Angola's numerical military superiority with sophisticated Soviet arms, such as the MiG-23 aircraft, MI-25 attack helicopters, T-62 tanks, radar systems and surface-to-air missiles.

Angola claimed superior air strength after recent MiG-23 attacks on the Calueque water project. It would seem that on a one-to-one basis of sophisticated fighter aircraft, Angola outweighs SA.

The IISS says Angola's 148 combat aircraft include 21 armed helicopters, four fighter ground attack squadrons of 30 MiG-23, 61 MiG-21MF, and eight Su-22s.

Angola also has 46 interceptor and reconnaissance combat planes.

In comparison, SA is said to have 366 combat aircraft, none of which, except the newly-introduced Cheetah, competes in sophistication with the Soviet MiG-21 and MiG-

ELSABÉ WESSELS

23s

The institute says SA has two squadrons of bombers: one with five Canberra B(1) 12s and the other with five Buccaneer S-50s, four squadrons with 15 Mirages and 80 Impalas. It also has 57 ground attack/interceptor/reconnaissance aircraft.

However, SA Institute for Strategic Studies director Professor Mike Hough believes SA has formidable military potential in the quality and strategic sense.

And in a total war situation, SA could easily mobilise 600 000 troops in a relatively short time.

The combined MPLA/Cuban troop strength in Angola is estimated at 113 000. SA has an estimated 97 000 active armed forces. The number in Angola are not known.

The IISS says SA has 250 Centurion/Olifant tanks. Angola has 540 tanks, including 150 T-34, 300 T-54/-55, 90 T-62 and some 50 PT-76. Angola has 10 surface-to-air missile batteries: 12 SA-2 Guideline, 40 SA-3 Goa, 72 SA-6 Gainful, 48 of other types.

Isr  
PR  
Mir  
pea  
Mi  
his  
ant  
ten  
Isr  
Isr  
Mr  
ter  
ce  
ec  
fr  
S  
M  
wi  
se  
dr  
to  
Fi  
m  
S  
P  
gr  
fr  
P  
P  
h  
s  
d  
t

Putting a brake

THE Office for

# Inquest court

**JOHANNESBURG.** — An inquest court found yesterday that Private Stephen Craig Jefferies, 24, of Randburg, had died from complications which arose from a self-inflicted stomach wound with an R1 rifle.

The records of the board of inquiry proceedings were filed and considered as part of the inquest.

The inquest magistrate, Mr C de Lange, found no criminal liability on the part of anyone else and found that the wound had been self-inflicted.

Private Jefferies started a camp on September 1, 1986 and made the suicide attempt on September 6.

Private M Vermeulen, 27, of Cape Town told the board of inquiry that he rushed to the tent occupied by Private Jefferies after hearing a shot and found him alone there, still alive with

## finds private killed himself

blood on his uniform  
He was treated and transferred to the military hospital and later to Johannesburg General Hospital.

Other witnesses noted that he had gone two days earlier to the medical section to complain about a peptic ulcer. He had been booked off for a week, told not to do riot duty in the black residential area and had been assigned to tent guard duty.

He had told various people he did not like it "in this place" and also mentioned to others that his girlfriend, Ms B MacDonald, of Blairgowrie, had apparently telephoned and threatened to go out with other men because he was at the camp

The inquiry found that Private Jefferies had mentioned to other people that he had financial problems and the bank had threatened "to

do something with his car" to square a debt from an accident.

In a statement made while in hospital, Private Jefferies admitted he had shot himself and further admitted that he had stolen the live ammunition.

The findings of the board were that the fact that the serviceman had an ulcer showed that he was subject to stress and the fact that he had to attend military camp could not be seen in isolation as the cause of the suicide but as just another contributing factor to his state of mind.

It was noted that the possibility of losing his girlfriend might have been "the last straw".

The court found the cause of death to be subarachnoid haemorrhage, pleurisy, bronchial pneumonia and cardiac failure after multiple operative procedures which followed a self-inflicted bullet wound of the abdomen. — Sapa

*Cape Times 6/7/88 ZSU*



DANIEL SIMON

NINE SA citizens are being held captive in foreign states in connection with political and regional conflicts

The most recent incident involved the arrests of André Swart and Hendrik Steve du Plessis in Zambia late last month. The two men, whom the SAP said were wanted on criminal charges, are in Zambian police custody as suspected SADF members on an anti-ANC mission.

On June 21, SADF corporal Johannes Basson, 25, and SA national serviceman Theodore Hermansen, 30, were arrested at a roadblock by Botswana authorities after a shooting incident involving SADF members and local police.

## 9 SA citizens held abroad

Both are in police custody in Francistown facing charges under Botswana's National Security Act and Penal Code.

On June 23, former Cape Town resident Barry Jean Vivier, 29, was arrested in Botswana for allegedly being in possession of a hand grenade and conspiring with Hermansen. Vivier, who appeared in court on June 28, was refused bail.

(254) To Page 2 6/27/88 B (doc)

## 9 SA citizens in custody across borders

In May, Private Johan Papenfus, 25, a national serviceman from Pretoria, was reported missing in action after a skirmish with Swapo in the operational area. On May 19, Defence Minister Magnus Malan announced Papenfus had been flown to Havana for specialist medical treatment.

On November 27 1987, self-confessed spy Odile Eone Harrington, 27, of Johannesburg, was sentenced to 25 years' jail in Zimbabwe for breaking the country's Official Secrets Act.

The fate of Soweto resident and truck driver Promise Isiah Moyo, 31, is unknown after his arrest in Zambia last

← From Page 1 (254) 6/27/88 B (doc)  
year Moyo, who went on trial in October on spying charges, was said to be an SADF member.

A black South African in his 50s whom Zimbabwe authorities labelled "Mr X" was arrested last September in connection with infiltrating the ANC and plotting to murder its leaders.

Political comment in this issue by Ken Owen. Newsbills by Trevor Bisseker. Headlines and sub-editing by Gordon Arnos. All of Times Media Ltd. 11 Diagonal Street, Johannesburg.

# Inquiry into arms embargo contravention

LONDON — The West German government has ordered an investigation into whether SA has acquired a highly sophisticated piece of military equipment in contravention of the arms embargo

Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher ordered the investigation after being alerted by the Oslo-based World Campaign Against Military and Nuclear Collaboration with SA that one multi-sensor platform had been sent to SA with two others awaiting delivery

*B/9/88*  
*6/*  
MIKE ROBERTSON *(254)*

The multi-sensor platform is described by manufacturers British Aerospace (BAe) and Messerschmitt as an "electro-optical tracking system".

Brochures advertising the product claim it can track two targets travelling at great speed simultaneously. The system has been bought by the British Ministry of Defence (MOD) for target trials.

Campaign director Abdul Minty said "friendly governments" alerted the organisation to the sales

Last week, he met West German foreign ministry officials who told him the three multi-sensor platforms had been ordered by the SA meteorological office and that as far as they were concerned the system was to be used for tracking satellites and could not be used for military purposes

MARKET MOVEMENTS — JULY 4 to JULY 5

# Sergeant-major not implicated in Paris killing — SADF <sup>SKV 6/7/88</sup> (254)

The South African Defence Force has dismissed overseas reports implicating one of its members, Sergeant-Major Joseph Klue, in the assassination of Mrs Dulcie September, a high ranking ANC official, in Paris in March.

In a statement, the SADF dismissed the "slandorous allegations" against Sergeant-Major Klue, saying he had not been out of South Africa since 1982 and therefore could not have been involved in any attack on an ANC member.

The Paris magazine *Actuel* recently published a dossier on the assassination and concluded that South Africa was guilty. It claimed the killing had been carried out

by the Western Europe section of the Military Intelligence Directorate (MID). It said Sergeant-Major Klue was second in command of the unit.

And it stated that Sergeant-Major Klue was expelled from London in 1982 for spying.

According to the SADF Sergeant-Major Klue returned to South Africa at the end of 1982 after completing his normal duty period of three years as an administrative personnel clerk to the military attache at the South African embassy in London.

"Since then he has served at southern Cape command and is at present stationed at the infantry school in Oudtshoorn."

Mr Joseph Matimbe, of Block C Mamelodi West, who is also chief security official of Mamelodi Sundowns Football Club, said he was standing in his yard that morning when he saw a member of the SADF, on a truck, pointing a firearm at him (Matimbe) There was a woman he identified as Thoko Beauty Malaza She was "walking at a fast pace" near his house

Mr Matimbe said he then saw Miss Malaza fall in the street "She was shot because she was bleeding from the head," said Mr Matimbe

He added that he turned and walked towards the house "I was then shot from the back I fell. I was later taken to the local day hospital and transferred to Kalafong Hospital where I was operated on," said Mr Matimbe

He was testifying at the inquest into the death of twelve people, including Ms Malaza, who were allegedly shot by security forces in Mamelodi on November 21, 1985

Another witness Mrs Evelyn Mthimunye told the court she was on her way to work that morning when five sjambok-wielding youths ordered her to join other residents to discuss the rent issue at the local administration board offices

Mrs Mthimunye said on her way home she saw a SADF vehicle behind a group of running youths

She added "I saw a member of the SADF on and ordered her to join a hippo pointing a firearm at me I then heard a shot I lost consciousness after being shot in the buttock I was taken to Kalafong Hospital Some of the gunshot pellets are still lodged in my buttocks"

(Proceeding)

254  
THREE people, including two women — one of whom died — were shot by members of the SADF in Mamelodi on November 21 1985, it was alleged in the Pretoria North Magistrate's Court yesterday.

# Woman gunned down

SOWETAN, Wednesday, July 6, 1988

Page 3

# SA can build nuclear bombs

CMF TaitS  
7/7/88

254

## Political Staff

**SOUTH AFRICA** has admitted it has a nuclear weapons capability, but has denied a report claiming that it has stockpiled as many as 20 nuclear warheads.

A cover story in the latest edition of the United States magazine Newsweek says that South Africa, India, Pakistan and Israel are the four new members of the "Nuclear Club".

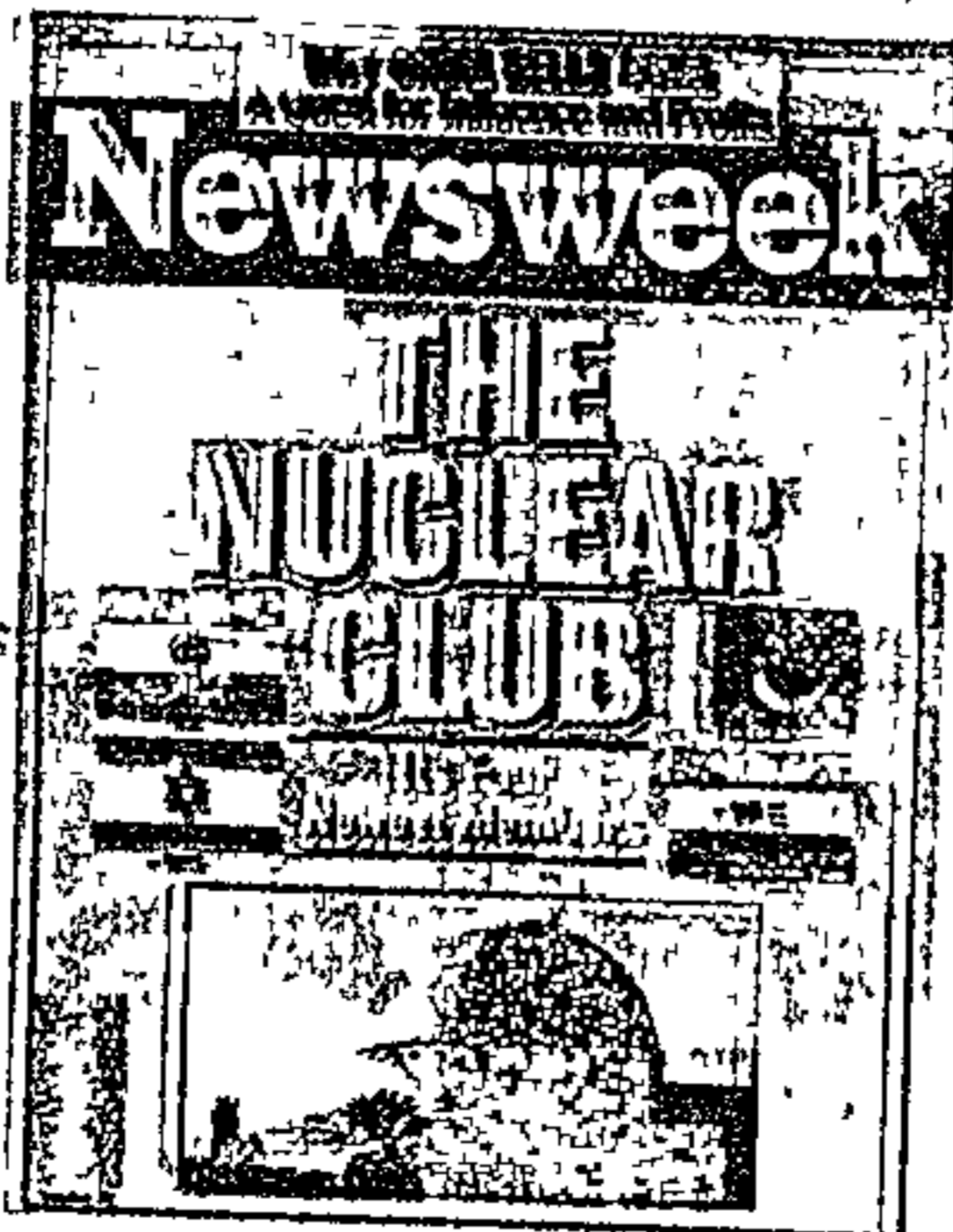
As evidence of SA's alleged nuclear weapons capability, the article cites an unexplained 1979 atmospheric explosion over the South Atlantic, believed by a number of experts to have been a nuclear test conducted by Israel, with SA's help.

Foreign Affairs Ministry spokesman Mr Eric de Montille said yesterday that any country with the same semi-enrichment programme as South Africa possessed a weapons capability.

However, South Africa did not have nuclear weapons and the government had said that the

country's nuclear development programme was geared for peaceful purposes only.

President P W Botha had stated



recently that South Africa was considering signing the nuclear non-proliferation treaty, he said "Who are we going to use it against?" Mr De Montille asked Newsweek, however, cites a forthcoming article by researchers at the Kennedy School's Centre for Science and International Affairs, which maintains that

"However illogical military and domestic uses of South Africa's nuclear arsenal may seem, they may not appear altogether unreasonable."

They cite estimates that South Africa has produced enough enriched uranium to build from 13 to 21 nuclear weapons — compared to Western intelligence estimates of 20.

Newsweek quotes a high-ranking official of the International Atomic Energy Agency as saying that there is "no doubt whatever they have nuclear weapons", which contradicts official agency opinion that SA has the capability but has not yet actually gone nuclear.

The article says SA has every reason for developing an independent nuclear-power programme because of its isolation, limited oil reserves and the cost of transporting coal.

Sources at the IAEA say that they have "substantial anecdotal evidence from nuclear physicists who have worked in South Africa that Pretoria has developed nuclear weapons".

US intelligence sources are less certain: "We just don't have the intelligence assets in South Africa that we have elsewhere."

CMF TaitS 7/7/88

Subjects Cont. Time

B A de Sp an be ve G A px pr tu ve tr B Tt se th Ft tra At Bir Bu Cn Fo Ta Te

Development 'geared to peace'

254  
B/dan  
7/7/88

# Govt rejects claims of SA nuclear arms

CAPE TOWN — SA has denied an overseas report claiming it has as many as 20 nuclear warheads, but has acknowledged its nuclear weapons capability.

A Newsweek article says SA, India, Pakistan and Israel are new members of the "Nuclear Club".

And it cites an unexplained 1979 atmospheric explosion over the South Atlantic, still believed by a number of experts to have been a nuclear test conducted by Israel, with the help of SA.

Foreign Affairs Ministry spokesman Eric de Montille said yesterday any country with the semi-enrichment programme that SA had, possessed a weapons capability.

But, he said, SA did not have weapons, and government had stated this country's nuclear development programme was geared to peaceful purposes only.

Newsweek cites a forthcoming article by the Kennedy School's Centre for Science and International Affairs, which maintains "however illogical military and domestic uses of SA's nuclear arsenal may seem, they may not appear altogether unreasonable".

## Political Staff

The school estimates SA has produced enough enriched uranium to build from 13 to 21 nuclear weapons — compared with Western intelligence estimates of 20.

The Newsweek story says all four new members of the "club" keep their bombs in the "basement", but that a "wide range" of intelligence and scientific sources in the US and Europe maintain "there is no longer any doubt they have them".

It says the weapons are not tested because there is no longer any need to test a basic atomic bomb.

This can be done in theory with the use of computers and such technical aids as the sophisticated flash X-ray machine — which, says Newsweek, SA is believed to have acquired from Sweden.

Newsweek quotes a high-ranking official of the International Atomic Energy Agency as saying there is "no doubt whatever they (SA) have nuclear weapons", although the official stance is that SA has the capability but has not yet "gone nuclear".

# New turn in row over NGK article on Angola

THE row over the Ned Geref Kerk's questioning the presence of South African troops in Angola took a further turn today with a "clarifying" statement by the Moderator of the church, Professor Johan Heyns, through the Department of Defence.

The editorial in the church's journal, the Kerkbode, has caused a stir in government circles. However, the Department of Defence has denied putting any pressure on Professor Heyns to issue a statement, as suggested by the Progressive Federal Party spokesman on defence, Mr Roger Hulley, MP.

Professor Heyns denied that the statement, which he said was prepared in conjunction with military officials, had repudiated the editorial in the Kerkbode as reported in an Afrikaans morning newspaper, Beeld. He said the report was incorrect.

The Kerkbode's editorial had questioned the presence of South African troops in Angola on "Chris-

tian-ethical" grounds

Professor Heyns said "I had discussions with defence officials yesterday. I merely expanded Die Kerkbode's article and placed it in historical context.

"To imply either that I am the 'boss' of the NGK or that I disagree with the article and that there is a split in the church over the matter, as Beeld reported, is entirely incorrect.

"At no stage did I use the word 'repudiate'. I merely agreed to place certain aspects of the editorial in context. The report as it stands in the newspaper is incorrect and does not accurately convey what I said."

He stood by a statement issued yesterday in which he reaffirmed the right of the church to question state actions where they affected the everyday lives of Christians.

"Parents of servicemen are cer-

tainly entitled to question whether a South African military presence in southern Angola is necessary. I concede that military action is often necessary to defend a country or its borders, but this does not mean that we have to remain silent over it."

An editorial in Beeld today, which published Professor Heyns's statement, stated that a political solution to the Angola problem would be preferable to a military one.

Beeld also conceded that parents and taxpayers had a right to ask whether "the sacrifices made in the operational area are always justifiable".

It added "Mr Pik Botha first carefully broached the matter in public last week. Now Die Kerkbode has asked even more clearly whether it would not be advisable to withdraw South African troops from Angola."

## The Argus Correspondent in Pretoria reports

A spokesman for the editor of the Kerkbode, Dr Fritz Gaum, said he had gone on holiday and could not be contacted for comment.

Mr Hulley said it was "a most significant development that the NGK has raised the basic question of the morality of South Africa's involvement in Angola."

"Clearly, a significant body of opinion in the church is questioning the SADF involvement in Angola and in spite of the 'clarification statement' the fundamental question raised in the original editorial remains."

The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said yesterday that "it appears from reports about the Kerkbode editorial that it doesn't take into account the strategic-military considerations and interests of South Africa".

He added "The doors of the mun-

istry and the SADF are always open for questions and replies."

The Department of Defence has denied bringing pressure to bear on the church. Professor Heyns's statement was issued by the department merely because it had better facilities to issue statements, a spokesman said.

The SADF Chaplain-General had approached Professor Heyns after the Kerkbode editorial appeared to seek clarification on the church's viewpoint.

Meanwhile, Dr Boy Geldenhuys, MP, chairman of the National Party's parliamentary defence group and a former NGK minister, said he had problems with the Kerkbode opinion that it could not comment on the Angolan war from a political or military point of view but only from a moral-theological perspective.

"Unfortunately, you can only comment on this war from a political and military perspective," he said.

**SADF shot three people  
in Mamelodi court told**

PRETORIA. — <sup>Art. 7/7/88</sup> ~~three~~ <sup>254</sup> people, including two women — one of whom died, were shot by members of the SADF in Mamelodi on November 21, 1985, it was alleged in the Pretoria North Magistrate's Court yesterday.

Mr Joseph Matimbe, chief security official of Mamelodi Sundowns Football Club, said he was standing in his yard that morning when he saw an SADF member on a truck, pointing a firearm at him.

He was testifying at the inquest into the death of 12 people allegedly shot by security forces that day.

He said he saw Miss Thoko Beauty Malaza who was "bleeding from the head" fall in the street. She died later.

He said he was then shot from behind. — Sapa



944 Trip 7/7/80

# Botswana: SA men on trial

**GABORONE, Botswana** — The trial of two South Africans for alleged security law infringements started yesterday and, police claim, touched off a spate of anonymous bomb threats tied to demands that the men be freed, police said.

Alleged commandos Mr Johannes Basson, 25 and Mr Theodore Herman, 30 were brought into a Francistown court in chains.

Police in Gaborone said seven anonymous callers to a luxury hotel and a school threatened to detonate time-bombs if 'our two friends' were not

freed. The buildings were evacuated but no bombs were found.

Mr Basson and Mr Hermansen, who were arrested on June 20 after South African commandos shot at a Botswana police patrol, were charged in the Francistown magistrate's court.

The magistrate Mr Anthony Amstel, declined to allow the trial to be transferred to the capital.

The accused complained they had had to wash wearing chains, eat food with their hands and sleep under lice-ridden blankets. They requested transfer to a better prison in Gaborone.

Police Superintendent Ramsden

Ramagola promised to improve their conditions during a 14-day adjournment.

The accused were taken to court about 15 hours after Botswana police acknowledged arresting and handing over to neighbouring Zimbabwe a third alleged white South African commando Mr Dennis Charles Behan, involved in another incident.

Mr Behan was charged in a Harare court on Tuesday with complicity in a bungled June 28 raid to free five Zimbabweans held on suspicion of spying for South Africa.

Prosecutor Mr Yunus Omerjee said Mr Behan admitted to Zimbabwean police that he had led a commando group to free five Zimbabweans ac-

cused of plotting attacks against Zimbabwean offices of the African National Congress.

Zimbabwe's Minister of State Security, Mr Sydney Sekeramayi, said on Monday that the South African plot to rescue the "detained saboteurs" was foiled.

Flight-Lieutenant Gary Kane, a Zimbabwe Air Force pilot, allegedly stole a helicopter to snatch the prisoners but abandoned it, shot it up with an automatic rifle and escaped to South Africa "in a plane that was waiting for them".

The SADF acknowledged the Botswana incident but denied involvement in the Zimbabwe incident. — UPI



Lieutenant Gary Kane

Mr Johannes Basson and Theodore Hermansen who appeared in a Francistown magistrate's court yesterday

## Nine SA citizens in other countries' jails

**JOHANNESBURG** — Nine SA citizens are captive in foreign states because of political and regional conflicts in Southern Africa.

The most recent incident involves the arrests of Mr Andre Swart and Mr Hendrik Steve du Plessis in Zambia last month.

The two men were picked up by police for being suspected SADF members on a mission against the ANC. The SA Police said the two men were wanted by police in connection with various criminal charges. Both are in Zambian police custody.

On June 21, SADF Corporal Johannes Basson, 25 and SA citizen Mr Theodore Hermansen, 30 on national service, were arrested at a roadblock by Botswana authorities after a shooting incident involving SADF members and Botswana police.

Botswana alleged the two were members of a group of seven SADF commandos preparing to mount a raid in Gaborone. An SADF spokesman denied they were members of the commando group although the men admitted to being on national service for SA.

They are in police custody in Francistown where they were charged under Botswana's National Security Act and Penal Code yesterday.

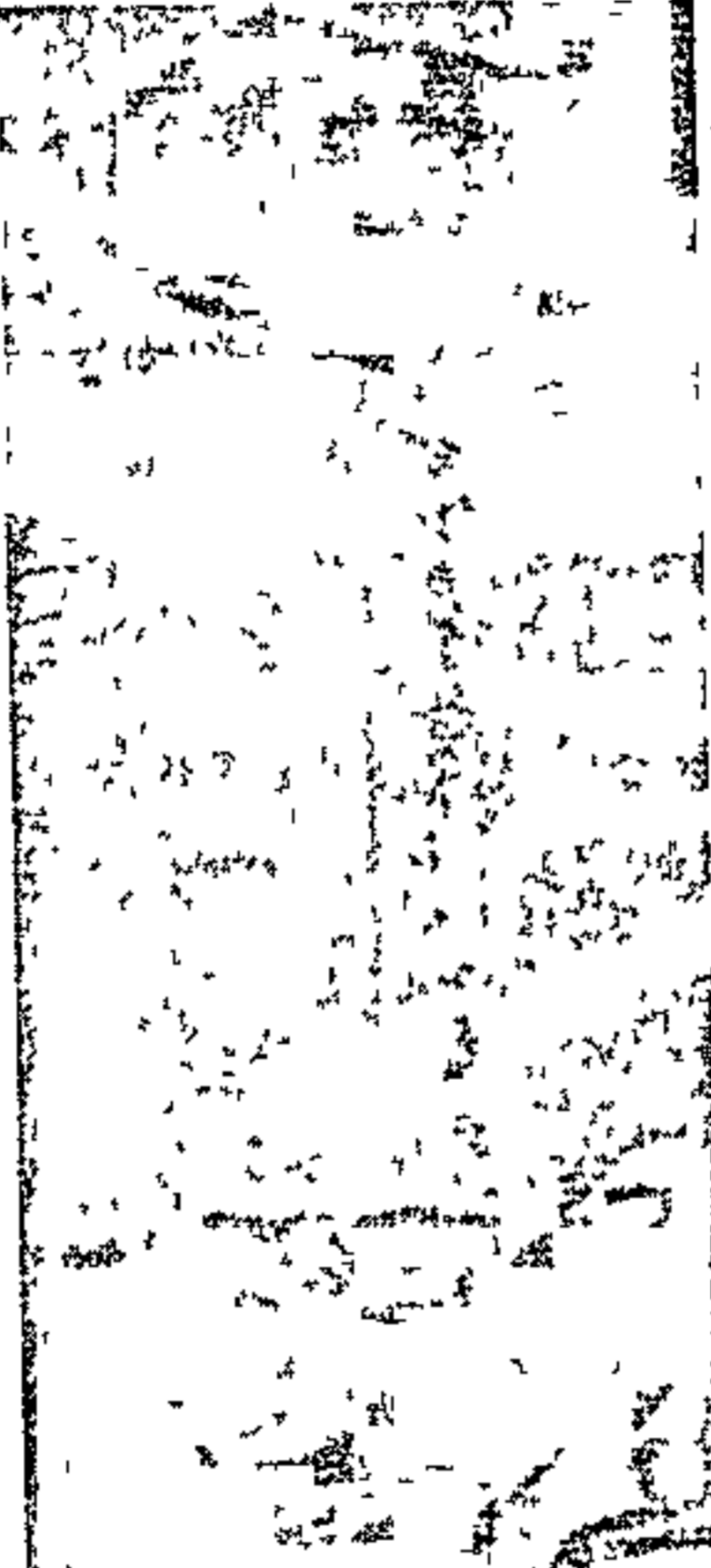
On June 23 former Cape Town resident Mr Barry Jean Vivier, 29 was arrested by Botswana police for being in possession of a handgrenade and for conspiring with Mr Theodore Hermansen Mr Vivier who appeared in court on June 28 in connection with the two charges was refused bail.

Angola announced in May that a black SA soldier known as Pafuta was taken prisoner on December 12. His fate is unknown.

On November 27, 1987 Odile Harington, 27 of Johannesburg was sentenced to 25 years' jail in Zimbabwe.

The fate of Soweto resident Mr Promise Isiah Moyo, 31 a truck driver is unknown after his arrest in Zambia some time last year.

Another black South African in his fifties whom Zimbabwe authorities labelled Mr X was arrested last September in connection with infiltrating the ANC and plotting to murder its leaders.



Picture REUTER

## SA couple charged

**GABORONE** — A white South African couple have been charged in the Magistrate's Court here with treason which carries a maximum sentence of death the Botswana Press Agency reported.

Mr Olaf Iva Bergh, 33, manager of a Botswana game industries firm in Gaborone, and his wife, Elizabeth Maria, 30, who were arrested on Sunday, have pleaded not guilty.

They were refused bail and will appear before the High Court in Lobatse today to make an urgent bail application.

No details of the charges have been released. — Sapa

**SHACKLED** Denis Charles Behan, a British citizen who allegedly led a South African group to snatch six Zimbabwe accused, on his way to appearing in a Harare magistrate's court yesterday

Picture REUTER

# Schoolboys claim: We were flung into a grave

By CARMEL RICKARD,  
Durban

TWO Durban schoolboys are to lay charges with the police and claim damages after members of the South African Defence Force allegedly assaulted them, threw them into a newly-dug grave and shovelled sand on top of them.

The two boys, one of whom was taken to hospital after the alleged incident, have given statements to their lawyers who are to lay charges and investigate other legal action.

The boys say they were standing in the street in Chesterville on Monday afternoon when a van filled with uniformed soldiers drove past.

The boys say the soldiers drove back, pointed firearms at them, demanded that they get into the van and hit the second boy, Musa Cele (no relation).

The boys noted the registration number of the vehicle but said the soldiers did not wear name tags.

In the van Musa was hit on the head and sworn at. They were taken to the far end of the Chesterville Cemetery where there was an open grave.

He was told to get in but refused and there was a scuffle. Eventually he was pushed in by two soldiers, one of whom got in as well and made him lie down, again assaulting him.

"Eventually I lay down. Then the soldier got out of the grave and the soldier who assisted him in throwing me into the grave began to shovel soil into the grave.

"As the soil hit my face I tried to sit up and the soldier shovelling the soil into the grave then got into the grave and began to assault me with his fist on my head and upper torso.

He was later aware that Paul was also in the grave with another soldier and that Paul was being assaulted.

"I was also aware that more soil was being thrown into the grave and that I was being covered in soil.

"I feared that I was being buried alive. This fear, with the pain I was experiencing, caused me to begin screaming for help.

"The soldier who had first assaulted me then got into the grave and kicked me in my face and told me to shut up, otherwise he would kill me."

Paul arranged for Musa to be taken to hospital where he was admitted.

The boys say a number of people witnessed the events and that if they had not been around, things would have been worse.

A visit to the grave about 18 hours later revealed a number of boot prints around the edge and piles of sand disturbed with some of it dug away.

A Defence Force spokesman said yesterday that they did not have any details about the incident.

He could not comment at this stage until the SADF was in possession of more detail, however the matter would be referred to the correct person to find out more about the incident and appropriate steps would then be taken.

256

# Couple's bail hearing postponed

09/16/88

GABORONE — An urgent bail application by a South African couple facing two charges of treason and one of possession of arms, which was to have been heard yesterday by the Botswana High Court, was postponed to today

The two are charged with the possession of an assortment of SADF uniforms which allegedly belonged to Mr Barry Jean Vivier, another South African facing two charges concerning national security, the Botswana Press Agency said

Mr Vivier is a manager of a local supermarket

The accused are Mrs Elizabeth Gertruida Maria Bergh, 30, and her husband, Mr Olof Bergh, 33

Mr Bergh is the manager of a

Botswana game industries firm in Gaborone and Mrs Bergh is a housewife. They have been in Botswana for 2 1/2 years

According to the charge, Mrs Bergh helped Mr Vivier by concealing the uniforms, a pair of SADF trousers and a jacket from police officers by burning them

The second accused is alleged to have been found in possession of some SADF uniforms, which included a pair of boots, a raincoat, a belt, a haversack and a kit bag which allegedly belonged to Mr Vivier

Mr Bergh is alleged to have concealed uniforms and been in possession of two rifle cartridges in Gaborone on July 3 — Sapa

254

THE South African Defence Force can't move around the frontline states unchallenged anymore, chasing down their enemies

Two minor South African Defence Force disasters in the last two weeks (in Botswana and Zimbabwe) have compounded the major one at Cuito Cuanavale in Angola, and diplomats in the Frontline States say Pretoria's generals and politicians are at loggerheads with each other as a result

In Botswana, Corporal Johannes Basson went on trial last week for the attempted murder of policemen. He was captured in a bungled mission, presumably against African National Congress targets, by five South African commandos

In Zimbabwe, Charles Dennis Beahan, also known as Henry Peter Coleman, faces charges under the

# A front-line season of disasters for SA

By PETER WELLMAN in Harare

the group, but he alone has escaped the murder charge

Maguire was not with the other five when Beahan's rescue bid was aborted. He will give evidence against the others.

Zimbabwe's Minister of State for Security in the President's Office, Dr Sydney Sekeremayi, told journalists on Monday vehicles had been found with weapons, hand grenades, uniforms similar to Zimbabwe Army issue and other items to be used in the rescue

Diplomats in Harare say these failed cowboy tactics have alarmed South

Africa's traditional supporters, such as Britain and the US, particularly since Pretoria's generals and the politicians are blaming each other for the failures

One diplomat told me it creates potentially dangerous instability in Pretoria centring on who is going to win and what the winner is going to do

One scenario is that the military wants to continue sporadic raids into the Frontline states and to push "destabilisation" hard.

The politicians, among them Foreign Minister Pik Botha, warn this has led to the present chaos in Mozambique

South African support for Renamo has broken down security so badly

that the Mozambique government cannot effectively control its borders. The result is that they also would not be able to control ANC movements across those borders, in spite of the joint security agreement between Pretoria and Maputo

Another scenario is that, in Angola at least, the generals want to get their boys back home, while the politicians still dream of an anti-communist buffer from the Atlantic to the Indian Oceans

One diplomat told me. "The generals blame the politicians for not agreeing to a strong enough force to smash their way northwards for fear of international repercussions

"But now they want a retreat because army morale is a fragile thing and it has taken a big knock at Cuito Cuanavale.

# Questions on Angola legitimate — NGK head

*Call Times 8/7/88*  
*254*

Political Staff

THE moderator of the Ned Geref Kerk, Professor Johan Heyns, yesterday rejected reports that he had repudiated the church's mouthpiece, the Kerkbode, for questioning the presence of South African troops in Angola.

"I have not repudiated the Kerkbode. The questions raised in its editorial are perfectly legitimate

"Those are the questions in the hearts of our people," Professor Heyns said in a statement.

He issued the statement after two Nasionale Pers newspapers, the Burger and Beeld, reported that Professor Heyns had repudiated the Kerkbode for querying the permanent presence of South African troops in Angola.

Both newspapers reported that in an earlier statement, issued to them by the Defence Force on Wednesday, Professor Heyns said no moral or ethical objections could be raised against the presence of South African troops at the Calueque water scheme.

Yesterday Professor Heyns said the SADF's protection of the Calueque water scheme was an agreement between states

"There can be no ethical or moral objection against the presence of South African troops at Calueque," he said.

But the Kerkbode's editorial and yesterday's statement are clearly related to the broader issues of South Africa's involvement in Angola

In the editorial, the Kerkbode said "Without wishing to argue the matter from a political or military point of view — something the church cannot do — we would like to pose the question whether it would not be morally and ethically correct for South Africa to withdraw its troops from Angola completely

"After all, it is not South African territory.

"It appears that the 'more or less' permanent presence of South African troops in this foreign country can be questioned on Christian ethical grounds.

"The prospect is that South Africa could be drawn deeper into a battle on foreign soil with increasing loss of life," the Kerkbode said

Far from repudiating these comments, Professor Heyns endorsed them, saying it was perfectly legitimate for them to be raised

# Troops dumped boys in grave: claim

254  
**SATURDAY STAR  
CORRESPONDENT**

DURBAN — The South African Defence Force is investigating allegations that two Chesterville schoolboys were assaulted by soldiers and then dumped in newly dug graves this week.

In a Press report, the boys, Paul and Musa Cele, claimed they were assaulted and hit over the head with a rifle and then driven to the Chesterville cemetery.

They said in the graveyard they were kicked and thrown into an open grave. They were told to lie down and the soldiers then shovelled sand into the grave. They alleged that when they tried to get out they were assaulted again.

In statements to lawyers, the boys claimed they feared they were going to be buried alive and began to scream. They were repeatedly assaulted and told to keep quiet.

When the soldiers eventually left, Musa managed to get out of the grave and helped Paul out.

The schoolboys claimed that during their ordeal the soldiers said they had to leave their homes for two months to "look after us" and they "had not seen their wives, girlfriends or parents during this time".

A Pretoria spokesman for the SADF confirmed the allegations were being investigated.

# SA's secret new fighter

## SA DOES NOT HAVE NUCLEAR BOMB, SAYS PRETORIA PROF

254  
10/7/88  
S/Times

A BALANCE of political and strategic factors makes it unlikely that South Africa has developed a nuclear weapon.

This is the opinion of Professor Mike Hough, director of the Institute for Strategic Studies at the University of Pretoria.

Professor Hough was reacting to a claim in the July 11 issue of Newsweek that SA was one of four new members of the nuclear "club".

The report also said United States intelligence experts believed there was no doubt SA had developed the bomb.

The SA Government's official position on the matter is that while it has nuclear capability, it does not have a bomb in the basement.

The latter is the international expression used for countries like India and Israel, that are widely thought to have secretly developed a nuclear weapon.

The three other new members of the club named in the Newsweek report were Iraq, India and Pakistan.

### Intentions

An important factor in assessing where the country stood in the nuclear family was the fact that it said 10 months ago it was considering signing the Non-Proliferation Treaty.

"One can take the raising of the possibility of acceding to the treaty as further proof that SA has no serious nuclear weapons intentions," he said. However, Professor Hough said, since declaring its intention to sign the NPT, nothing had happened.

A Government source said this week the intention still existed, but he declined to comment on the reason for Pretoria's strange silence.

As SA faced mainly an insurgency war, nuclear deterrent was irrelevant.

But the recent massing of Cuban troops on the Namibian border had escalated the conventional warfare threat against SA and opened the possibility of a tactical nuclear weapon that may be used against large concentrations of troops.

### By LESTER VENTER Political Correspondent

The deterrent principle normally involved communicating the fact that one had a nuclear weapon so that hostilities would not even begin, said Professor Hough.

The Koeberg reactor in the Cape was operating under guarantees and was therefore

an unlikely source for the nuclear fuels such as plutonium or enriched uranium needed for a weapon.

But it was conceivable that these substances could be produced at the Safari I experimental reactor in the Transvaal.

Mystery still surrounds two incidents — one in 1979 when US intelligence satellites detected a nuclear-like flash in

the South Atlantic, and reports that SA abandoned preparation of a test site in the Kalahari under international pressure.

Professor Hough warned there were influential hardliners who argued that, against the background of the arms embargo, SA was committed to developing the "ultimate weapon" if it had the capability.

## Mood of urgency over Angolan talks

### By LESTER VENTER Political Correspondent

A NEW mood of urgency has entered the Angolan peace talks.

The three other new members of the club named in the Newsweek report were Iraq, India and Pakistan.

"One can take the raising of the possibility of acceding to the treaty as further proof that SA has no serious nuclear weapons intentions," he said. However, Professor Hough said, since declaring its intention to sign the NPT, nothing had happened.

A Government source said this week the intention still existed, but he declined to comment on the reason for Pretoria's strange silence.

As SA faced mainly an insurgency war, nuclear deterrent was irrelevant.

But the recent massing of Cuban troops on the Namibian border had escalated the conventional warfare threat against SA and opened the possibility of a tactical nuclear weapon that may be used against large concentrations of troops.

### By LESTER VENTER Political Correspondent

A NEW mood of urgency has entered the Angolan peace talks.

The three other new members of the club named in the Newsweek report were Iraq, India and Pakistan.

"One can take the raising of the possibility of acceding to the treaty as further proof that SA has no serious nuclear weapons intentions," he said. However, Professor Hough said, since declaring its intention to sign the NPT, nothing had happened.

A Government source said this week the intention still existed, but he declined to comment on the reason for Pretoria's strange silence.

As SA faced mainly an insurgency war, nuclear deterrent was irrelevant.

But the recent massing of Cuban troops on the Namibian border had escalated the conventional warfare threat against SA and opened the possibility of a tactical nuclear weapon that may be used against large concentrations of troops.

THE South African Air Force has acquired a secret new jet fighter which it hopes will tip the scales in the crucial battle for air supremacy in Angola.

The new fighter-bomber is a greatly modified version of the two-seater Cheetah which was unveiled in July last year.

The aircraft — whose exact specifications were being kept tightly under wraps yesterday — is said to be the match of the Soviet-made MiG-23 combat aircraft flown by Cuban pilots.

And military experts believe the new aircraft may even be superior to the MiG in some instances.

The SAAF is playing its cards close to its chest. Its latest ace is still top secret — so much so that until a few weeks ago many SAAF personnel did not know of its existence.

The fighter has been flying for several months. But it is unclear whether it has been tested in battle.

Performance figures and close-up photographs of the new aircraft have not been released.

The SAAF has declined to comment.

### Armed

Shrouded in secrecy, the new Cheetah bristles with the latest in hi-tech avionics and computerised weapons systems, which include a laser aiming device for ground-attack operations.

These electronics, according to aviation experts, are comparable to anything in the world.

## Modified Cheetah a match for the best

### By ROGER MAKINGS

The Cheetah is also armed with an assortment of missiles, including the target-tracking, highly manoeuvrable Dartier missile — unveiled in March — cannon and rockets.

The recently re-activated No 5 Chaka Squadron based at the SAAF's multi-million rand fighter base still under construction at Louis Trichardt has been equipped with the aircraft.

At a parade held at the Central Flying School at Dunderburg this week, the new chief of the air force, Lt-Gen J P B van Loggerenberg, strongly hinted at the SAAF's ability to contain the Cuban flown MiG-23.

### Accuracy

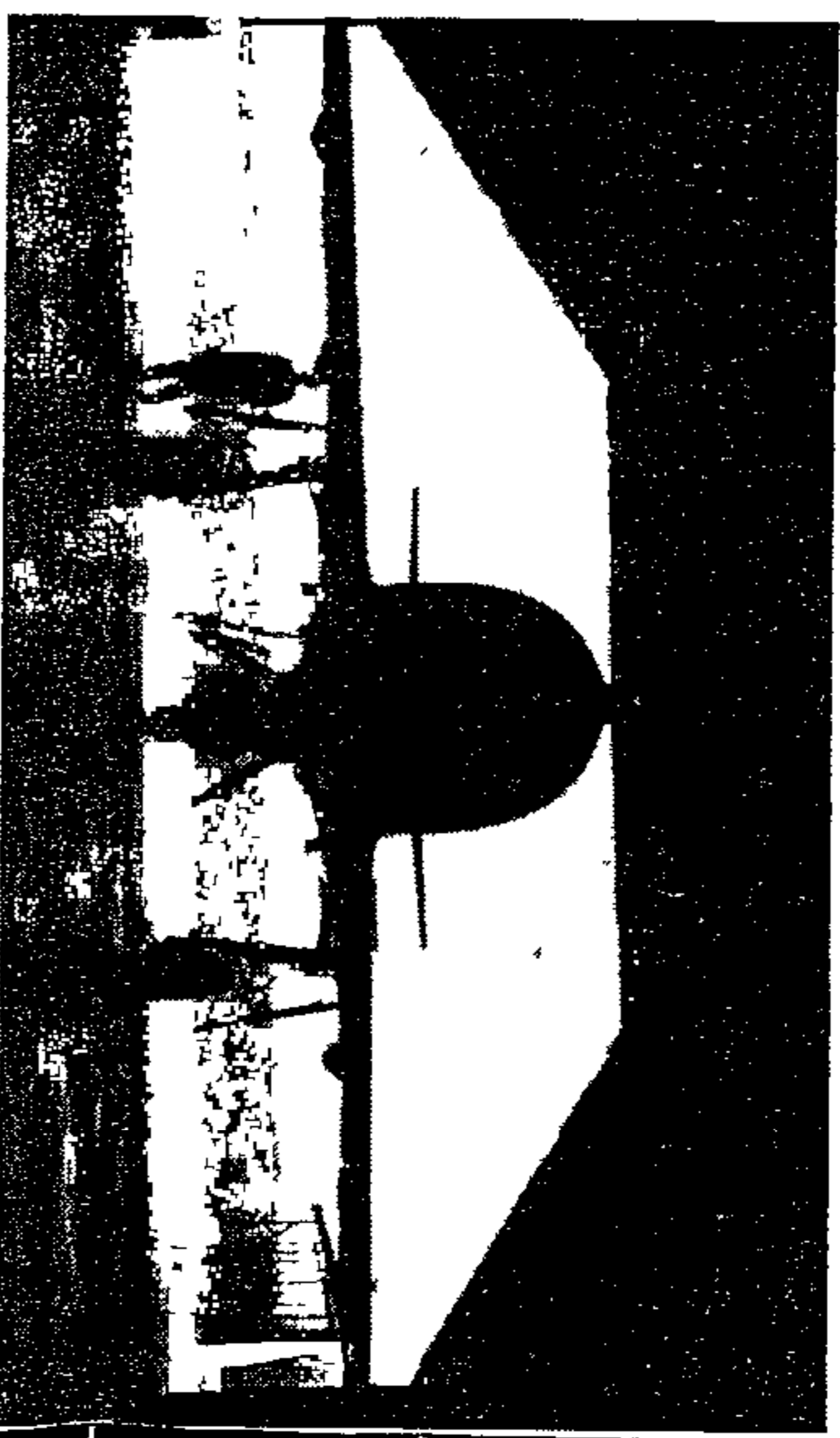
He said, "To the casual observer, the Cheetah may be nothing more than a refurbished Mirage III with canards in front of the wings.

"But the modifications that cannot be seen represent the greatest departure from the older aircraft.

"The Cheetah is equipped with a system that enables the pilot to deliver his weapons with an accuracy that was unheard of in the SAAF only a few years ago."

The only pictures of the new Cheetah aircraft available are those taken by photographer Andrzej Sawa when a Sunday Times team visited the Louis Trichardt air base recently.

See the Colour Magazine for pictures and interviews with the men who fly the new Cheetahs.



JOINING JET SET ... the Cheetah in the hangers. The Sunday Times has the only photos ever published of the fighter. Picture: ANDRZEJ SAWA

## World reaction in wake of SA arms embargo dodge

SOUTH Africa has again evaded the international arms embargo by acquiring a piece of high-tech military equipment - ostensibly for civilian use - which is made in Britain and West Germany, it has been reported in the *London Guardian*

The newspaper said the equipment, called a multi-sensor platform, had been developed by British Aerospace and Messerschmitt and tracked the behaviour of any high-speed airborne object

The *Guardian* said three systems had been ordered by the Department of Transport in South Africa and one had been delivered

"Export licences have been granted by the British and German governments on South African assurances that they will be used to track weather satellites

"Since the deal was discovered by an anti-apartheid organisation, the West German Foreign Minister, Hans-Dietrich

Genscher, has promised an investigation

"Information about the deal was passed to Abdul Minty, director of the Oslo-based World Campaign against Military and Nuclear Collaboration with South Africa, who promptly alerted the UN Security Council's arms embargo committee"

The *Guardian* said South Africa routinely bought sophisticated equipment from European countries which had a military application

"Britain has supplied military radar systems when the South Africans say they are for civilian purposes"

The *Guardian* said British Aerospace brochures described the equipment as an "electro-optical tracking system" for weapon trials

A spokesman for British Aerospace told the newspaper that the company contributed only a "small module of electronics" to the German version



## Botswana 'raiders' denied jail swop <sup>(press)</sup>

**CP Correspondent**  
FRANCISTOWN Chief Magistrate Anthony Amstel has turned down a request by two SA commandos detained in Francistown that they be transferred to Gaborone.

Johannes Basson, 25, and Theodore Hermansen, 30, appeared in court this week and were remanded for another 14 days.

They have pleaded not guilty to five charges relating to Botswana national security, two under the National Security Act and three under the penal code.

They were arrested after Botswana security forces foiled an SA raid on Gaborone near the Kgale Mission six kilometres from Gaborone on June 20.

When they appeared in

court they requested that they be transferred to Gaborone to change their clothes.

They said when they were arrested, Gaborone police took away their shaving gear,

They also complained of poor food and lice and asked for spoons to eat with. They said they could not wash because they

were permanently shackled  
10/7/88  
Amstel denied them the transfer, but said they were entitled to humane treatment.

Detective superintendent Ramsden Ramogola said he would have the Gaborone police forward their clothes to Francistown and would investigate the allegations of poor food. - Ano

## Report alleges top-level SA-France contact

# Intelligence chiefs 'held secret talks'

By James Tomlins

The Star's Foreign News Service

PARIS — A top-level summit of French and South African intelligence chiefs was held here in secret last month, it was reported yesterday.

This meeting is significant as it underlines President Francois Mitterrand's wish to become involved in an Angolan and Namibian peace settlement.

He allowed General Francois Mermet, director of the French DGSE Secret Service, to meet General C J van Tonder, head of the Directorate of Military Intelligence (DMI), on June 19-22.

The *Indian Ocean Newsletter*, a respected weekly with links to Western intelligence services, said General van Tonder also met Ambassador Fernand Wibaux, awarded a medal by President Botha for his help in freeing Major Wynand du Toit from Angola.

The newsletter noted that "the presence of the DMI head demonstrates that the co-operation between the intelligence services of the two countries has continued to be close during Francois Mitterrand's term of office despite the fact that the DMI is strongly suspected" of assassinating ANC representative Mrs Dulcie September in Paris last March.

Mr Wibaux continues to receive Mr Mitterrand's support because he is one of the few French diplomats who can provide a direct and permanent link to President Botha while continuing to be on good terms with the Mozambican and Angolan leadership of state.

Mr Wibaux is vice-president of the Franco-Angolan Association, founded in Paris this month.

General van Tonder discussed with French officials the recent four-nation talks in Cairo.

Mr Wibaux is known to have played an important role in the preparation of the talks. He is also an active member of the South African lobby in France.

The *Indian Ocean Newsletter* commented "Despite adopting a very firm public position on human

rights in South Africa, the French President is therefore supporting co-operation between the military establishments of the two countries.

"The result is a French policy riddled with ambiguity. While Mitterrand originated the resolutions adopted at the recent Toronto and Hanover summits in favour of the Sharpeville Six, he does not see France taking an independent position on the issue.

"While he did agree to see Joyce Mokhesi, sister of one of the Six, for 20 minutes on July 1, he did not agree to her request for an individual French official protest to South Africa but promised to intervene on their behalf at a high level."

### Allegations dismissed

An independent diplomatic source in Paris has verified the report, which is bound to cause a major row within the ruling Socialist government.

● A spokesman for SADF headquarters in Pretoria said it was not Defence Force policy to comment on this type of speculative reporting.

The SADF last week dismissed overseas reports implicating one of its members, Sergeant-Major Joseph Klue, in Mrs September's assassination.

In a statement the SADF dismissed the "slandorous allegations" against Sergeant-Major Klue, saying he had not been out of SA since 1982.

The Paris magazine *Actuel* recently published a dossier on the assassination and concluded that South Africa was guilty. It claimed the killing had been carried out by the DMI's Western Europe section. It said Sergeant-Major Klue was second in command of the unit, and claimed Sergeant-Major Klue had been expelled from London in 1982 for spying.

The SADF said Sergeant-Major Klue returned to SA in 1982 after completing his normal duty period of three years as administrative personnel clerk to the military attache at the SA embassy in London.

# 'SOLDIERS TRIED

# TO BURY US ALIVE'

*Sowetan 11/7/88*

*(254)*

TWO black schoolboys formally accused South African soldiers on Friday of forcing them into open graves and trying to bury them alive.

The schoolboys' lawyers told reporters they would lay criminal charges with the police and planned to sue the South African Defence Force in the civil courts

A Defence Force spokesman said on Friday the army had set up a board of enquiry to investigate the incident

In a statement sworn before their lawyers on Friday, the schoolboys said uniformed troops in a van picked them up at gunpoint from a street in Chesterville, near

Durban on Monday, and took them to a freshly-dug grave in a local cemetery

One of the two, Musa Cele, said the troops first assaulted him and forced him into the grave. A soldier shovelled soil on to him and when he tried to get out, jumped in and

hit him until he collapsed

The other, Paul Cele, said he was also forced into the hole and more soil was poured onto them

"I feared I was being buried alive," Musa said

Eventually the soldiers left and the two boys

sought help. They said several people witnessed the incident and this may have saved them from worse treatment

Musa is aged about 21 and Paul, who is not a relative, is younger. The two are still attending secondary school — Sapa-Reuter

Page 4

**Lawyers  
plan to  
sue SADF**

# Conscription groups' row over phone poll

By Helen Grange

(254)

A dispute has arisen between Veterans for Victory and the End Conscription Campaign over ECC figures indicating strong support for a revised system of alternative national service

The dispute follows a ECC Speak-out held last week on the Wits campus, which showed that 81 per cent of 81 callers felt alternative service should be offered to those who object to service in the SADF for political or moral reasons

Mr R. Brown, chairman of the national executive of Veterans for Victory, has attacked the validity of these figures as being representative of general attitudes towards conscription

# Soldiers tried to bury us — pupils

Two Durban pupils allege that soldiers forced them into open graves and tried to bury them alive

The pupils' lawyer said the youths would lay criminal charges with the police and planned to sue the South African Defence Force in the civil courts

A Defence Force spokesman said on Friday the army had set up a board of inquiry to investigate the alleged incident

In a statement sworn before their lawyers on Friday, the pupils said uniformed troops in a van picked them up at gunpoint from a Durban street last Monday and took them to a freshly dug grave

One pupil, Musa Cele, said the troops first assaulted him and forced him into the grave

A soldier allegedly shovelled soil on him and when he tried to get out, jumped in and hit him until he collapsed.

The other, Paul Cele, said he was also forced into the hole and more soil was poured on to them

The soldiers left and the two sought help

They said several people witnessed the incident and this may have saved them from worse treatment

Musa Cele is aged about 21 and Paul Cele, who is not a relative, is younger. The two are still at secondary school — Sapa-Reuters

# Captured SA soldier to leave hospital soon

*Argus 11/7/88 (254)*

From BRUCE CAMERON  
The Argus Political Staff

HAVANA — Captured South African soldier Johan Papenfus is to be released from hospital soon but his future remains uncertain

During an interview here he appeared in good spirits after more than two months in captivity

He is no longer in pain and is walking unaided without limping, in spite of three major operations to repair flesh torn from his lower limbs by an RPG7 rocket in southern Angola

The Cubans are prepared to swap him for three Cuban officers being held by Unita, Mr Jorge Risquet, senior member of the Cuban Politburo, said in an interview, but a final decision was in the hands of the Angolans

The Cubans are upset that after all they have done for Private Papenfus, including giving him the best medical treatment and allowing his family to visit him, there has been no reciprocity from South Africa

## UNDER GUARD

They have indicated that they believe South Africa should press Unita at least to allow the Cuban prisoners to write to their relatives, who have not had any contact since they were captured

Private Papenfus has been moved to a third hospital, this time near Havana's diplomatic residential area. He is under guard and is being treated by seven top Cuban doctors

In an interview he said he was lonely and all he wanted was "to go back to South Africa".

He appreciated the care he had received from the Cubans but complained about having to eat too much meat. His doctors say a high meat diet is essential for his recovery.

The young soldier spends all his time in his ward with two Cuban guards and a nurse. He has received South African newspapers regularly, has an Afrikaans Bible, listens to music tapes and watches videos

His loneliness was made worse because neither he nor his attendants spoke English well, he said. He is now learning a few phrases in Spanish

He spends most of his day receiving physiotherapy, exercising for up to five hours



Johan Papenfus

Talking about his capture he said he had been left behind after the vehicle in which he and others was travelling was hit

He had been in tremendous pain because of the wounds and his Cuban captors had at first treated him roughly

His legs are a mass of scars from reconstructive surgery and skin grafts

He said he realised he was to be discharged soon but had no idea what would happen to him

"They don't tell me much"

However, he expects to be well treated

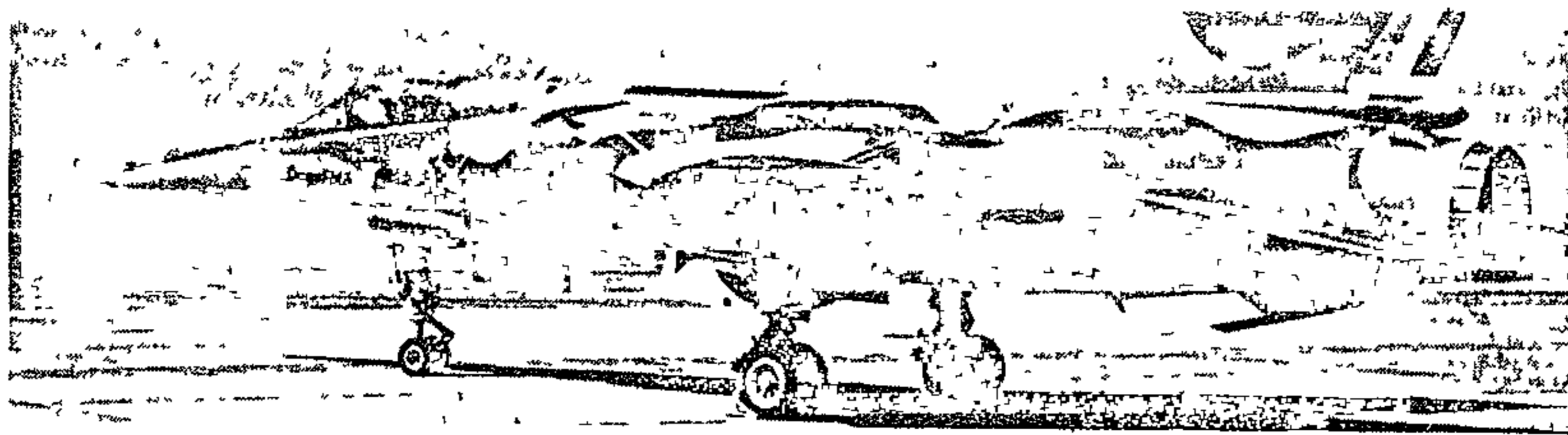
Colonel Ernesto Delgado, a member of the Cuban Ministry of Defence, could give no indication of the soldier's future

He said the doctors had been amazed by Private Papenfus's recovery and the level of exercises he was doing

His state of mind had improved tremendously after his brother and sister visited him last month

● Private Papenfus asked me to take a letter back to his relatives in South Africa and the Cubans gave me a videotape of the medical procedures used on him

● See page 10.



South Africa's Mirage F-1 ... only marginally slower than the MiG 23.

# SA has fallen behind in battle for Angolan skies

By WILLEM STEENKAMP

CONVENTIONAL wisdom among non-military observers is that South Africa has "lost its air superiority" in the operational area and southern Angola

Two items of evidence quoted are the regular violations of Namibian airspace by Cuban/Angolan fighter aircraft, and the fact that no South African fighters were scrambled when Cuban/Angolan pilots carried out a bombing attack on Calueque soon after the ground action there last week.

However, two swallows do not make a summer, in Angola or anywhere else.

"Air superiority" is a convenient but inaccurate phrase — "a relative term", as an SADF spokesman pointed out last week, because "tactics, pilot capability and surprise are elements which bring about that no air force, no matter how strong, can ever claim total air superiority over an area"

The definition of air superiority varies according to the circumstances, in those prevailing in northern Namibia and southern Angola, it would probably be correct to say that the main elements are aircraft capability, pilot quality, tactics, air defence and ultimate aims

## ● Aircraft capability.

The much-vaunted MiG-23, while certainly a formidable weapon, is not really all that much ahead of the SAAF's Mirage fighters. Like them it represents heavily updated late 1960s-early 1970s technology

At 36 000 feet it can attain Mach 2.3, which is only very slightly faster than the Mirage F-1 and the Mirage III, and while it is said to be armed with a very efficient "all-aspect" air-to-air missile, the SAAF is now deploying the V3C Dart, a further development of its advanced Kukri helmet-sight system

## ● Pilot quality.

SAAF pilot training is acknowledged to be among the best in the world, and in the past 12 years South African military pilots have accumulated a wealth of priceless operational experience because the offensive air tactics have played an important role in the numerous South African incursions since 1978

The Angolans/Cubans lag in this aspect because they have traditionally had less use for offensive air tactics in their war against Unita and till recently tended to steer clear of anti-Swapo air operations on their soil

## ● Tactics.

Needless to say, the SADF is very secretive about this aspect, although it is making much greater use of night operations, the point is that tactics change all the time to accommodate new circumstances, and this process is well advanced in the confrontation area.

## ● Angolan air defence.

The Angolan ground-based air defence set-up is the most critical factor of the present semi-confrontation. The Angolans/Cubans have a comprehensive radar warning system, a variety of mobile and static missiles and at least two fighter bases located nearer the border than ever before

As a result South Africa has lost the automatic

dominance over southern Angolan airspace which it enjoyed for so many years.

It has become difficult to carry out the aerial reconnaissance which plays such an important part in the planning of ground operations; provide virtual round-the-clock air cover and helicopter evacuation for the ground forces, or carry out pre-emptive air strikes with relative impunity

There is another aspect to this. The Angolan radar system is said to cover Namibia as far south as Grootfontein, what this means is that the Angolans/Cubans have early warning of any offensive air activity inside Namibia, which makes SAAF operations that much more difficult.

## ● South African air defence.

South Africa definitely lags behind in this aspect. It has radar coverage of the border area and northwards, but as far as is known deploys no anti-aircraft missiles except the ageing but still effective Cactus, which is designed to deal with low-level attacks on airfields and similar installations

The Armaments Corporation has been working on an air-defence missile programme for at least three years, but till the programme produces results it cannot be taken into consideration when discussing Namibian air defence

When all these factors are taken together, it appears clear that the further the Angolans/Cubans venture away from their radar and missile umbrella the less favourable are the odds. The mere fact that they are overflying Namibian territory is probably not of major significance in itself

Scrambling SAAF fighters to intercept them when an overflight lasts for a few minutes only is a problem. In addition, there is obviously an element of provocation, if an F-1 were to shoot down a MiG-23 it could provoke retaliatory action, with South Africa being blamed for obstructing the peace process

The Calueque incident, too, is not what it seems. The Angolan/Cuban fighters' raid was a perfunctory one. They came in low and fast from a very long way off, aimed their bombs at the barrage wall and returned to base.

This tactic is almost impossible to prevent, unless your fighters are actually airborne at the time; and even if SAAF fighters had gone up it would have meant a stern chase deep into the Angolan defensive airspace, leading to possible needless losses and accusations of violating the peace agreement.

One local military observer believes the MiGs were not told to attack the dam at all — 250kg bombs will not destroy metres of reinforced concrete — but had been tasked to soften up a beleaguered South African defending force

Somewhere along the line communications broke down. Arriving to find the South Africans in fine fettle and their own forces in retreat, they dropped their bombs on the only obvious remaining target — the barrage wall

The overall conclusion is that air superiority is not a cut-and-dried concept but, in this case at least, a flexible process with fine gradations. The final proof can only be found in an outbreak of extensive hostilities in the area — a situation both sides seem to be at pains to avoid at this stage

CAPE TOWN 11/7/85  
254

# State ideology 'infiltrating church', <sup>12/7/88</sup> ~~254~~ NGK minister

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The danger that state propaganda about a total onslaught could be elevated to a religious conviction was his major reason for supporting the withdrawal of chaplains from the SADF, Pretoria Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk minister Dr Willem Nicol said yesterday

Dr Nicol, a Pretoria University student chaplain, said an ideology of state security justifying state action both internally and externally was infiltrating the church

There was a real danger that the NGK's historical theological justification for apartheid could be transferred to justifying state action in

combating the so-called total onslaught, Dr Nicol said

Dr Nicol said he was aware of several NGK ministers, including some who had served as chaplains, supported the disengagement of the churches from the military and politics

Dr Nicol's position has been highlighted by the NGK Moderator, Professor Johan Heyns, who last week questioned the presence of SADF troops in Angola.

Of the 135 Permanent Force chaplains of all denominations, 74 were dominees from the NGK.

NGK chaplains were in the majority because 55% of all national servicemen were NGK members, an SADF spokesman said.



B/Day

# Why we must quit SADF. NGK cleric

THE danger that state propaganda about a total onslaught could be elevated to a religious conviction was his major reason for supporting the withdrawal of chaplains from the SADF, Pretoria NGK minister Willem Nicol said yesterday

Nicol, a Pretoria University student chaplain, said an ideology of

ELSABE WESSELS

state security justifying state action both internally and externally was infiltrating the church.

There was a real danger that the NGK's historical theological justification for apartheid could be transferred to justifying state action in combating the so-called total on-

slaught, Nicol said

Nicol said he was aware of several NGK ministers who supported the disengagement of the churches from the military and politics

Nicol's position has been highlighted by NGK Moderator Johan Heyns who last week questioned the presence of SADF troops in Angola.

# Veterans deny bombing ECC meeting venue

By Tim Cohen and Craig Kotze  
Veterans for Victory has denied involvement in an abortive petrol bomb attack at Dawson's Hotel in President Street on Sunday, following accusations made by the End Conscription Campaign (ECC)

The hotel asked the ECC to hold the launch of its "Know Your Rights" booklet elsewhere after the incident

The petrol bomb did not go off and no damage was caused

## CHALLENGE

An ECC spokesman challenged the group to deny involvement in the incident and in a bogus press release claiming the launch of the booklet was postponed

Mr Rob Brown, chairman of Veterans for Victory, said last night neither the organisation nor any of its members would have involved themselves in anything illegal

A hotel spokesman said a man with a British accent telephoned the hotel on Monday and warned there would be "more of the same" if the hotel allowed the ECC function to continue

# SA may try to topple countries report

254  
Star 13/7/88  
1280

BY SUE LEEMAN  
The Star Bureau

An Economist's Intelligence Unit study makes an in-depth analysis of the interdependence of southern African states and predicts that the overall situation in the region will become more confrontational

LONDON — Faced with further sanctions or escalated domestic unrest, South Africa will simply step up its destabilisation of the Frontline states — and may even try to overthrow some of their governments, says a new report

But the study, by the influential Economist Intelligence Unit, says comprehensive mandatory sanctions could remain on the backburner for the next five years

The next major wave of internal unrest will probably only materialise around the early 1990s, the study predicts

## Transport sabotage

The report, entitled "Southern Africa The Price of Apartheid", makes an in-depth analysis of the interdependence of the states of southern Africa — and concludes that it is South Africa's destabilisation policies, including the "sabotage of transport routes" which have helped it maintain its stranglehold on the region

Despite the absence of comprehensive sanctions, the overall climate within the region seems bound in the long-term to become slowly more confrontational

But for now, despite heated anti-apartheid rhetoric, cool heads are in control in the capitals of the sub-continent, it says

Author Roger Martin — a veteran British diplomat with more than 20 years' service in the region — says a relative easing of internal and external pressure on South Africa in 1987 has given Pretoria's pragmatists the upper hand, and they are pushing for "business as usual" between the southern African states

Pretoria is now less likely to exercise the "Lesotho option" — an economic blockade like the one imposed on Lesotho in 1986 — and more likely to try the "flexible squeeze", a periodic but minor disruption of transport and other links

But Mr Martin warns that by the early 1990s, South Africa could be under renewed sanctions and domestic pressure

## Reasonable hope

Its economic dominance will be undercut by the efforts of the Southern African Development Co-ordinating Conference, which plans to open a number of major new and repaired transport routes then

However, if in the meantime South Africa and the international community can understand the Frontline nations' anti-apartheid statements for what they are — "an expression of sincere principle and an essential safety valve for governments facing an extremely difficult balance act, not as statements of real desire for confrontational action" — then there is "reasonable hope" of a slow improvement in regional stability

# 'ANC signs', then youths

# Buried alive!

DURBAN. — The South African Defence Force has appointed a board of inquiry to investigate allegations by two schoolboys here that two white soldiers attempted to bury them alive.

The two youths, Msawakhe (Musa) Cele, 19, and Paul Mkuso Cele, 18, both of Chesterville, alleged they were abducted at gunpoint by the soldiers and taken to an empty grave where, they claim, they were assaulted and then buried alive.

According to Musa, a Std 9 pupil at Chesterville High School, he and Paul were standing on Road 7 in Chesterville — a stones-throw from the local cemetery — when about six or seven uniformed soldiers drove past

## Sexual signs

As the van passed them, the soldiers allegedly showed a sexual sign, which the two boys countered with a popular township sign, meaning a "rejection"

The van then apparently turned around and drove back. Said Musa: "We did not even run away because we had nothing to fear, so we were surprised when they seized us at gunpoint and bundled us into their van"

"They accused us of being ANC members and terrorists and said we had used ANC signs at them. We were very shocked at these allegations."

The two youths said they thought they were being taken to the SADF camp near Chesterville, but instead they were driven to the cemetery where Paul was forced to look the other way while the soldiers "went to work" on Musa

Musa claimed he was manhandled and kicked before being thrown into a freshly-dug grave

"A spectacled white man who happened to be the driver was very rough with me. I was kicked in the groin. The soldiers then bashed me with their gunbutts and dragged me

into a nearby grave where I was forced to lay face-up," he claimed

"I resisted all these things and they became very wild. One of them had a shovel in his hand and another stood on my chest. For a while I went dizzy and lost consciousness after deciding to give in," said the young student

Paul Cele said he had been forbidden from looking at what they were doing but he noticed most of their actions as the soldiers appeared to be absorbed in the act

He said he did not resist much after having had a "lesson in murder." "I was also dragged into the same grave and was told to lie down and to face the opposite direction. I tried to resist but the two soldiers jumped in and started to kick and assault me

"I began to scream and resist. At this juncture Musa who was buried right up to his neck regained consciousness

"The soldiers began to shovel in more soil. The bespectacled soldier stopped for a while and began to address us in broken Zulu

"He said he and his friends had been away from their families and loved ones to look after us in the townships, but had not found any happiness

"They started to shovel more soil on us but we kept on tossing and turning to prevent the soil from covering our heads

"Some people in the township were watching. Realising they were being watched, the soldiers dropped the spades. If it had not been for the people we would not be alive to-

day," said Paul Cele

The youth said he struggled to pull Musa Cele, who was crying, out of the grave as he was almost fully buried

He added: "As we emerged from the top the soldiers saw us and came back to us and asked why Musa was making a noise. When I told them of the pains he was feeling in his testicles they told him in Afrikaans that he should go and have sex with a donkey and then he will feel alright again

"At this stage someone from Chesterville came to help me carry Musa away from the grave."

The two youngsters have consulted lawyers and plan to lay charges of assault — PRESS TRUST OF SA NEWS AGENCY



Paul Mkuso Cele



Msawakhe Cele

day," said Paul Cele

The youth said he struggled to pull Musa Cele, who was crying, out of the grave as he was almost fully buried

He added: "As we emerged from the top the soldiers saw us and came back to us and asked why Musa was making a noise. When I told them of the pains he was feeling in his testicles they told him in Afrikaans that he should go and have sex with a donkey and then he will feel alright again

"At this stage someone from Chesterville came to help me carry Musa away from the grave."

The two youngsters have consulted lawyers and plan to lay charges of assault — PRESS TRUST OF SA NEWS AGENCY

14-20/7/88  
254

# Why Phil Baloyi joined the SADF

Sowetan 14/7/88

254

## FOCUS



ARMED and ready to go into combat, a member of Battalion 116 waits in the bush

**P**HILEMON Baloyi is 26 years old and a well-trained member of the 907 Special Duty Company, a crack reaction unit of the South African Defence Force. Poverty and unemployment saw him turn to the army where he was welcomed eight years ago.

Baloyi, a rifleman attached to Battalion 116 in the Soutpansberg military area in the Northern Transvaal, is an "expert" tracker who handles a variety of sophisticated weapons, including the deadly RPG7 rocket launcher and R4 automatic rifle. He has been instrumental in the capture of African National Congress guerillas.

A contingent of newspaper, radio and television journalists last week visited the military area on the South African/Zimbabwe border at the invitation of the SADF and had first hand experience of the training of black soldiers in counter-insurgency and armed combat.

About 90 percent of the soldiers at Battalions 116 and 113 on the border are black.

### Poor family

Rifleman Baloyi says he is from Giyani in Gazankulu and joined the army in 1981.

"I come from a poor family of eight children. I dropped out of school when I was in Standard 9 because my parents could not afford it.

"Poverty and unemployment made me look to the SADF where I was welcomed. I am proud to be in the army fighting for my country," says Rifleman Baloyi.

As a member of the 907 Special Duty Company, Rifleman Baloyi has fought on the Namibian border.

Like several other soldiers interviewed, Baloyi says his role in the SADF is necessary.

Lieutenant Peter Seloane put it this way: "I am a soldier, not a politician. As a soldier I therefore serve the government of the day mainly because I agree with its policies and should any government with whose ideals I agree take over tomorrow I would continue serving it."

A large number of young black men are serving in the South African Defence Force. They have been trained in many skills including the use of sophisticated weapons and armed combat. **THEMBA MOLEFE** was among a group of journalists who visited the South Africa/Zimbabwe border and found out why they have joined the army and the circumstances which led some of them to sign up.

Lt Seloane says many of the recruits come from the homelands. Others, like himself, come from the urban areas while some are from Zimbabwe having joined the SADF shortly after the country's independence in 1980.

Corporal Augustine Chikwata is the leader of the 907 Special Duty Company which gave the journalists a demonstration of how insurgents are tracked down.

The skills shown by the squad cannot be doubted. The journalists were left gaping in awe.

Rifleman Baloyi, asked if he was ever involved in any action where insurgents were captured, said he was in the team that caught ANC member Mthetheleli Mncube on the Messina border area in 1987.

• Mncube and Nondula were sentenced to death in the Messina Circuit Court in May this year after being convicted in connection with a series of landmine blasts which took place in the area between 1986 and 1987.

Battalion 116 was established in 1984, and became the sixth black unit in the Transvaal.

The officer in command of the unit, Commandant AntonmKritzinger, said it was established specifically for Northern Sotho-speaking people.

He said training lasted nine months. "We have some of the best soldiers in the Transvaal," Commandant Kritzinger said.

# Still some rights left in the SADF

"It is an offence in terms of the military discipline code to swear at one's superiors, fellow conscripts or subordinates in the South African Defence Force"

This may come as news to many, but it is just one gem in a mine of information about life in the army contained in the booklet "Know Your Rights in the SADF" which is published by the End Conscription Campaign (ECC)

Written in a light-hearted, cartoon style "Know Your Rights" introduces new "troepies" to what is expected of them in the army and what they can expect themselves once they are there

ECC publicity secretary Mr Chris de Villiers said that al-

though there was a certain amount of practical information available to conscripts, very few national servicemen knew anything about their legal position in the SADF

"This booklet aims to fill that gap," he said

## WELL RESEARCHED

"Know Your Rights" is well researched

It does a thorough job of explaining conscripts' pay, medical treatment, leave, travel and study allowances

Besides defining the bounds of permissible behaviour by commanding officers, there is also a section on military law and the penalties for breaking it

How to enforce one's rights is

also explained

Parents or "other interested persons" are allowed to make complaints on behalf of national servicemen and the booklet gives the relevant addresses where such objections can be sent

"Know Your Rights" is not just concerned with the issue of military service, but with the men themselves who are serving in the SADF

It also contains a section on what military service is really like, and offers some personal accounts of those who have already done their time

"Know Your Rights" is published in English and Afrikaans and is available from bookstores at R4,99

# The strangeness of Kinnock's success

BY TONY ALLEN-MILLS

British Labour leader Mr Neil Kinnock's southern African tour is a success, but he says his Frontline friends have heard an outdated message and describes how some issues have been skirted

LONDON — "There's a dreadful joke going round Westminster," Mr Neil Kinnock told a well-attended meeting of the Botswana Society in Gaborone on Tuesday night "And I don't mean Nigel Lawson"

The audience — a multi-racial cross-section of Botswana's political and intellectual elite — rocked with noisy delight. The laughter redoubled when Mr Kinnock completed a cruel story about Mr Denis Thatcher on his death bed, struggling to utter his last words while his wife, Margaret, prattled on relentlessly beside him.

The mirrored conference hall of the Gaborone Sun Hotel and casino complex seemed an odd setting for British parliamentary slapstick, but there has been no doubt here this week that the Labour leader is among friends.

His forthright support for mandatory sanctions against South Africa, his outspoken condemnation of the cross-border brutalities of Pretoria's security forces, and the passion of his moral outrage at the apartheid system have all proved music to the ears of his southern African hosts.

## Masire makes an appearance

On Tuesday, the President, Mr Quett Masire, paid Mr Kinnock the compliment of an unscheduled personal appearance to hear the Labour leader's speech.

Perhaps because the apartheid issue appears so clear-cut to Mr Kinnock, and because there is little division in the Labour Party over southern African policy, he has been in buoyant form since he left London last week.

Disdaining the archaic diplomatic convention that requires civility from politicians abroad, he has laid into Prime Minister Thatcher's Africa poli-



Mr Neil Kinnock and his wife walking through the rubble of a house in Botswana allegedly destroyed by South African commandos during a raid in April.

cies with a venom matching any he has untapped in Westminster.

On Tuesday, he set out his proposals for mandatory sanctions against South Africa with a confidence and conviction that belied recent reports from London of leadership muddle and gloom.

On the surface at least, Mr Kinnock's southern African safari appears a morale-boosting success. But to a casual observer, there has been something strange about the Labour leader's determined avoidance of South Africa itself. By deliberately skirting its borders, he appears also in danger of skirting some of its more elusive but relevant concerns.

Mr Kinnock has refused to visit South Africa on principle. He will go, he says, when black liberation has been secured. This approach may be morally impeccable, but it has left Mr Kinnock's southern African equations seriously imbalanced — he is getting no input from the South Africans themselves.

That such input might be useful was evident from some of Mr Kinnock's comments about cross-border raids into Botswana this week. The Labour leader routinely blamed Pretoria's notorious destabilisation policies for the murderous assaults on Botswana citizens that have occurred with depressing regularity over the last few years.

But his analysis needed updating

Of all the Frontline states, Botswana enjoys the closest and most successful economic ties with South Africa. The fabulously rich Botswana diamond mines have not only transformed the country's economy, they have bound it in a tight and mutually productive partnership with the diamond barons of Johannesburg.

South Africa has no conceivable interest in destabilising Botswana. The cross-border raids were carried out for an entirely different reason — to eliminate the African National Congress's supposed bases in Gaborone.

Mr Kinnock appears not to have noticed a change in Pretoria's policy towards its neighbours. It is true that elements in the South African Defence Force are still prone to behave like maniacs, but the diplomats in the foreign ministry have for many months been gaining the upper hand in regional policy-making.

## South Africa's effort in region

Their efforts are plainly visible in the Angolan peace process. They have been dramatic in Mozambique, where Mr Kinnock will spend next weekend. South Africa's past support for the MNR rebel movement now pales by comparison with the projects for economic development that both sides are beginning to promote.

If Mr Kinnock reverts to his destabilisation rhetoric in Maputo, he will sound badly out of date.

Mrs Thatcher has long argued that discreet diplomatic pressure was more likely to achieve results in South Africa than threats and insults. Mr Kinnock is entitled to his view that the only reason sanctions have not worked is because they have not been tough enough, but there seems little doubt that the diplomatic approach has worked as far as discouraging destabilisation is concerned.

British efforts on Mozambique have undeniably helped to reduce tension between Maputo and Pretoria. That the first round of the Angola peace talks took place in London speaks for itself — The Independent News Service

254

STV 141788

# Schwarz raps Kinnock slur

Political Staff (254)

British Labour Party leader Mr Neil Kinnock has been condemned for his remarks in Botswana that the South African Government and its troops are "clumsy, stupid and murderous" and "well-armed cowards".

Mr Harry Schwarz, Progressive Federal Party MP for Yeoville, said yesterday that Mr Kinnock was not in a position to judge the quality of South African troops.

"If he wants to judge them, he should see them in action. To make a judgment on the basis

of a one-sided access to information is not what is normally required of an aspirant leader of a major power."

Mr Schwarz said no defence force was perfect and all contained individuals who broke the rules. Similar statements could be made against any defence force.

A spokesman for Minister of Defence General Magnus Malan declined to comment on Mr Kinnock's remarks which were made near the charred ruins of a house where four people died in an alleged South African raid on March 28.



# Acts of terrorism against ECC workers

From B RUNCIMAN, Regional  
Chair, The Black Sash  
(Mowbray).

THE Black Sash has always  
been very proud of its close  
association with the End Con-  
scription Campaign

We heard recently that cer-  
tain of the members of the End  
Conscription Campaign have  
been severely harassed

During the recent "know  
your rights" campaign, posters

were pulled down, two venues  
of meetings were teargassed  
beforehand and were there-  
fore unusable and one of the  
venues had signs put up false-  
ly announcing that the meet-  
ing was cancelled

Various individuals have  
had obscene phone calls —  
several of them calls threaten-  
ing death and "blood baths"  
Obscene graffiti has been  
sprayed on their walls at home  
and one couple had the bolts  
removed from a wheel of  
their car.

They were not hurt,  
fortunately, when the  
wheel fell off, but at the  
bottom of their street  
was a graffiti message  
saying "Have your  
wheels fallen off recent-  
ly?"

The latest acts of van-  
dalism have been to two  
cars, belonging to ECC  
members, the cars had  
petrol poured over them  
and tyres slashed and a  
windscreen smashed

These are not acts of  
random vandalism but  
are clearly part of a con-  
certed attack

The Black Sash calls  
on all caring citizens of  
Cape Town to join us in  
condemning these acts  
of "terrorism" and to  
support the End Con-  
scription Campaign in  
the difficult task they  
have in the face of such  
odds

CAJF 7/1/88  
15/7/88 (254) (254) (254)

# Peaceful alternatives

Spa  
16/7/88

## Spotlight on compulsory military service and the conscientious objector

**THE system of compulsory military conscription is a controversial issue in many countries but protecting the rights of conscientious objectors and providing alternatives to military service is even more so. A country which has set an unique example as most tolerant towards conscientious objection is West Germany and it has become "a model" which many other countries may try to emulate in future. PAT DEVEREAUX looks at the current situation of conscription, conscientious objection and alternative service in that country and South Africa.**

254

**N**O OTHER country in the world which subscribes to compulsory military conscription goes to such lengths as West Germany to guarantee the right to conscientious objection and makes such an effort to provide objectors with alternative forms of service.

Compulsory military conscription was re-introduced in 1956 when the Federal Republic of Germany began rearming.

But the rights of conscientious objectors which were made part of the basic law of the Federal Republic of Germany in 1949 have been entrenched as a basic human right.

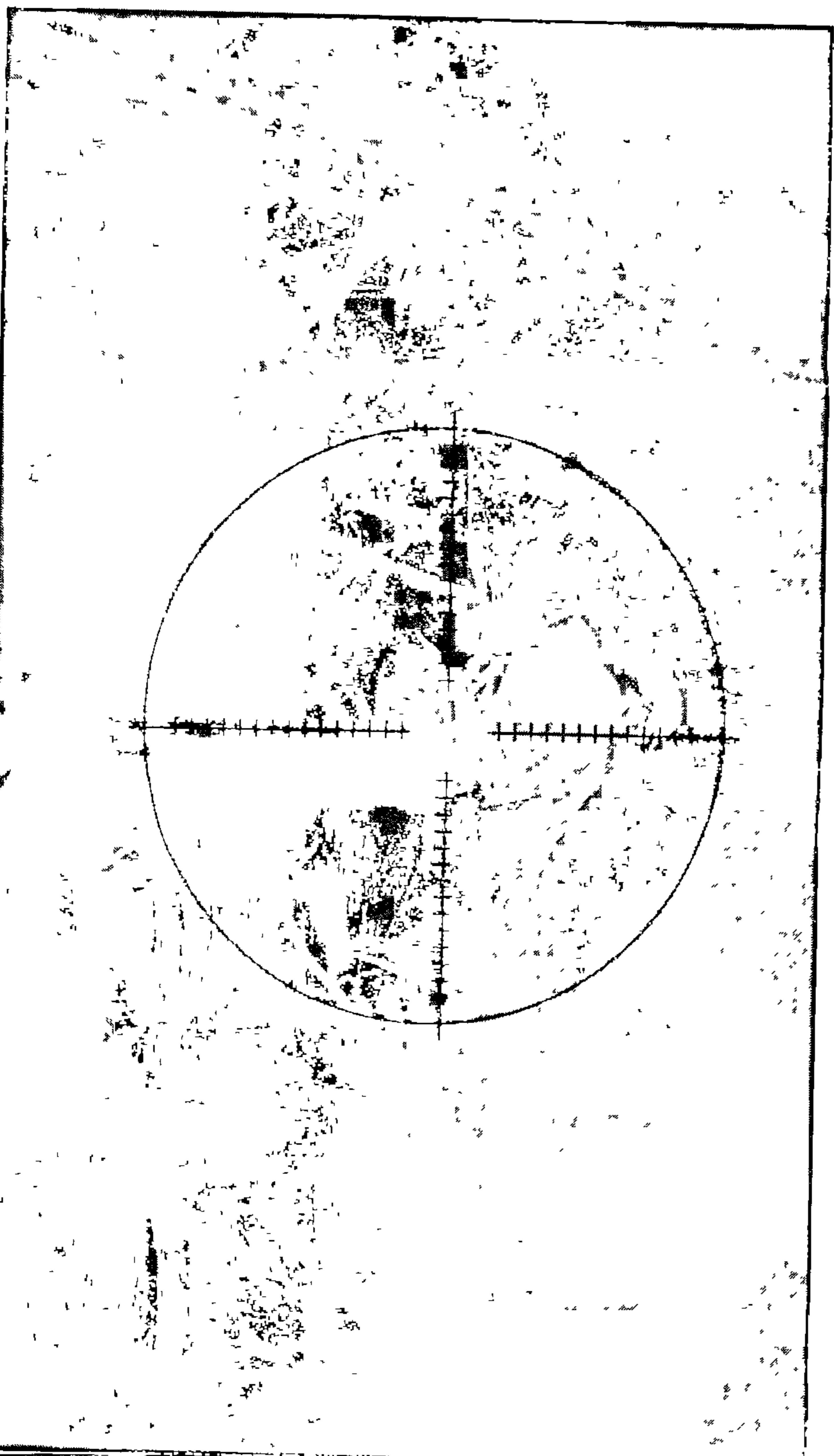
Today more than 72 000 young men are currently spending 20 months performing countless services for their communities and helping to maintain high standards for social welfare groupings and charities which have limited funding and manpower to operate in that country.

"No one may be compelled against his conscience to render military service involving the use of weapons," according to German law.

It goes on to state "A person who refuses, on grounds of conscience, to render military service involving the use of weapons may be required to render a substitute service not connected with the units of the Armed Forces or the Federal Border Guard". Since 1956 nearly 600 000 young men have claimed objector status.

**'No one may be compelled against his conscience to render military service involving the use of weapons.'**

**Article 4, Basic Law of the Federal Republic of Germany.**



**CONTROVERSIAL ISSUE: While military conscription in South Africa is mandatory for white males, at least one country has guaranteed the right to**

erna ve serv ce An average 10  
o 12 percent of each year's  
group of conscripts is expected  
o do so

The programme of alterna-  
ive service is called *Zivildien-  
st*, that is civilian service,  
and falls under the administra-  
ion of the Ministry of Youth,  
amily and Health Affairs

**G**erman conscientious  
bjectors simply declare their  
bjection on grounds of con-  
cience to their local commit-  
ee, usually after their 18th  
irthday

They submit personal infor-  
ation including a curriculum-  
itae and reasons for objection  
About 95 percent of applicants  
ire accepted

Once accepted objectors are  
ent a list of federal, state, city  
nd charity-supported organisa-  
ions where they can find an ap-  
roved alternative service job  
or 20 months duty (the same  
eriod as military service) and  
nore than 90 percent of civilian  
ervice draftees do so

During their terms of service  
he civilian recruits get the  
ame pay as those conscripted  
nto the military

They are also subject to the  
ame disciplinary measures and  
may be fined or reprimanded  
or offences such as absence  
without leave

Lake soldiers, the civil re-  
ruits do a kind of basic training  
t 15 schools spread around the  
ountry



**OPTION:** Instead of military service, West German Felix Loft (23) has elected to do civilian service with the physically disabled.

They spend a week getting  
general civic instruction and a  
couple of weeks doing practical  
training in whatever sphere of  
the service they have chosen

Those who choose to do spe-  
cialised training, for example  
paramedics, obviously receive  
more training

The basic requirements such  
as food, clothing and shelter is  
provided for the recruit by the  
organisation for which he  
works

In fact the *Zivildienst* pro-  
vides a social labour pool that  
has no parallel elsewhere in the  
world It is filling needs that no

one else can fill Some 60 per-  
cent of the positions are as un-  
skilled helpers in hospitals, san-  
atoriums, asylums and old age  
homes

One fact which is interesting  
is that available statistics indi-  
cate there is a correlation be-  
tween education levels and ap-  
plication for objector status —  
the better the education the  
more likely the young man will  
apply In fact many welfare or-  
ganisations claim they could not  
do without the boys

Many of these objectors go on  
to make careers out of their al-  
ternative service and claim they  
are motivated by the desire to  
do something meaningful and  
useful to help others — Infor-  
mation compiled from Lufthan-  
sa's Germany

And as the system has  
become institutionalised, public  
acceptance has grown  
Besides also slotting into agri-  
culture, conservation and en-  
vironmental protection, about  
10 percent are used as ambu-  
lance or other emergency vehi-  
cle drivers

## Thousands share David Bruce's dilemma

DAVID Bruce (25) is not the first conscien-  
tious objector to go on trial in South Africa  
for his political beliefs  
(254)

And unless the Government considers  
widening the alternatives to military ser-  
vice to include those who have political  
and moral objections to serving in the  
South African Defence Force, he won't be  
the last *SAVILETMS*

What makes Mr Bruce's trial — begin-  
ning on Tuesday — unusual is that he is the  
first objector to face the full sentence of  
six years' imprisonment for his beliefs, and  
could serve the longest jail term so far  
given to an objector in this country

His dilemma is faced by thousands of  
university graduates, many of whom have  
chosen exile over military service

Broadening alternative service — allow-  
ing conscripts the choice to do national  
service in non-government community, re-  
ligious and welfare organisations — could  
ease the Government's difficulties over  
trials such as that of Dr Ivan Toms, who  
was sentenced earlier this year to 21  
months' imprisonment for refusing to  
serve in the SADF

Toms was one of a group of 23 objectors  
who in August last year publicly an-  
nounced they would not do military ser-  
vice

There are signs that the Government  
may be pressured into broadening the defi-  
nition of those who qualify for alternative  
service

Earlier this year, in reply to a question  
in parliament, Minister of Defence General  
Magnus Malan admitted he was looking  
into it

In the past few years, the demand for an  
alternative to compulsory military service  
has snowballed



**DAVID BRUCE: Still smiling although he faces a possible six years in jail.**

Various groups, including the Progress-  
ive Federal Party, lawyers, doctors, news-  
paper editors, church groupings and prin-  
cipals of private schools, have echoed the  
End Conscriptio Campaign's (ECC) call to  
allow conscripts the choice to do alterna-  
tive national service

ECC national secretary Mr Alistair  
Teeling-Smith believes alternative service  
can be broadened

Details of a programme which sees the  
churches in Southern Africa as potential  
employers of conscripts in secular welfare  
and community projects at the pay of a  
private in the army are contained in *The  
Southern Cross*, the Catholic newspaper

According to the report, the Catholic,  
Anglican and Lutheran churches have ac-  
cepted the principles of the programme

The concept of alternative national ser-  
vice was first proposed by a grouping of  
pacifist objectors as early as 1978, accord-  
ing to Presbyterian minister and South

African Council of Churches researcher on  
the topic, Rob Robinson

At present, alternatives are offered to  
service in the SADF in terms of a 1983  
amendment to the Defence Act This bra-  
dened the category of persons who could  
be recognised as conscientious objectors to  
include universal religious pacifists

It also set up a Board for Religious Ob-  
jection to consider cases of objection  
Since then an estimated 1 500 conscien-  
tious objectors have come before the  
board

But unlike the Federal Republic of Ger-  
many — which many opponents of compul-  
sory military conscription view as a near-  
perfect model — South Africa has limited  
employment avenues for those objecting to  
military duty

Statistics quoted in the March 1988 issue  
of *Die Hervormer* — the Nederduitsech  
Hervormde Kerk monthly journal — show  
that between 1984 and 1987, a total of 744  
objectors were placed in government de-  
partments, provincial departments, local  
government departments and municipal-  
ities

But several state departments, including  
the Department of Justice and the Depart-  
ment of National Education, have refused  
to employ religious objectors

In an attempt to widen the scope of al-  
ternative service, a group representing  
conscientious objectors already doing al-  
ternative service, the National Community  
Service Group, carried out a survey of wel-  
fare organisations and church groupings,  
including the Urban Foundation and Oper-  
ation Hunger

They found a total of 50 responded posi-  
tively to the idea of employing conscien-  
tious objectors

Minister on

Mayor to see

14 Chester House, 132 Jeppe Street, Johannesburg 2001

851 1850 / 422 438 (110)

Phone:

P.O. Box 261119, Excom 2023

Address:

Want to

see

# Botswana says SA paper promotes its destabilisation

CP Correspondent

OFFICIAL and business circles in Botswana are concerned by what they see as a campaign orchestrated by South Africa to whip up anti-Botswana sentiments over the recent arrest of several South Africans suspected of subversive activities

This is the opinion of the independent Botswana weekly newspaper, *The Gazette*, which reported that the arrests — the result of an abortive South African raid on Gaborone on June 20 — had angered Pretoria

It said *The Citizen* newspaper, which it claimed had close ties with the SADF, was responsible for spreading anti-Botswana feeling

It quoted the paper as saying South Africans were "getting sickened by the sight of South Africans being brought to court in leg irons" in Botswana

Another report in the *The Citizen* called for either the partial closure of the SA border with Botswana or for another military raid, alleging there was ample evidence of collusion between Botswana authorities and the ANC.

*The Gazette* also quoted SA Foreign Minister Pik Botha as saying Botswana

was not safe for tourists.

In an article, "Boer Mania", the Botswana weekly quoted Botswana government officials who described the tourist claims as "reckless, untrue and unfair"

One government official told the *The Gazette* that South Africans would "always be welcome as tourists and as business representatives"

"But we cannot allow criminal elements from South Africa to be allowed to run loose and mount campaigns of terror"

Five South Africans, including two soldiers, are facing charges related to Botswana security. They are being held in custody.

Another independent Botswana weekly, *The Botswana Guardian*, earlier this year called for a ban on the sale of *The Citizen* in Botswana

The paper alleged *The Citizen* was "working hand in hand with the apartheid regime in its destabilisation campaign against the frontline states" Before this call, a Botswana government official had said *The Citizen* was "certainly doing a lot of harm to us because of its false information"

No one could argue that point in any way, he added.

# Doctors in the bush instead of at the border

SPN 19/1/78 By Winnie Graham 254

A proposal that will help people in the rural areas, and provide newly qualified doctors with valuable training, has been put to the SADF and the South African Medical and Dental Council

The Academy of Family Practice has asked the SADF to credit newly qualified doctors with two years' national service if they volunteer to work in rural areas for that period

The blueprint for the project has been submitted to the South African Medical and Dental Council for approval

The Academy believes the scheme to provide newly qualified doctors with vocational training will mean a vital service to under-doctored rural areas and give the doctors valuable practical experience in primary health care

Professor Bruce Sparks, head of the Department of Family Health at the University of the Witwatersrand, says the SADF has been asked to recognise the "supervised rural primary care training" as part of the new doctors' compulsory military training. He says "We are not short of doctors in South

STARBRIDGE today highlights a project involving "national service" of another kind. It does so in the hope of helping to bridge the gap between the needs of national defence and the concern of many young citizens who wish to help their country, but have reservations about aspects of military service. Here is a positive project which not only solves the national service problem, but also that of providing proper health care in "under-doctored" parts of the country.

Africa, we have one for every 2 500 of the population. Our problem is that they are badly distributed. We hope the new scheme will remedy this."

Professor Sparks says it is well known that although medical students are exposed to the finest training in specialist fields, few newly qualified doctors graduate as well-rounded family practitioners

Under-graduate training in family practice is, in fact, inadequate for service in the community, he says

"In our specialist-dominated hospitals, students don't have the opportunity to see patients with common ailments," he says

Professor Sparks quotes overseas figures to show that for every 1 000 adults in the population, 750 develop symptoms of some sort each month. Of these, 250 visit a doctor and about 500 treat themselves. Eight will eventually see a specialist, 15 will go to hospital and one — usually someone elderly, unemployed or not on a medical aid scheme — will be admitted to a teaching hospital

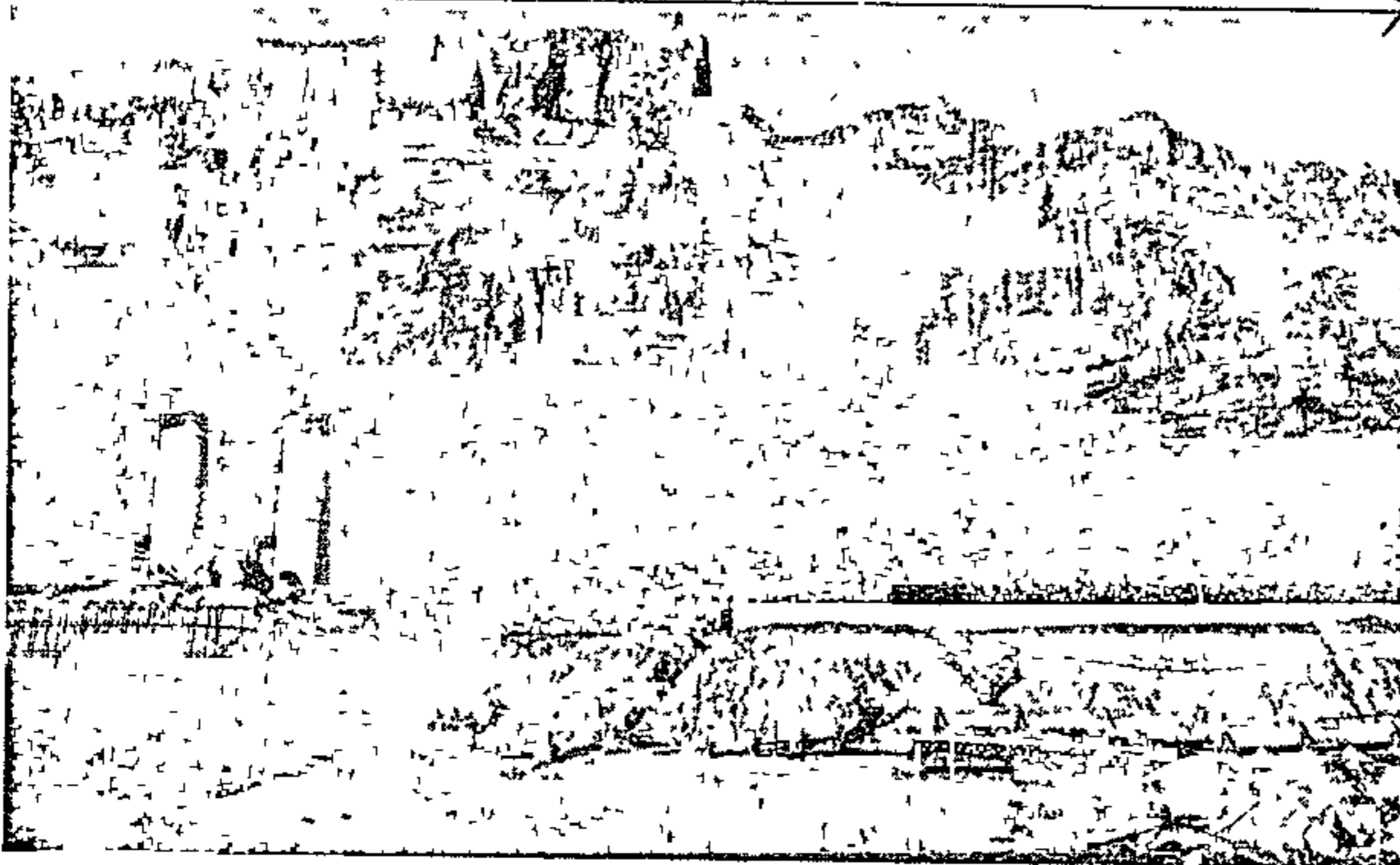
A Family Health Foundation has been established to fund the venture, estimated to cost an initial R40 million

The money will fund the new posts, provide more facilities at mission hospitals such as housing for doctors, and fund new clinics and community centres in rural villages. Some of the money will be re-directed from existing medical posts. A number of former mission hospitals are co-operating in the venture

Medical superintendents have agreed to help train the new graduates and are already attending teacher-training workshops organised by the academy

# Angolan peace: Will SA bring the boys home?

18/7/88  
256



Picture: DANA le ROUX, The Argus

**DAM WALL:** Residents of Glencoe Road, Oranjezicht, yesterday had to contend with a flood of muddy water from this reservoir dam which is still under construction

## Oranjezicht homes flooded: Councillors call for report

By ANTHONY DOMAN and ANDREA WEISS Staff Reporters

THE city engineer has been asked to submit a full report on the Oranjezicht flooding which damaged houses and gardens

In a cloudburst yesterday, houses in Glencoe Road were hit by muddy floodwater from a reservoir being built on Table Mountain

City councillor Mr Louis Kreiner said he asked for the report

Mr Kreiner said he contacted people affected by the flooding immediately he heard of it

Council staff cleared up the mess and sandbags were used to contain the water

"My fellow-ward councillor, Mr Llewellyn van Wyk, and I will be visiting the area later today to see if there is anything we can do to help," Mr Kreiner said

Asked if there had been problems in the past, Mr Kreiner said "There have been people who have complained"

However, he understood their complaints had been dealt with

Contractors Murray and Roberts were obliged to protect properties as part of their contract conditions, he said

But it was possible their precautions had not taken into account unforeseen heavy rain

"The way it rained yesterday there was a large amount of run-off from the mountain, but I'm not using that as an excuse," Mr Kreiner said

### ANKLE-DEEP MUD

Mrs T Heyer, owner of property at 33 Glencoe Road, is away in Germany but the tenant of the downstairs flat, Mrs Jenny Francis, was home when ankle-deep mud and water poured through her home shortly before noon yesterday

"The water poured in the back windows I managed to stop it going into the kitchen, bathroom and my bedroom," Mrs Francis said Three rooms in her flat were flooded

Dr Frits Gaum of 31 Glencoe Road said it was the second time the area had been flooded Last week one of his downstairs rooms was flooded

"Yesterday it was a curtain of water pouring down the paths Fortunately the rain stopped, but if something is not done there could be an even greater problem," he added

By BRUCE CAMERON Political Staff

SOUTH AFRICA faces a tough decision today on whether to pull troops out of Angola as a first step towards the independence of SWA/Namibia and Cuban withdrawal from Angola

The State Security Council meets today to consider the latest proposals for a peace settlement in Angola and Namibia

A two-page document, spelling out the basic grounds for peace, has to be ratified this week

A final decision is likely to be taken today by the Government and its response relayed to the United States

The Security Council is expected to be given a full briefing by the delegation to the meeting in New York last week which negotiated the agreement over three days

### Senior level

The delegation was led by Foreign Affairs Director-General Mr Neil van Heerden, accompanied by SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuys and National Intelligence Service director Mr Neil Barnard

The close co-operation and agreement between these three wings of the South African administration at such a senior level was seen in New York as an indication that South African approval was likely to be a formality

But a South African source at the talks warned "You can never be sure what the politicians will do"

If all parties agree on the document it is likely to be published before the next round of talks, scheduled for the first week of August

### Progress

Although it appears that South Africa is prepared to accept withdrawal from Angola to start the process, the parties are still a considerable way from reaching agreement on the timed implementation of United Nations Resolution 435 for the independence of SWA/Namibia and the withdrawal of Cuban troops

But in Maputo, Angola's Deputy Foreign Minister Venancio de Moura said a peace agreement on Angola could be signed before the end of the

year, Argus Africa News Service reports

Mr de Moura, who arrived in Maputo at the weekend to brief President Joaquim Chissano of Mozambique on the peace talks with South Africa, said progress now depended on South Africa keeping up the preliminary agreement reached in New York

Mr de Moura was cautious about the possibility of future progress in the negotiations

"In negotiations there are always differences It is not easy to harmonise the different positions especially if you are dealing with South Africa," he said

But, he added "Since there is a political will in both countries (for an agreement) everything will be done in order that an honourable peace can be achieved"

"It is necessary that Pretoria conforms with United Nations Resolution 602/87 which calls for an immediate withdrawal of South African troops from Angola," he said

"I think this will happen so that the number of principles agreed upon in New York can be implemented," he said

## Elections in SWA unlikely — Mudge

WINDHOEK — United Nations-supervised elections in SWA/Namibia were unlikely to materialise in the near future, said Mr Dirk Mudge, the Minister of Finance and Governmental Affairs

Addressing a Democratic Turnhalle Alliance political rally at Waterberg at the weekend, Mr Mudge said he did not foresee an early breakthrough in negotiations to resolve the Angolan conflict and bring recognised independence to SWA/Namibia

The four negotiating parties — Angola, South Africa, Cuba and the United States — had such wide-ranging and conflicting interests in the issue that agreement did not seem a realistic prospect at this stage

"The transitional period will therefore still last a considerable time"

Mr Mudge said a more feasible proposition was non-racial municipal elections in the near future — Sapa

## Tiger grabs boy's head in its jaws

The Argus Foreign Service

LONDON — A tiger cub grabbed a boy's head in its jaws as it was being led through crowds at a British wildlife park

People at Sparkwell Wildlife Park near Plymouth were horrified as the tiger leapt at seven-year-old Robert Gardner and pulled him screaming to the ground

They tried to pull him free of the Labrador-sized cub, a six-month-old Siberian tiger called Zircon, but it held him firmly in its mouth

A keeper forced his hand into the tiger's jaws and eased Robert's head out Robert had 30 stitches to his wounds.

From **CRISPIAN OLVER**,  
Chairman, ECC (Cape  
Town):

THE "brain drain" has  
been an ongoing topic of  
public concern, empha-  
sized by some alarming  
statistics

In the next five years  
160 000 urban white South  
Africans plan to live else-  
where (Market Research  
Africa, Aug 1987) A 1986  
Omnicheck poll indicated  
that 10% of white South Af-  
ricans would leave the  
country if they had the

means Data from English-language universities  
suggests that up to 50% of graduates from certain  
faculties end up emigrating

Political uncertainty, economic instability and  
conscription, among others, have been cited as fac-  
tors behind the exodus. A survey at Rhodes Univers-  
ity showed 56% of political emigrants to be motivat-  
ed by compulsory military service as a sole or  
contributing reason I don't wish to overemphasize  
the point, as such data is specific to a university  
population We are nevertheless losing many of our  
most enlightened and educated citizens because  
they are not prepared, for moral or other reasons, to  
serve in the SADF

How can we induce these young people to stay?  
Certainly one way would be to change existing legis-  
lation around conscription For some years the ECC  
has called for a system of alternative national ser-  
vice, open to all those with bona fide moral objec-  
tors to military service

We have spoken of "legal aid" work for lawyers,  
rural health services for doctors, and a range of non-  
specialist work in recognized community or welfare  
organizations

Such a system would

- 1) Allow moral objectors to stay and contribute  
positively to South Africa
- 2) Encourage a constructive national spirit among  
our youth
- 3) Start to redress some of the social grievances in  
our country

In the hope of making alternative national service  
a reality, and to some extent stemming the tide of  
emigration, I encourage Cape Times readers to take  
up or respond to this suggestion

# How to stop the brain drain

Cape Times  
18/7/88

254

~~254~~

**'Change will result from internal struggle'**

# Attack S African destabilisation, Frontline states told

STV 15/7/88  
254

LONDON — Southern Africa's Frontline states will remain uneasily dependent on Pretoria into the 1990s and, as long as they do not attempt to turn their anti-apartheid rhetoric into reality, Armageddon can be averted in the region, according to a report by *The Economist* Intelligence Unit published today

Change within South Africa will be the result of its own internal power struggle and, with luck, this will "pursue its own turbulent course" without bringing down the rest of the region, the report concludes

Western countries should target their sanctions campaign to stop Pretoria destabilising the Frontline states and not to abolish apartheid, the report said

It recommends the Frontline states limit their anti-apartheid activity to political rhetoric and suggests they should continue business as usual and become militarily neutral towards South Africa in exchange for a reduction or cessation of destabilisation by Pretoria

This is the "best-case" scenario depicted in the report, by Mr Roger Martin, a former British diplomat in the region

The "worst-case" scenario sees a spiral of deterioration, with South Africa's hawks in the ascendancy, an increase of random attacks and a transport squeeze on the Frontline states, which then adopt a more radical pro-African National Congress posture, leading to an escalation of global sanctions, which would in turn reduce the inhibitions of the South African military and lead to retaliation against the Frontline states

The dependence of the fragile economies of Frontline states on South Africa, *The Economist* says, has been deliberately created by Pretoria's policy of destabilisation and the destruction of their transport routes by groups linked to South Africa

Of all the Frontline states only Angola, with help from Russia and Cuba, is capable of standing up to South Africa's military might — The Independent News Service



# 'I won't fight (254) under apartheid'

By Celeste Louw

A Johannesburg magistrate heard yesterday that 25-year-old David Bruce had no objections to fight for his country against external threat but that he refused to do compulsory military service under the present apartheid regime.

Mr Bruce, of Louis Botha Avenue in Orange Grove, Johannesburg, faces charges under the Defence Act after he allegedly refused to do his two-year national service

## INTAKE

He has pleaded not guilty to the main count and the alternative count which alleges that Mr Bruce failed to report for national service on August 5 last year.

A military policeman in charge of the intake of servicemen, Sergeant Johan Flattery, testified before Mr P Bredenkamp that

Mr Bruce had been brought to him on the day of intake of servicemen in Milpark, after he allegedly refused to do service in the SADF.

"I explained to him that if he was afraid of combat situations he could help in an administrative capacity where people are not required to fight

"He stuck to his initial refusal and I explained to him that in the military set-up we don't fight battles, but our task is the safe-keeping of our country," the sergeant said.

Supporters who packed the courtroom laughed at Sergeant Flattery's statement and they were warned to be silent or to leave the courtroom.

The court heard that Mr Bruce had been sent home and formally arrested in February this year

When cross-examined by the defence,



Mr David Bruce, who is standing trial for allegedly refusing to do national service in the SADF, outside the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday

Sergeant Flattery said he had dealt before with cases where people did not want to do military service, but that it was the first time a person had refused because of political objections

The magistrate

heard that Sergeant Flattery had had a long discussion with Mr Bruce, who said he was not prepared to support a government that suppressed people and that the SADF was used to uphold racism.

The trial continues



# SADF doesn't seek battles — witness

*BRUCE 20/7/88 254*

JOHANNESBURG. — Conscientious objector Mr David Robert Bruce, 24, has pleaded not guilty in the Magistrate's Court here to a charge under the Defence Act that he refused to serve in the Defence Force

A military police investigator, Staff-Sergeant John Flattery, said yesterday he was in charge of the intake of national servicemen at Milner Park last August when Mr Bruce said he was not prepared to do military service

Sergeant Flattery said he explained that if Mr Bruce was unwilling to

serve in a combatant role, he could serve in the medical corps or in administration or as a chef

The packed gallery was ordered to be silent when laughter broke out after Sergeant Flattery said the SADF did not seek battles, but was a peace-keeping force

The sergeant said he thought political objections were not considered by the exemption board, but he knew of many cases where exemptions had been granted for medical reasons

Servicemen who objected on religious grounds were referred to the Board for Religious Objectors, but this did not apply in Mr Bruce's case

The reasons given to him by Mr Bruce were that the SADF was used to uphold apartheid and to "suppress the other side of our nation"

Sergeant Flattery said he respected Mr Bruce's decision, but his advice was to join the SADF and stay out of prison

## Detained

Mr Bruce had come to his office for a meeting. They had a long discussion and he warned Mr Bruce of the legal consequences of his refusal to serve

When Mr Bruce did not change his attitude he was charged and detained

Sergeant-Major Stefanus Niemand, an investigating officer at Defence Force Headquarters in Pretoria, said as far as he knew there was no dispensation for objectors on moral or political grounds

The hearing continues — Sapa

# Conscientious objector faces jail

Own Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG.** — A 25-year-old man, facing a six-year jail sentence for being a conscientious objector, pleaded not guilty in the Magistrate's Court yesterday to a charge of refusing to do military service.

Mr David Robert Bruce, of Berea, has pleaded not guilty to an alternative charge of failing to report for his military service, on August 5 last year.

Staff-Sergeant Johan Flattery, a military police investigator, said he first met Mr Bruce on August 5, when he

reported for his two-year military service.

Mr Bruce had told him he was not prepared to do his military service under the present government as the "SADF was being used to support a racist system"

S/Sgt Flattery said he had told Mr Bruce the SADF "was actually for the defence of the country" and "the military set-up in the SADF is not one where we go out and fight battles".

After the court was disrupted by hoots of laughter, the magistrate, Mr J J Bredenkamp,

warned he would clear the court if there was any more disturbance.

Mr Bruce told S/Sgt Flattery he was not scared to fight, and was prepared to fight, but would "not support the government in oppressing the other side of the nation"

Mr Bruce refused to consider the options of non-combatant service, like serving as a chef or in the administration or medical sections, said S/Sgt Flattery.

During cross-examination by Mr Edwin Cameron SC, S/Sgt Flattery said that as far as he

knew, the exemption board in Pretoria did not exempt conscripts who refused to serve in the SADF on political or moral grounds

S/Sgt Flattery said Mr Bruce would also not be eligible for a hearing from the religious board

S/Sgt Flattery said he had never before encountered a conscript who refused to do his army service on moral and political grounds and that he respected Mr Bruce for his decision

The case continues today

# SA halts plan to build subs

254

CAP TIPS 20/7/88

PRETORIA. — South Africa has “indefinitely postponed” the building of its own submarines, the Chief of the Navy, Vice Admiral Glen Syndercombe, announced yesterday.

Instead, the country's three Daphne-class submarines bought from France in the early 1970s are to be upgraded.

The first phase of the upgrading project has just been completed, with the SAS Emily Hobhouse now completing its sea trials after being the first boat to undergo the conversion in the Simon's Town naval dockyard, said Admiral Syndercombe.

Indications were that the upgrading had been “a complete success”.

Admiral Syndercombe said the modernization of the Daphnes would increase their operational effectiveness and extend their operational life “well into the next century”.

“As a result of this the construction of locally-built submarines has been postponed indefinitely,” he said.

A spokesman at Navy HQ in Pretoria said that because of the present arms embargo against South Africa military self-sufficiency was a high priority for the country.

“Considering the Daphnes' proven suitability and reliability, it was decided to develop them in the most cost-effective way.”

The Daphnes are 58m, 1 000-ton boats with a crew of 50. They each carry 12 torpedoes, are diesel and battery driven, very quiet and difficult to detect, according to a technical Navy statement.

They have proved to be ideally suited to conditions along the Southern African coast.

The upgrading was further proof of South Africa's self-sufficiency in the maritime armaments field, the spokesman said.

In this respect, cognizance should be taken of the Navy's new replenishment vessel, SAS Drakensberg, and the announcement and first public appearance at the Dias festivities of the new River Class anti-mine vessels, of which the Navy now had four. — Sapa

# Objector's mother was a refugee from nazis

ARGUS 21/7/88

254

JOHANNESBURG. — His Jewish mother was a refugee of racism in nazi Germany and he did not want to follow the same road, conscientious objector David Bruce told a Johannesburg court.

Bruce, 25, of Lous Botha Avenue, Orange Grove, has been found guilty of contravening the Defence Act for refusing to do two-years' national service.

"I was aware of my opposition to racism since an early age because my mother and her family had suffered as a result of racism in nazi Germany," Bruce told the court.

"My view of the South African Defence Force is that it is not a peace-keeping force, but that of upholding and defending racism. Because of my under-

standing of the role the SADF plays in this country, I'm not prepared to serve in any section of it," Bruce said.

He told the court that being of Jewish descent, he saw racism as something that threatened him personally.

When asked why he didn't leave the country like many others who did not want to serve the SADF, Bruce answered that he didn't want to run away.

### Fight racism

"I am committed to this country and to fight racism, that's why I am prepared to face the consequences I don't want to be a refugee of racism like my mother," he said

During cross-examination by the State, Bruce said although the police played a useful role,

he would not be willing to serve with the SAP because many people saw it as an oppressive force.

When asked if he did not want protection against terrorist attacks and bombs, Bruce said one had to look at the reasons why attacks took place.

"I don't expect others who are opposed to racism to take the same course I have," he said.

Bruce's mother, Mrs Ursula Bruce, told the magistrate, Mr P Bredenkamp, of her horrific experiences as a Jewish child in Germany during World War 2 and said that she believed those experiences helped to form her son's attitude towards racism

The trial was postponed to Monday.

Aberdeen mourns for 167

Signs of an  
birth for

T  
a  
f  
St  
TE  
tid  
no  
ta  
ou  
sa  
tr  
of  
v  
t  
r  
y

# Objector David Bruce convicted

APPB Tind  
21/7/88

254

JOHANNESBURG. — A conscientious objector, David Robert Bruce, 24, was convicted yesterday after an hour-long trial of refusing to serve in the SA Defence Force

Bruce, who was the only witness for the defence, said he was not prepared to serve in the SADF which defended a racist system and was involved in what was essentially a civil war

He said his mother's family had come to South Africa as Jewish refugees from nazi Germany, and he did not want to become another refugee from racism

"To be able to condemn nazi Germany, I have to be able to say that if I had been a German soldier, I would have taken a stand"

He he did not want to serve in the SADF, even in a non-combatant role, as he wanted no complicity in the system

He said the role of the SADF was that it was not a peace-keeping force,

but used to uphold and defend a racist political system

"It's my understanding that the state doesn't protect people, and is seen by many black people as an enemy, and an active oppressor of black people"

He was disqualified from a religious exemption as he considered himself an agnostic, and not an observant Jew

He was also not a pacifist as he would be prepared to fight for "people as a whole, but not in what is essentially a civil war"

He chose not to leave the country, as other conscripts had, as he regarded himself as committed to opposing racism, as well as committed to the country and its future

He also chose not to apply for further deferment by registering for further academic studies at the University of the Witwatersrand, as he felt there was no point in staying at university merely to avoid making a decision about his national service

People in this country were not fully informed although conscripts were being asked to sacrifice their lives, he

said. — Sapa

Southern 2/17/88  
**Army  
objector  
accuses  
State** (254)

A CONSCIENTIOUS objector, David Robert Bruce (24), was convicted yesterday after an hour long trial of refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force.

Bruce, who was the only witness for the defence, said he was not prepared to serve in the SADF which defended a racist system and was involved in what was essentially a civil war.

He said that he did not want to serve in the SADF, even in a non-combatant role, as he wanted no complicity in the system.

He said the role of the SADF was that it was not a peace-keeping force, but used to uphold and defend a racist political system.

"It's my understanding that the State doesn't protect people, and is seen by many black people as an enemy and an active oppressor of black people."

Bruce's mother, Mrs Ursula Bruce, who is blind, said she had lost 12 members of her close family in the holocaust, including two aunts who died at Auschwitz.

She was aware of certain points of similarity between the present South African system and Nazi Germany.

"The concept that any group of humans is inferior to another is dehumanising and degrades everyone, including the oppressor."

The case was postponed until Monday for further evidence in mitigation of sentence — Sapa

# David Bruce could have avoided army service by leaving the country. He chose to stay and face six years' jail. WHY?

22 → 8/7/88  
w/ Mail  
254

"DO you want to be regarded as some kind of martyr? What is your problem?" a Johannesburg state prosecutor asked the first person to face a six-year jail sentence for refusing to do compulsory military service.

"I don't regard myself as being guilty of any offence," replied David Bruce who was convicted this week of refusing to be part of an army he said "upholds racism by violence". Sentence is expected to be passed on Monday.

Bruce is the first person to face the full six year penalty for refusing to do national service on moral and political grounds. To date, other political objectors, like Cape Town doctor Ivan Toms, had already served the initial two years of national service and were jailed for refusing to report for camps.

Bruce said his views had their origins in the persecution of his mother's family in Germany in the late 1930s.

"I had to be able to say that if I had been a German soldier in Germany at that time I would have taken a stand for me, leaving the country (to avoid conscription) would be running away from racism. My mother is a refugee of racism. I was not prepared to be another one."

Court 8 in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court was packed to capacity this week with Bruce's supporters. Those who could find no seats sat on the floor.

The prosecutor failed to strike any common ground with Bruce.

"What I can't understand," said the state prosecutor, Ivan der Walt, "is if you are prepared to go to jail, because you know it is a horrible sentence, what is the purpose of it if you do not want to influence other people to do the same thing?"

Bruce had said he was not encouraging other people to go to jail rather than to the army. "I am asking people to stand against racism."



David Bruce was found guilty this week of refusing to do army service. The irony is that several easy options were available to him. Why did he turn them all down?

JO-ANN BEKKER reports

Bruce had said he was not encouraging other people to go to jail rather than to the army. "I am asking people to stand against racism."

"Do you agree racism is not as intensified as it was 10 years ago?" the prosecutor asked. "Ten years ago there would not be a black or coloured employee in the state."

The prosecutor tried another tack. "Who do you expect has to protect yourself, myself and others against the bomb attacks against blacks, whites, coloureds, Chinese, whatever? You expect protection from the state but you are not prepared to assist."

"My understanding," said Bruce, "is that the state in a way is an enemy of many people. You have to look at basic reasons. It is not enough to talk about terrorists and bombs; you have to see why this is going on."

Bruce was born and grew up in Johannesburg, matriculating from Parktown Boys High School in 1981. He received army call ups from Std 8 onwards and evaded the problem by doing "a six-year BA" (Bachelor of Arts degree).

"It was not as if I had a career in mind, or some particular course I wanted to follow. I was going there because I wanted to avoid military service," he said.

At university he worked on Projects Committee, a sub-committee of the students' representative council, and on the student newspaper *Wits Student*.

He applied successfully for admission to the Wits Law Faculty last year, but decided not to pursue that course. "I decided I had to do something about this question of the SADF."

He decided not to apply for any further army debarment and received a call up for August 5, 1987. He reported for duty on that date and informed a military policeman he was refusing to do military service. After being sent "from Pontius to Pilate" — via a few military policemen who suggested they would "sort out" his disobedience — Bruce said Staff Sergeant Johan Hattley intervened. "He took me aside for a friendly conversation in a bakkie. He was trying to find out if I was afraid of combat situations."

Bruce said he replied that anybody not scared of combat situations was stupid, but that he would be willing to curb that fear "to fight in an army which was fighting for the people of the country as a whole." However, he would not fight in what he saw as "essentially a civil war."

Hattley had also promised that the army accommodated Jewish dietary requirements and that — because of a knee injury — Bruce would be given a job behind a desk. "He indicated a non-combatant position would be possible." When Bruce persisted in refusing to do military service, Hattley said he would report to his headquarters and allowed Bruce to go.

Bruce heard nothing more until January this year when the military policeman contacted his mother. In February he was asked to make a statement to the military police. He spent a day at military headquarters, during which men currently doing their national service advised him to "get it over with."

Bruce said he was offered any posting in the army he would accept.

When he persisted in his stand he was arrested and spent the night in the Brixton Police Cells. He made his first court appearance the following day.

Bruce said he had not considered applying for the status of a religious objector because the Defence Act's definition of an objector did not apply to those with moral and political objections to performing military service.

## A MOTHER'S STORY: ESCAPE FROM PERSECUTION

URSULA BRUCE was described as a "refugee of racism" by her son, David, who faces a six-year jail sentence for refusing to serve in an army he contends defends racism.

She told the story of her early life when she gave evidence in mitigation of sentence during her son's trial this week.

Bruce came to South Africa from Germany nearly 50 years ago. "It was impossible to remain there," she said. "The pressure on people of the Jewish faith and others who were not regarded as purely Aryan was very vicious and very frightening."

In 1938, as a 10-year-old child, she became "increasingly aware of the sense of fear in adults. Furthermore, people began av-

oiding us." Jews were excluded from accommodation, entertainment and commerce.

She was expelled from the school she was attending under a 1938 Act which barred Jewish children from attending school with Aryan children. A classmate was reprimanded for secretly bringing books to enable Bruce to continue her classes.

She said before she left Germany in April 1939, her uncle could not even go to the barber's because they said a razor used on a "dirty Jew" could not be used on a Aryan.

Her headmaster took his schoolchildren to destroy the small synagogue in the village where she lived with her mother and two aunts — her father had gone to South Africa in 1938 to try to get permanent residence for his family.

There were five Jewish families living in the village. Three of the families were sent to extermination camps. One woman of English descent was allowed to leave. Bruce and her mother were able to join her father in South Africa.

Bruce's two aunts were deported to Auschwitz and did not survive. "Of my very closest family, 12 died of the Holocaust," she said, "and many others who were less closely related."

Bruce said her feelings about living in South Africa were very ambivalent.

"Obviously I have a deep sense of gratitude to a country which gave us shelter. But I can't avoid being very very aware of certain points of similarity between the system of Nazism and the system here. When you have experienced racism you become terribly aware of it when it manifests itself."

Commenting on his stand and its consequences, she said "In a way we are proud of him, although we are terribly appalled at the severity of it."





CAP. Times 22/7/88

# SA denies it is building <sup>254</sup> own fighters

LONDON — South Africa could develop its own fighter aircraft in eight to ten years, the chief of the South African Air Force, Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg says in the latest edition of Jane's Defence Weekly

However, reports that a new fighter already exists, have been officially denied, according to the authoritative publication.

General Van Loggerenberg said that unlike other countries which had unsuccessfully tried to produce their own fighters, but then bought from the United States, South Africa "had no choice" but to develop its own aircraft, tailored to its specific needs and capabilities

Single-seater Cheetah fighters, modified from the original two-seater version, are now in service

Conversions of the Mirage III force to Cheetah standards incorporated extensive airframe modifications and a new radar. The version was also reported to incorporate many features of the Israeli Kfir

General Van Loggerenberg said the main difference between the Mirage

III and the Cheetah is a new electronics system, which should produce a higher accuracy of weapons. The single-seater apparently also incorporates a laser range-finder, according to Jane's

"However, natural attrition and any combat losses of the Cheetah/Mirage F1 force is a key consideration in the SAAF's future plans. South Africa is reported to be developing an indigenous fighter aircraft based on Israeli expertise gained from technicians who have been transferred from the cancelled Lavi project

"South Africa would dearly like to acquire second hand Mirage airframes for updating to Cheetah standard, but the (arms) embargo seems to have denied it this source of material," said the publication

On the Angolan war, General Van Loggerenberg said he was confident that the SAAF could "continue its missions" in the face of strengthened Angolan-Cuban air defences, citing the SAAF attack on Lubango earlier this year as an example of its capability

However, military observers claim South Africa has relied on long-range artillery in the war to perform roles traditionally served by strike aircraft

# PFP calls for end to conscription

By VERNON BRENT  
Staff Reporter

22/7/88  
254

A REPORT by a Progressive Federal Party (PFP) commission on security has called for the phasing out of SADF conscription; safeguards against the abuse of power by police; and the release of all detainees.

At the same time it has taken a tough stand against organisations engaged in or advocating violence and has given its sanction to cross-border raids and hot pursuit activities.

The report was compiled by a PFP security commission comprising Mrs Helen Suzman, Mr Roger Burrows, Mr Brian Goodall, Mr Tian van der Merwe and Mr James Selfe.

Perhaps the most controversial issue will be the call for the phasing out of conscription.

The report says conscription places an unfair burden on white males and it was neither politically desirable nor feasible to extend it to other groups. It was also inefficient and damaging to the economy, disrupted family lives and careers, and promoted a brain drain.

The executive advocates that alternative service, for a longer period than the military service, should be made available to conscripts, making use of their qualification and experience.

## External security

Regarding external security, the executive noted with concern the grave escalation of military conflict in Southern Africa and called on the governments of South Africa and neighbouring states to exercise restraint.

It condemned destabilisation of neighbouring territories, but said it accepted the right to engage in "limited pre-emptive cross-border operations" against aggressive forces as well as hot pursuit raids.

In another resolution, the existing security legislation, particularly the emergency regulations, was condemned for bringing the law into "disrepute".

"We demand these laws are overhauled to bring them in line with accepted tenets of law and due process, which include the right to an open trial."

"Furthermore safeguards must be provided against the abuse of power by investigating officers, and protection against degrading and inhuman methods of interrogation."

The executive also called for banning orders against individuals and organisations to be lifted and for the release of all detainees.

However it was stressed that no individual or organisation should be allowed to engage in or advocate violence and should be firmly dealt with, with special legislation, providing for banning, if common law was insufficient.

# BLINDFOLDED FOR 12 HOURS

254

Sowetan 22/7/88

A COMMERCIAL Catering and Allied Workers' Union of South Africa official and five union members were arrested in Groblersdal after a union meeting on Sunday and allegedly kept blindfolded for over 12 hours by South African Defence Force soldiers, a union official has announced

Mr Mathabatha Seema, CCAWUSA regional organiser based in Pietersburg said he and five branch executive members were released on Monday at Marble Hall

"We were taken from the meeting place and

By MATHATA TSEDU

ordered to take off our T-shirts. These were used to blindfold us. We were taken to a camp near Jane Furse Hospital where we slept in tents still blindfolded. They were very rough with us," Mr Seema said.

The six were offered "what we were told was tea and bread" in the morning while still blindfolded. They refused to eat. They were later taken to Marble Hall where they were released, he said.

A telex response from the SADF in Pretoria yesterday confirmed that the six had been detained by SADF members acting in support of the Lebowa police. The persons were handed to the South African Police at Marble Hall the following morning and were subsequently released thereafter.

The statement did not respond to the union's allegations that the six were roughly handled and blindfolded for long hours.

The Sowetan had also asked for confirmation that the six had been offered food while blindfolded.

Mr Seema said the soldiers had invaded the meeting earlier in the day and had insisted that the meeting should be stopped although the organisers had a permit from a magistrate.

"It seems the permits amount to nothing because these soldiers just ignore them. We were busy with union matters and it is totally unacceptable to us that soldiers supposedly to be guarding the country's borders against enemies, should be disrupting union meetings," Mr Seema said.

# ECC grows again after forced change of tack

Star 23/7/88 (254)

**T**HE ON-GOING trial of a young conscientious objector, David Bruce (25), brings one of South Africa's most controversial organisations, the ECC or End Conscription Campaign, into sharp focus

The ECC is not responsible for Bruce's decision to refuse to serve in the South African Defence Force

As he made clear in court on Wednesday, that was primarily an individual decision, arising from his conviction that the SADF's basic function is the "upholding and defending of racism"

The ECC is relevant, however, because a primary aim of its present campaign is to persuade the SADF to widen the definition of those who are given the option of doing alternative community service instead of military service

Alternative service is granted to men who are opposed to war on the border — or in the townships — on religious grounds. It is not open to those who refuse to serve in the SADF on political and/or moral grounds alone

As Mr Alistair Teeling Smith, national press officer for the ECC, made clear to the Saturday Star that the ECC objective is to make all conscientious objectors, irrespective of whether or not they are motivated by religious considerations, eligible for alternative service

At present, religious objectors who convince the Board for Religious Objection of their *bona fides*, qualify to do alternative service to the community

The ECC has two secondary objectives to broaden the range of alter-

## Notebook

Patrick  
Laurence



native service to include work for the community in non-government agencies or institutions and to bring the period of alternative service on a par with the length of military service

At present, religious objectors are assigned to work in government departments for six years, compared with the four years which conscripts to the SADF have to serve. Thus, if the ECC had its way, Bruce would be facing four years' alternative service in, say, a charitable organisation instead of six years in jail

Mr Teeling Smith acknowledged there had been a switch in approach by the ECC since the introduction of the national state of emergency on June 12 1986

The emergency regulations make it an offence to undermine compulsory military service in any way, forcing the ECC to change tack. Concern has been voiced in some quarters of the ECC that it has abandoned its *raison d'être* ending conscription

According to Mr Teeling Smith, the ECC has begun to grow again after declining in the immediate aftermath of the declaration of a state of emergency in 1986, a declaration which has been renewed twice since

Describing ECC strategies today as closer to those of conventional

politics, Mr Teeling Smith felt the renewed growth indicated the ECC was fulfilling a need

"Our aim is to bring about a change in the law," he said "It is an on-going campaign which, in a way, represents a movement away from protest politics to lobbying and more traditional political methods"

The ECC has been described by the Minister of Law and Order as one of South Africa's four main enemies, together with the United Democratic Front, the African National Congress and the South African Communist Party

It had a meeting with the SADF last month as part of its campaign to change to law to accommodate men like David Bruce. Whether it will succeed or not remains to be seen

If all conscientious objectors are catered for, it will relieve the SADF of the embarrassing and perhaps morale-sapping publicity which it faces each time a young man decides he cannot reconcile service in the SADF with his conscience

According to Mr Laurie Nathan, immediate past national organiser of the ECC, pressure generated by publicity around the nine conscientious objectors who were jailed between 1979 and 1983 led to an important 1983 amendment to the Defence Act

It broadened the definition of an officially recognised conscientious objector to include religious pacifists outside the "peace churches" which, like the Jehovah's Witnesses, make rejection of all violence a tenet of faith

dimension as fledgling bank enters the leisure market

# Grenade at Grahamstown high school

CP Correspondent

24/7/88 S/M/20  
A SOUTH African Defence Force hand grenade has been found on the premises of a black high school in Grahamstown.

The grenade was discovered when a worker who was digging trenches for the installation of water pipes at the Nathaniel Nyaluza High School in the township came across a suspicious-looking object.

The worker called pupils to investigate the object, which was covered in mud. After a thorough look at it, the pupils decided it was a handgrenade.

A pupil said the worker called him and

others to identify the grenade, which the worker did not want to touch, fearing that it might go off.

Teachers were alerted. They called the police, who took the object and said they would investigate the matter.

A spokesman for the SAP public relations division in Pretoria, Capt R Bloomberg, confirmed the grenade was found on the school premises by a worker who was fitting water pipes.

He said it was an old SADF grenade, but could not say why it was at the school.

"We do not have any idea at present as to how it got there, but it appears that it was

uncovered by a worker who was fitting some pipes at that school," said Bloomberg.

He could not say how long it had been at the school, but added that the police were investigating.

Pupils said there was tight police patrol at the school shortly after the grenade was found, but the police denied this.

According to Bloomberg, the police were carrying out their normal duties.

"The grenade is not connected with the unrest situation at all," he said.

Officials at the school refused to comment and said the issue was being dealt with by the police. - Ana

# Objector Bruce says no to 'racist' army, risks jail

24/7/88  
CP Press

233

254

By KERRY CULLINAN  
SIMILARITIES between Nazi Germany and the South African political system were alleged in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court this week in the trial of David Robert Bruce, who has refused to serve in the SADF.

Bruce, 25, - found guilty by Magistrate J Bredenkamp of the main charge of contravening the Defence Act - said he believed the SADF was being used to uphold a racist po-

litical system and he would not participate in it. "I am opposed to racism and am not prepared to serve in the SADF," said Bruce. A declared agnostic, he does not qualify for religious objector status.

Bruce said he was not a pacifist and would be prepared to serve in an army, he believed was defending all the country's people.

He added that doing his military service in the police force was not an option, as he saw the SAP in the same light as the

SADF, and believed that black South Africans viewed both forces as oppressive.

Bruce said he had developed his opposition to racism at an early age and that the experiences of his Jewish mother and her family during the Holocaust in Germany had had a particular influence on him.

"What happened in Germany was because of racism. I saw that racism was something that personally threatened me," said Bruce.

He also said he was not prepared to leave South Africa like his mother's family had left Nazi Germany, because he did not want to become "another refugee from racism".

"If I had been a German soldier, I would not have been involved in upholding that system," said Bruce, adding that his decision to stand trial was an attempt to resolve a dilemma in his life and not because he wanted to become a martyr.

His mother, who is blind, gave evidence in mitigation of sentence and told of the persecution of herself and her family because they were Jewish.

"I was expelled from school because Jewish children were not allowed to attend schools where they could come into contact with Aryans," said Ursula Bruce.

"My uncle couldn't even visit the barber shop as they said they could not use the same brush on an Aryan and a filthy Jew."

She added that 12 members of her immediate family had died in the Holocaust, including two aunts who had died in Auschwitz.

When Advocate Edwin Cameron for the defence asked whether she saw similarities between Nazi Germany and South Africa, she said there were points of similarity.

"The concept that any group of humans is inferior to another is dehumanising and degrades everyone."

She said that while forced removals to places with few amenities were not the gas ovens Jews were put into, they were not dissimilar.

The case was postponed to Monday when more evidence will be heard in mitigation.

## Media group plans to challenge action against agencies

By S'BU MNGADI

THE government is heading for a showdown with journalists over the compulsory registration of news agencies - including mainstream newspapers - and freelance journalists.

As the July 31 registration deadline approaches, chief director of media relations in the Department of Home Affairs, AJ Engelbrecht, has shaken the media establishment with his announcement that mainstream newspapers could also have to register as news agencies under the emergency regulations.

Although urged to seek legal advice on their individual positions, these newspapers face fines of up to R20 000 if they are obliged to register and they do not.

The regulations have been criticised as being so wide that even the government's Bureau for Information, columnists, part-time correspondents and public relations officers may be affected.

Media lawyers have said that in practical terms, every journalist operating in SA - whether freelance or full-time - would be affected by the regulations, whether directly or indirectly.

Journalists have responded by forming a loose coalition - the Save the Press Campaign - made up of journalist associations, independent news agencies, anti-censorship watchdogs and freelance

journalists. The coalition will challenge the validity of the media regulations.

Papers are expected to be filed on August 1 - a day after the government's deadline on registration - in the Maritzburg Supreme Court.

The matter may be heard in tandem with the Natal Indian Congress' application on August 8 against the validity of the current third state of emergency.

Journalists have interpreted the latest clampdown as a "stealthy introduction through the backdoor" of the mandatory registration of journalists, as first mooted in the 1982 findings of the Steyn Commission.

The Commission recommended the drawing up of a register which could exclude journalists convicted of security offences and those who break a statutory code of conduct.

Organisations in the Save the Press Campaign include the Association of Democratic Journalists, the Media Workers' Association of SA, the SA Society of Journalists, Concord News Agency, Eastern Cape news agencies, and the Anti-Censorship Action Group.

Meanwhile, the coalition in Johannesburg is today briefing industrialists on the situation and a Newspaper Press Union delegation meets Home Affairs Minister Stoffel Botha on August 11.

24/7/88  
CP Press

# Prof in call for alternatives to military service

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — The Dean of Law at the University of Natal, Durban, has called for alternatives to military service and has suggested South Africans of all races should serve their country for two years

Law graduates, for example, could serve as public defenders, representing accused people who could not afford lawyers, said Professor David McQuoid Mason

He was speaking at the launch in Durban of an illustrated guide to military law for national servicemen, called "Know your Rights in the SADF" The booklet, published by the End Conscription Campaign, sets out the legal position for those already engaged in national service and for those unwilling or unable to serve

The professor said "If the Government is serious about moving away from apartheid, it would no longer rely on white conscripts to man the army but would consider either conscripting all races or providing a choice of military or community service Even if military service were voluntary it is likely the needs of the SADF would be more than adequately met"

61CV 28171.58  
'SA supplied  
both sides in  
Gulf' claim

The Star Bureau

LONDON — South Africa's "technologically sophisticated" arms industry supplied arms to both sides in the Gulf War, claims *Jane's Defence Weekly*

But it adds that one of Iraq's conditions for a \$400 million (R984 million) purchase of G-5 155 mm howitzers was that South Africa should stop supplying arms to Iran

An Armscor spokesman said yesterday it was not policy to comment on arms sales or on "speculative" articles.

The G-5 is very popular with the Iraqi army, says the magazine

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....



# More faith in SAP/SADF

MORE whites believe the SAP and SADF could control unrest indefinitely, a survey by the SA Institute of International Affairs research director Andre du Pisani shows

He said respondents' belief in the ability of the SAP/SADF to control internal unrest had grown since the 1986 survey — 73,4% compared to 67,8%

These attitudes had largely been formed by implementation of the state of emergency in July 1986 and restrictions on the media

"Clearly, security concerns outweigh all others including reform and democratisation in the socio-political sphere," he said

SUSAN RUSSELL

Du Pisani said hardening of opinions was most evident in questions on negotiations with the ANC and justification blacks may have to take up arms

He added that ambiguities on domestic social issues were evident. For example, most respondents were opposed to scrapping the Group Areas Act but favoured non-racial sport at school level

Replies to the question of whether the communist threat to SA was exaggerated by government suggested Pretoria's simplistic anti-Soviet propaganda worked on most whites

Handwritten notes:   
25/7/88  
B/day  
88/4/5p

# Magistrate's court resembled scene from American Sixties

By Melanie Gosling

The courtroom in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court building where David Bruce was sentenced to six years' jail yesterday for refusing to do military service looked like a scene from the American Sixties

About 100 young supporters, wearing flowers in their hair or stuck in their clothes, crammed into the small courtroom designed to seat about 40. They overflowed from the public gallery into the official area where they sat, crouched or stood wait-

ing to hear the sentence. The national secretary of the End Conscription Campaign, Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith, told The Star the wearing of yellow flowers was a tradition from the United States whereby supporters had protested in the Sixties against Vietnam draft-dodgers going to jail.

Bruce, wearing black corduroy trousers and a green zip-up jacket, wiped away tears as he waited for the trial to resume after lunch. But when sentence was passed he was dry-eyed. He closed his eyes and hung his head.

# Court's imposition of full term condemned

By Melanie Gosling

David Bruce's six-year jail sentence for refusing to do military service was a "tragic waste of a useful, young life", the Witwatersrand chairman of Lawyers for Human Rights, Mr Peter Leon, said yesterday.

Referring to the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court's imposition of the full six-year penalty on Bruce, Mr Leon said it was arguable whether the magistrate could have exercised discretion and imposed a lesser sentence.

"I would not like to address the sentence, but the Act itself, and the fact that young men are not presented with alternatives to military service through a proper system of community service, as exists in Germany," Mr Leon said.

The national secretary of the End Conscription Campaign, Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith, told The Star it was not Bruce, but the law, that was the criminal in the case.

"Now more than ever we need changes to the law providing realistic alternatives to military service so people like David don't have to go to jail. Six years is a very long time," Mr Teeling-Smith said.

● See Page 3.

# 6 years jail: the consequences of Bruce's action

By Celeste Louw and Melanie Gosling

The consequences of serving a term of imprisonment lay in his own hands, a Johannesburg magistrate told David Bruce (25) just before he was jailed yesterday for six years for refusing to do military service.

After hearing argument in mitigation, the magistrate, Mr PH Bredenkamp, passed sentence just after 2 pm yesterday. Immediately afterwards, Bruce's lawyer, Mr Edwin Cameron, said an appeal against the sentence would be noted.

Passing sentence, Mr Bredenkamp said "The court has given consideration to your personal circumstances. However, the court is bound to the penalty as set out in the Act.

"It is common cause you refused to render any service whatsoever in the Defence Force. In that regard the court should consider the maximum period of service. Accordingly, the ac-

cused is sentenced to imprisonment for a period of six years.

"It is also common cause that your reason for refusal is based on your objection to the present political system in this country.

"It is not the purpose or duty of this court to consider the political system of the State, its duty is to impose a suitable sentence based on evidence before the court.

"However, no State exists where the final authority is not invested in an armed force. The Defence Force has a duty to secure and maintain law and order.

"The Supreme Court has recognised the right of the State to compel citizens to do service in order to compile an effective Defence Force. This claim by the State should be respected."

Mr Bredenkamp said Bruce's attitude and his motivation for refusal had been considered carefully, but that a general indulgence of exemption

from national service could lead to absurd results.

"Provisions have been made for people to serve in a non-combatant section in the SADF. This could have given the accused opportunity to get personal knowledge of the real purpose of the SADF."

Yesterday, Dr Nthato Motlana, a member of the Soweto Civic Association, gave evidence in mitigation.

He said Bruce would be viewed as a hero in the black community and would be greatly admired.

## GOVERNMENT ARM

He said the majority of black people regarded the SADF as an arm of the Government intended to support a racist system. It was seen as an organisation protecting white South Africans against black South Africans, an arm to maintain white supremacy.

Mr Cameron said in mitigation that Transvaal Supreme Court decisions had made it clear that the words "liable to" in the Defence Act did not mean that an obligatory punishment should be imposed.

"I submit it allows the court discretion in what punishments to impose. Although the accused is liable for the six-year sentence, the court does not have to impose the full sentence."

Mr Cameron said the court had to distinguish between people who refused to serve out of self-interest and those who refused because of moral convictions.

# SADF objector gets six years

By day EDYTH BULBRING (254)  
SPECTATORS in the packed Johannes-  
burg Magistrate's Court wept yesterday  
as former Wits student David Bruce was  
given the maximum six-year sentence  
for refusing to serve in the SADF.

Bruce, 25, who pleaded not guilty last  
Tuesday, said he refused to serve in an  
army that was upholding a racist gov-  
ernment. He was found guilty on Wed-  
nesday.

In mitigation of sentence yesterday,  
Soweto doctor Ntatho Motlana said most  
black South Africans regarded the SADF  
as an arm to uphold a racist society and  
to maintain white supremacy.

26/7/88 • To Page 2 →

# SADF objector jailed for six years

Advocate Edwin Cameron, SC, for the  
defence, asked the court to impose a  
suspended sentence and alternative  
community service.

Prosecutor Ilse van der Walt said if  
the law had meant to exempt others  
apart from religious objectors, it would  
have done so.

26/7/88 ← • From Page 1 (254) By day  
Passing sentence, Magistrate P Bre-  
denkamp said the State had a duty to  
protect all its subjects and therefore had  
competence to prosecute those resisting  
compulsory military service.

# 'Air Force needs more fighters' (254)

SA 26/7/88

The South African Air Force could still provide support to the SADF's ground forces in the operational area and had not become "helpless" as some people thought, the Chief of the SAAF, Lieutenant-General J P B van Loggerenberg, said in Pretoria yesterday.

Some people had been unnerved by the death of 11 SADF members in a recent Angolan air raid at Ruacana.

General van Loggerenberg, who succeeded General Denis Earp as Chief of the Air Force on July 1, was being interviewed on the approach he would adopt.

## WEAPONS

He said he was satisfied with the SAAF's weapons systems, but more fighter aircraft were needed. Since they could not be purchased from abroad, South Africa would have to build its own.

One should, however, not ask for the moon, but be realistic and develop an aircraft which was technologically and economically feasible.

The general's three priorities as SAAF Chief were the need to develop its own fighter, the retention of SAAF personnel — who were in great demand because of their excellent training — and certain operational issues.

Discussing the training of women as pilots, General van Loggerenberg said he could not foresee their being used in an operational role.

Besides serving in various posts in the SAAF, he was also South Africa's air attaché to France in the early 1970s.

# 6 years' jail for army objector

Cape Times 26/7/68 254

Own Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG.** — Members of a packed Johannesburg Magistrate's Court wept yesterday as former Wits student David Bruce was given the maximum six years' sentence for refusing to serve in the Defence Force.

Bruce, 25, who pleaded not guilty last Tuesday, said he refused to serve in an army that upheld a racist government.

Bruce is the first South African to have refused to do any military service and stayed in the country to face the consequences.

Supporters wearing yellow button-holes reminiscent of those worn in solidarity with Vietnam draft dodgers, packed the courtroom and spilled over into the passages.

In mitigation of sentence yesterday, Soweto Civic Association president Dr Ntatho Motlana said Bruce would be regarded as a hero in the black community for his principled stand against racism.

Mr Edwin Cameron SC, for the defence, asked the court to impose a suspended sentence and alternative

community service, thereby placing a person of moral integrity back into the community.

Prosecutor Ilse van der Walt said that if the law had meant to exempt others apart from religious objectors, it would have done so.

Magistrate Mr P Bredenkamp said the state had a duty to protect all its subjects and therefore had competence to prosecute those resisting compulsory military service.

When the court adjourned, family members and friends raised their fists and sang Nkosi Sikelel'iAfrika before Bruce was taken into custody.

During the well-attended trial last week David's blind mother, Mrs Ursula Bruce, gave evidence in mitigation of sentence. She recalled her experiences as a Jew growing up in Nazi Germany before she and her family fled to South Africa in 1939.

"Of my very closest family 12 died in the Holocaust," Mrs Bruce said. "I still have a deep sense of gratitude and obligation to South Africa, but I cannot avoid being very, very aware of certain points of similarity



**OBJECTOR.** Conscientious objector Mr David Bruce outside the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday.

# Six-year jail sentence for objector 'a tragedy'

ARGUS  
2/7/88  
254

THE six-year prison sentence given to conscientious objector David Bruce was a "tragedy", the Progressive Federal Party's civil rights spokesman, Mrs Helen Suzman, said today

Mrs Suzman said it was "a tragedy that a man who obviously has such high principles should be sentenced to six years' imprisonment"

She said "We believe conscription should be phased out and replaced with a larger professional army and in the interim conscientious objectors on religious or any other grounds should be entitled to opt for alternate service"

"One hopes that the six-year sentence will be reduced by parole or remission"

The Conservative Party's justice spokesman, Mr Chris de Jager, said Bruce's statement to the court that he was not a pacifist but refused to serve in the Defence Force because it upheld a "racist system", might have been interpreted as "revolution against the Government"

Mr Nic Koornhof MP, member of the National Party's



David Bruce

parliamentary justice group, declined to comment He said he did not have the full facts and an appeal might be pending

The sentence was described as a "tragic waste of a useful, young life" by the Witwatersrand chairman of Lawyers for Human Rights, Mr Peter Leon

## Criminal

He said it was sad that a young "and obviously talented" young man could be jailed for so long because he refused to serve in the Defence Force

The national secretary of the End Conscription Campaign, Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith, said

it was not Bruce but the law which was the criminal

He said "Now more than ever we need changes to the law providing realistic alternatives to military service so people like David don't have to go to jail Six years is a very long time"

He said an increasing number of people were against doing compulsory military service and predicted more would join Bruce in jail next year

The leader of the National Democratic Party, Mr Wynand Malan, said "In a divided society like ours, it is unacceptable that the refusal to do military service is so narrowly defined"

"At the same time the refusal should not result in a jail sentence"

## Maximum

Bruce's father, Mr R G Bruce, said yesterday that he and his wife respected their son's decision and that he had their love and their full support He added "We are appalled at a system which respects neither moral integrity nor freedom of conscience."

Jailing Bruce, 25, for six years yesterday, the magis-

trate, Mr P H Bredenkamp, said "It is common cause you refused to render any service whatsoever in the Defence Force In that regard the court should consider the maximum period of service"

"It is also common cause that your reason for refusal is based on your objection to the present political system in this country It is not the purpose or duty of this court to consider the political system of the State Its duty is to impose a suitable sentence based on evidence before the court"

"However, no State exists where the final authority is not invested in an armed force The Defence Force has a duty to secure and maintain law and order"

Earlier yesterday Dr Ntatho Motlana, a member of the Soweto Civic Association, said in mitigation that Bruce would be viewed as a hero in the black community and would be greatly admired for his stand on racism

Mr Edwin Cameron, for Bruce, said there would be an appeal against the sentence. — Political Staff, The Argus Correspondent and Sapa



# David Bruce goes to jail

A JOHANNESBURG magistrate yesterday gave conscientious objector, David Bruce, the full six-year sentence for refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force

"The consequences of your imprisonment are in your own hands, Mr Bruce," the magistrate, Mr P H Bredenkamp, told the accused in passing sentence.

"You have had the opportunity, as set out before the court, to provide a useful service to the public."

Mr Bredenkamp said it was not the purpose or duty of the court to consider the political system, his opposition to which Bruce had cited in mitigation

"No state exists without a defence force which secures and maintains law and order," the magistrate said

The State had a duty to protect all its subjects and had therefore competence to prosecute those subjects resisting legitimate compulsory military service, he added

"It is common cause you refused to render any service whatsoever in the Defence Force. In that regard the court should consider a maximum period of service. Accordingly the accused is sentenced to imprisonment for a period of six years."

The court was adjourned for 10 minutes to allow Bruce's family and friends to take leave of him — Sapa

By JIM FREEMAN

**JAILED** Cape Town conscientious objector Dr Ivan Toms has charged a fellow Pollsmoor prisoner after an alleged assault following homosexual harassment.

The South African Prisons Service has confirmed that the Crossroads Clinic founder, jailed earlier this year for a year and nine months for his refusal to report for camps after doing his two years' military service, had been taken to hospital for stitches after the assault.

Prisons and police sources said a Pollsmoor prisoner, who had been jailed for housebreaking, had allegedly been witnessed pressing Dr Toms against the bars of his cell and fondling him on June 27.

The two were separated by a warder, but the following day the

# Toms lays charge after harassment

prisoner again allegedly approached Dr Toms and continued provoking him sexually.

Witnesses said Dr Toms had turned around and punched his alleged tormentor in the mouth, knocking out one of his teeth.

The alleged assailant was then reportedly so incensed that he sprang to his feet and laid into Dr Toms, continuing to beat him after he had fallen to the ground.

The prisoner was wearing a metal ring, and this apparently opened a deep cut over Dr Toms' eye, said policemen, who did not

wish to be named.

After the fight was stopped, both prisoners were taken before a senior prisons officer, it was confirmed from Pretoria.

The alleged assailant had been placed in isolation in Pollsmoor's so-called "Bomb", while Dr Toms was taken to Victoria Hospital.

He received two stitches, then was taken back to jail.

The Pretoria prisons spokesman confirmed that "Dr Toms was slightly injured in an incident involving a fellow prisoner on June 28".

Cape Times 26/7/88 (254)

SAAF <sup>copy</sup> <sup>T.H.</sup>  
'hasn't <sup>26/7/88</sup>  
become <sup>(25)</sup>  
helpless

PRETORIA — The South African Air Force could still provide support to the SADF's ground forces in the operational area and had not become "helpless", as some people thought, the chief of the SAAF, Lieutenant-General JPB van Loggerenberg, said here yesterday.

He told a news conference the SAAF could still support the army. This role only required more planning.

"People should not think that the SAAF has suddenly become helpless," he said.

Some people had been unnerved by the death of 11 SADF members in a recent Angolan air raid at Ruacana.

#### Own fighter

"They are unnerved by what they (the Angolans) can do to us, but we can still do a lot to them."

General Van Loggerenberg, who succeeded General Denis Earp as chief of the SAAF on July 1, was being interviewed on the approach he would adopt as SAAF chief.

He said he believed South Africa was capable of building its own fighter aircraft.

He was "very satisfied" with the SAAF's weapons systems, but the number of fighters had to be increased sooner or later.

Since they could not be bought from abroad, South Africa would have to build its own fighter.

One should, however, "not ask for the moon."

# Dr Toms asks for transfer after fight

By JEREMY DOWSON and  
STEPHEN WROTTESELEY  
Staff Reporters

ARGUS 26/7/88  
ZSL  
JAILED conscientious objector Dr Ivan Toms has applied for a transfer to Pretoria Central Prison after an alleged attempted sexual assault in the Pollsmoor Prison showers, according to friends

The Prisons Service today confirmed that Toms, 35, serving a 21-month sentence for refusing to report for military camps, was taken to Victoria Hospital for treatment after being injured in an incident involving another prisoner on June 28

Friends of the Crossroads Clinic founder said a man convicted of housebreaking was seen by a warder allegedly harassing Toms. The warder separated them.

They said Toms complained about the prisoner, who had allegedly provoked other inmates.

The next day the prisoner allegedly provoked Toms in the showers.

Toms punched him in the mouth, breaking a capped tooth.

The man allegedly punched Toms in the face, causing bruising and a gash under his right eye.

The fight was stopped and Toms was taken to hospital and given two stitches. His alleged attacker was placed in isolation in a cell known to prisoners as "The Bomb".

The friends said Toms had applied to be transferred to Pretoria Central.

Prisons Service spokesman Colonel A van Vuuren said officials were "in the process of taking the necessary action"

He confirmed two prisoners were slightly injured in an incident on June 28. Toms was treated at Victoria Hospital and the other man had dental treatment.

## IN SERIOUS LIGHT

"The Prisons Service regards every complaint of alleged assault, no matter how petty, in a serious light and prisoners are not allowed to intimidate one another"

Prisoners were daily given the chance to lodge complaints or requests and preventive measures — for example changes of sleeping quarters or work places — were instituted if there was reason to believe a prisoner was threatened.

"In the case of injuries related to complaints of alleged assault an entry is made in the complaints register

"Besides the necessary medical treatment a departmental inquiry into the alleged assault is instituted"

"Where the complaint is substantiated, suitable action is taken in terms of the prison regulations in minor assaults, while serious assaults are reported to the police"

● The End Conscription Campaign today called for the release of Dr Toms and David Bruce, who was jailed in Johannesburg yesterday.

Dr David Green of the ECC Western Cape branch said both were men of integrity.

"They could be assets to our society rather than being exposed to prison life."

The organisation believed some form of alternative national service should be made available to "those who, in good conscience, cannot serve in the SADF"

The Civil Rights League said today it was "disgraceful" that men such as Dr Toms and Bruce should be imprisoned for conscience's sake.

League spokesman Mrs Dot Clemenshaw "Why not grant them community service?"

● See page 3.

# Racism DOES hurt

A young man I have known all his life has just been sent to jail for six years because he believes the SADF is used to maintain a fundamentally racist system of government

Most whites don't seem to accept, deep down, that it hurts to experience racism, that racism is the greatest moral evil of our century, and that any country that continues to enshrine it in law cannot be called civilised

Basically, racism is the belief that human character and abilities depend on one's "race", the word was first used in 1942. When a country adopts this belief as its national policy and makes laws to give effect to it, human beings suffer because of a characteristic over which they have no control and which they cannot change — and which, of itself, is NOT a determinant of character or ability

In spite of the need to allow several hundred changes of "race classification" every year, in spite of horrifying cases like that of Sandra Laing in the Sixties, in spite of world memories of the Nuremberg laws, our system of race classification remains the law of the land

## Fundamentally racist

So we remain a fundamentally racist society. Now if you have not suffered from South African racism yourself, and lack empathy, that statement may not upset you as it upsets the great majority of South Africans, and as it upset David Bruce

Of course prejudice and its overt expression, discrimination, are widespread all over the world, but in most parts of the world people hurt by discrimination have the law on their side when trying to obtain redress when they feel they have been wronged. Not so in South Africa. Here the deeply entrenched feelings of race superiority, culturally and socially transmitted by much of 19th century Europe, have been reinforced by 40 years of legally defined exclusivity

And so "coloured" children can be pushed off swings in a "white" park, or a black man who has entered a "white" toilet by mistake can be called insulting names and chased out; a nasty sneer like "Kaffir, get out before I hit you" will stay with him for many years.

Our railways have recently "opened" formerly all-white coaches to South Africans not classified white, yet they have done it without any publicity to persuade prejudiced white people to change their attitudes and to treat differently "classified" people with respect for their human equality. And in spite of the railways' changed policy the Separate Amenities Act of 1953 remains the law (It says that facilities may be segregated even if they are unequal).

## Humiliated with impunity

Millions of South Africans — yes, millions — have painful memories of having to use the side entrances of shops, marked "non-whites only," of having to attend schools of visibly inferior quality because of their race classification, of being humiliated with impunity (like hearing yourself referred to as "our native girl" when you are a grandmother and perhaps a churchwarden as well).

A highly qualified colleague of mine, a deeply reli-

(254)

BY FRANZ AUERBACH

David Bruce has paid a penalty because he does not want to serve what he regards as a racist regime. Discrimination may be practised worldwide, but by and large those hurt by it have the law on their side. Not so in South Africa.

gious woman who is a truly gifted teacher, was deprived of her permanent post as a college lecturer and after some time offered the same post on a temporary basis for a year. She felt deeply hurt, as anyone would, and left the college. Fortunately she was offered a senior position in private education. Why was she treated like that? She had married a man classified "coloured," and was herself reclassified coloured so that she could legally live with her husband in a "coloured" suburb. At that point a bureaucrat stepped in and applied State policy that particular education department did not give permanent posts to "coloured" people.

That is South African racism in practice, the case is as evil as that of Sandra Laing, except that it happened to an adult, and that it happened 20 years later.

It is this vicious system of legally entrenched racial discrimination which our security forces are called on to defend. At rock bottom the often violent anger of young black people that erupts in stone-throwing and tragic school boycotts is a passionate protest against this system. It is morally wrong to use Citizen Force soldiers to contain township protests, to pit them against fellow citizens.

As long as we do not scrap the foundation of the system — race classification that sorts human beings according to "race" — we stand condemned in the eyes of the civilised world.

It is an indefensible system. Racism is evil. Fifty years ago David Bruce's mother and I escaped from it, as children.

We needed this reminder that racism must be opposed on principle. I salute you, David, as do millions of people in South Africa, and indeed in every country of the world. We shall not forget you while you are behind prison bars.



David Bruce . . . he has paid the penalty of conscience

# SADF secrets 'being tapped by computer'

CAPE TOWN — Western intelligence organisations had broken into the computer banks of the SADF in search of military secrets, a leading world computer crime investigator said

Bén Weaver also alleged almost every embassy and consulate based in SA with a trade delegation was engaged in computer espionage as the international sanctions movement gained momentum

He said particularly the US and Japan were guilty of "hacking" the systems of major SA companies to find how they

B/day 27/7/88 Own Correspondent 254

were trying to circumvent sanctions

A spokesman for the Japanese Consulate-General in Pretoria last night strenuously denied the allegations while a US embassy spokesman said it was not policy to comment on intelligence matters

The SADF refused to comment on Weaver's allegations

Weaver was a senior manager and co-founder of a large security service in London and has worked as a computer

security consultant for companies and bank corporations around the world.

He is in SA as computer crime consultant to a Johannesburg security service. He spoke in Cape Town yesterday at a Security Association of SA seminar.

The Oxford-educated computer expert said the SADF and other major SA concerns were unaware of the ease with which their systems could be "tapped".

Weaver said the use of telephone lines

● To Page 2 →

## 'SA secrets being tapped by computer'

to transmit data made computer espionage considerably easier than more traditional methods of spying. Anyone with advanced computer knowledge could tap a telephone and break into a system.

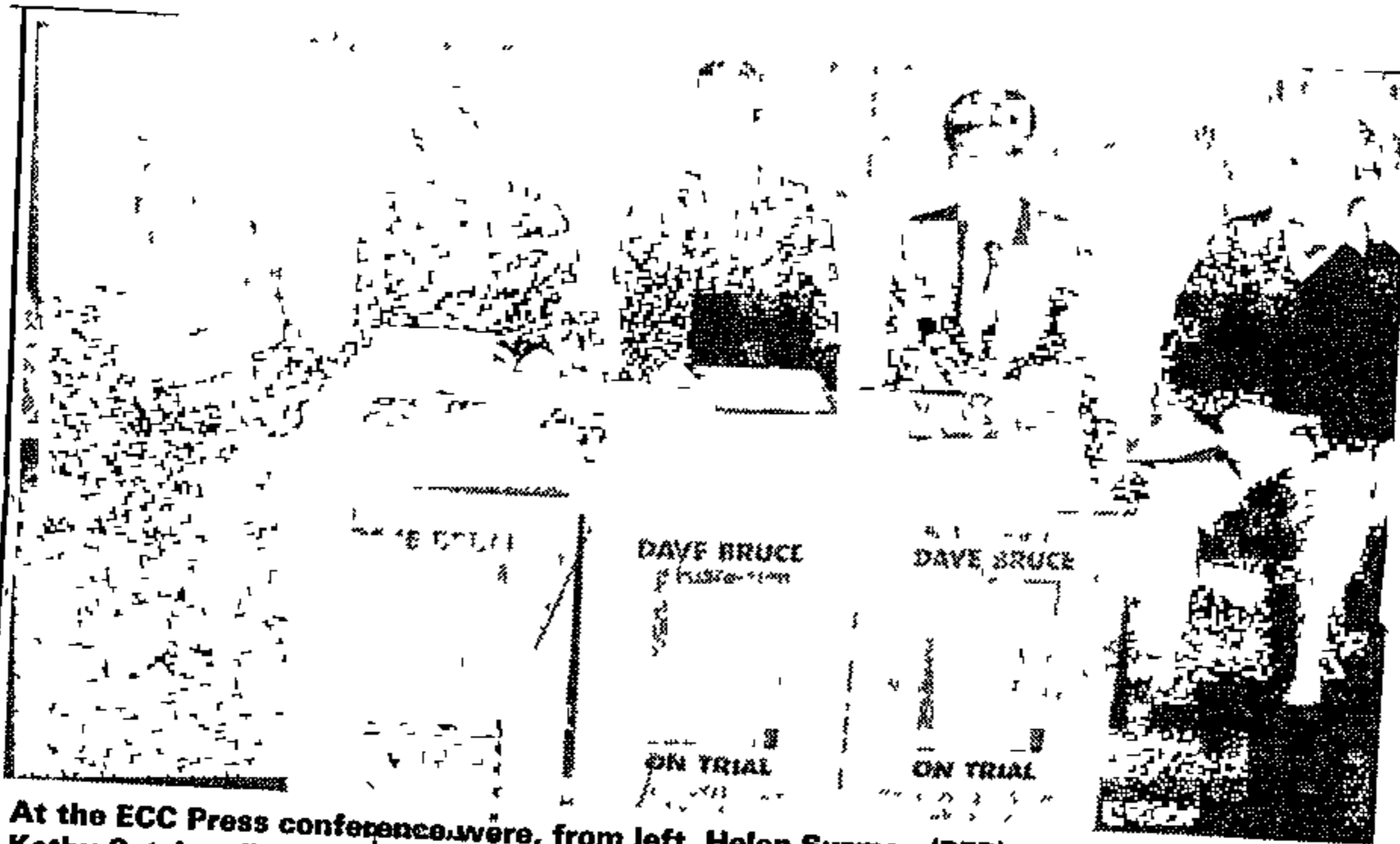
Weaver alleged that apart from the Japanese and Americans, the French, British and Taiwanese trade missions were monitoring via computer the activities of top SA companies.

He said the Japanese had brought a

16-member trade delegation to SA in January to find out how local corporations would try to get around a cutback in Japanese technological supplies.

With the US legislation governing trade with SA scheduled to be promulgated early next year, Washington was interested in discovering how Pretoria hoped to channel its exports, he said

254 B/day 27/7/88 From Page 1



At the ECC Press conference were, from left, Helen Suzman (PFP), David Bruce's lawyer Kathy Satchwell, the ECC's Alastair Teeling-Smith and Gary Mullen, and Neil Mitchell of Conscientious Objectors Support Group

Picture PHILIP LITTLETON

## Bruce lawyer in appeal bid

THE lawyer representing conscientious objector David Bruce said yesterday she would initiate appeal proceedings against his six-year sentence for refusing to serve in the SADF.

Kathy Satchwell told a Press conference the words "liable to" in the Defence Act did not mean an obligatory punishment should be imposed. The defence has 21 days to file notice of appeal and the hearing is expected next March.

Bruce, 25, is being held at Diepkloof Prison

Sapa reports the Independent Party said the sentence was "very heavy and a cause for concern". National compulsory service involved a conflict between

PATRICK MAFAFO

legitimate demands of the state and "equally legitimate" rights of individuals, particularly where moral issues were involved

The PFP's Helen Suzman viewed the "savage sentence" with "deep dismay". She said people not wishing to do military service should be allowed to claim for alternative service "Conscription has been one of the factors encouraging young men to leave the country."

The End Conscription Campaign strongly raised the issue of reasonable alternatives in the case of conscripts who refuse to serve in the SADF

254 B/day 27/7/88

# SADF examined as government's 'instrument of foreign policy'

CR 4 Times  
27/7/88  
ZSU

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — South Africa's military designs in southern Africa and its "surrogate" relationship with Unita in particular have been examined in a recent study by SA Institute of International Affairs researcher Andre du Pisani

His paper *Beyond the barracks reflections on the role of the SADF in the region* examines the SADF as "an instrument of foreign policy" in Angola and Namibia, and its "frontier army" strategy in the region

The SADF has long used "surrogates" to prop up SA's military and political interests in the region, he says

While SA has consistently denied that Jonas Savimbi's Unita movement in Angola is a SA creation, Du Pisani's paper describes it as SA's most important surrogate, reconstituted by the SADF in 1975 when it had almost disintegrated

He says also special SADF units such as Recces and 32 Battalion in Namibia were created by the SADF and used to assist Unita groups in the "systematic destruction of southern Angola's infrastructure"

In his focus on the SADF's surrogate relationship with Unita, which is at war with the Marxist Angolan government's MPLA forces, Du Pisani says SA's use of Unita to further its own military and political designs in Namibia and Angola is unlikely to produce the political results desired by Pretoria

Savimbi is committed to socialism and there is no guarantee a Unita government in Angola will maintain cordial ties with a white minority government in Pretoria, Du Pisani concludes

Du Pisani's paper says the SADF and its battalions assisted Unita guerrillas for years, reconstituted, equipped and trained its remnants, carried out several sabotage attacks which were claimed by Unita in a bid to enhance its domestic and international prestige, and also enabled Unita to set up headquarters in Jamba at the beginning of 1982

The SADF had exploited the socio-political disintegration in Angola, propped up Unita and, in "typical frontier army fashion", extended areas under its occupation to enable Unita to consolidate itself as a political force, Du Pisani says

He describes the SADF as a frontier army, operating largely out of the public eye and, as such, able to "blur the boundary between what is civil and what is military"

SA also created territorial competition between Unita and Swapo in Namibia by bolstering Unita, Du Pisani argues

In Namibia, the SA military operated as a coercive alternative to counter the popular appeal of Swapo

Unable to establish a legitimate political alternative to Swapo in Namibia, SA extended its influence by establishing the SWA Territorial Forces (SWATF), marketing it as "part of the SWA independence process" when in fact it provides a "military counterweight to the popular appeal of Swapo"

## Battalions

Du Pisani estimates about 400 000 Namibians have become structurally dependent on the military for jobs, cash and security

He says "Namibianized" battalions were created by the SADF as surrogates and to preserve SADF manpower but "The political allegiance of some elements of 101 and 201 Battalions in particular seems at best tenuous, as has been dramatically illustrated by incidents bordering on the mutinous during recent operations in support of Unita in southern Angola"

He attributes the growth of SWATF to a force in excess of 21 000 to economic, widespread unemployment and economic stagnation in some sectors of the local economy

He warns however, that "the socio-economic and political implications of this, especially in the event of withdrawal by the SADF, will be far-reaching in a post-independent Namibia"

The San (Bushmen), for example, face the real risk of total social disintegration as a consequence of militarization and westernization by the SADF

While he says the full extent of SA aggression against Angola is not known, an international commission had estimated SADF damage to Angola's infrastructure at \$7 b (R14 b) between 1975 and 1980

An EEC mission to Angola estimated war damage caused by the SADF and Unita to exceed \$10 b (R20 b) but Du Pisani says the actual cost to the Angolan economy is considerably higher. To rebuild the Benguela railway line alone is conservatively estimated to be in excess of \$300 m (R600 m)

Far from underpinning SA's foreign policy initiatives in the region, he says the role of the SADF has actually undermined diplomacy and hardened attitudes on all sides by widening the Angolan conflict and legitimizing the involvement of foreign actors in the regional theatre

Ultimately, Du Pisani says, SADF's strategy aims to serve its own bargaining position vis-a-vis Angola and Namibia, in particular SA and the US's linkage of Cuban withdrawal from Angola to a political settlement in Namibia

## Operation Protea

The SA government also helped Unita organize international press conferences to present Savimbi internationally as "a legitimate liberation leader", Du Pisani says

After Operation Protea in August 1981, the SADF captured over 4 000 tons of military hardware including vintage T-34 and PT-76 Soviet tanks, over 100 SAM-7 missile launchers and large quantities of 122 mm rockets which, Du Pisani says, were recycled to Unita

Only ten years after SA become directly involved in Angola's power struggle did Minister of Defence Magnus Malan disclose in September 1985 SA's military support for Unita. He was at pains to point out that Unita was "not a creation of the SA government"

The SADF had, in fact, put a small combined UNITA/FNLA force under the command of a senior SA military officer already in 1975. At that stage Unita was on the brink of disintegration with about 100 soldiers, Du Pisani says

In 1986 alone, SA's direct military assistance to Unita amounted to about R400 m



## Jailed doctor asks for move after alleged sex assault bid

254 ~~188~~ Own Correspondent <sup>Stev</sup> 27/7/88

CAPE TOWN — Jailed conscientious objector Dr Ivan Toms has applied for a transfer to Pretoria Central Prison after an alleged attempted sexual assault in the Pollsmoor Prison showers, say friends

The Prisons Service yesterday confirmed that Toms (35), who is serving a 21-month sentence for refusing to report for military camp, was taken to hospital after an incident involving another prisoner on June 28

Prisons Service spokesman Colonel A van Vuuren said the two prisoners had been slightly injured

He said prisoners were able to lodge complaints, or requests daily, and measures such as relocation of sleeping quarters were arranged if there was reason to believe a prisoner was threatened

# 'High numbers' of men flee SA army

By Melanie Gosling

Research had shown that an "alarmingly high" number of young men were leaving South Africa to avoid army service, the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) said at a press conference yesterday

This was having an enormously destructive effect on the country, Mr Gary Cullan, an ECC national organiser said

He condemned the six-year jail sentence served on David Bruce in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court on Monday for refusing to do military service

"South Africa as a whole loses

## Religion is only reason — army

By Melanie Gosling

The only people who qualified for non-combatant roles in the South African Defence Force were those who objected to fighting or being in an army on religious grounds, a spokesman for the SADF in Pretoria said yesterday

The SADF did not offer non-combatant service to conscientious objectors who objected to serving in the army on any grounds other than religion, he said

The Defence Act recognises three categories of religious objection.

- Those who are willing to serve in the SADF and to wear a uniform, but who are not willing to use weapons. They serve a normal two-year service in the army in non-combatant roles,
- Those who are willing to serve in the SADF but not to use weapons or to wear uniform. They perform non-combatant roles in the army for three years; and
- Those who are not prepared to serve in the SADF at all (because of religious reasons). They do six years' continuous service in government posts earning a normal conscript's pay but with no chance of promotion

David is a highly educated young man in the prime of his economically productive life who will spend the next six years as a burden on the taxpayer rather than as a productive citizen"

He said the ECC repeated its call for a system of non-military, alternative service to be made available for conscientious objectors

Mr Helen Suzman, PFP MP for Houghton, said she was deeply dismayed that Bruce was given such a savage sentence as a result of deeply held convictions

"It is tragic David Bruce is not a criminal in any normal sense of the word. I believe people should have the legal right to opt out of the SADF for religious, moral or political reasons and do community service instead"

A close friend, Ms Theresa Tyacke, said at the conference that Bruce was in jail because of his love for his country

Mr Neil Mitchell, a member of the Johannesburg Conscientious Objectors Support Group, said he greatly admired Bruce's courage

Nusas spokesman Mr Steve Cromwell said the student organisation was "horrified" that the courts deemed it necessary to jail Bruce for six years

A letter from Dr Allan Boesak stated "Your courage is a shining example for millions. At a time when many are doubting the viability of non-racialism in our struggle, you have given me faith"

Ms Kathy Satchwell, Bruce's attorney, said they had 21 days in which to note an appeal

The basis of their appeal would be that the magistrate was in error in giving the maximum sentence to Bruce and that he could have exercised his discretion and imposed a lesser sentence. She predicted the appeal would not be heard before March next year

● An ECC spokesman said they were not opposed to people opting for non-combatant roles within the SADF.

## Call to treat objectors as political prisoners

MARITZBURG. — Demands that jailed conscientious objectors be treated as political prisoners were repeated yesterday after reports of an alleged attempt to assault Ivan Toms sexually in the Pollsmoor Prison showers.

Black Sash and End Conscription Campaign spokeswomen said "a decent, moral person" such as Toms should not be treated as "a common criminal"

The ECC also repeated calls for adequate forms of alternative national service for objectors such as Toms, who is serving a 21-month sentence for refusing to do military camps, and David Bruce, who was jailed for six years on Monday for refusing to do any military service

The Prisons Service yesterday confirmed that Toms was taken to Victoria Hospital after being injured in an incident involving another prisoner on June 28

Close friends said he had applied for a transfer to Pretoria Central Prison and laid a charge of assault

The ECC and the Natal Midlands Black Sash yesterday demanded that "political prisoners be accommodated separately from common criminals"

A Prisons Service spokesman, Colonel A van Vuuren, said officials were "in the process of taking the necessary action" — Sapa

254  
C.M. Toms 27/7/88  
**Picket against  
jail sentences**

**JOHANNESBURG —**  
Placard-carrying students of the University of the Witwatersrand yesterday picketed outside the campus against the imprisonment of men who refused to undergo military service.

The students picketed along Jan Smuts Avenue for an hour during peak-hour traffic under the eye of police who drove past them repeatedly until the end.

The placards read "Conscripts Need Alternatives" and "Guilty of Opposing Apartheid".

On Monday Dave Bruce, 25, was jailed for six years for refusing to serve in the SADF, and earlier this year Dr Ivan Toms was imprisoned for 630 days for refusing to attend a camp — Sapa

**YOUR NEWS**

CAP Tink 27/7/88

# Objector<sup>254</sup> to appeal

**JOHANNESBURG** — The lawyer for conscientious objector David Bruce, jailed on Monday for six years for refusing to serve in the army, said yesterday that she would appeal against the sentence to the Supreme Court

The lawyer, Miss K Satchel, told reporters at a press conference that the defence had 21 days to file notice of appeal. She added that it could be some time before the appeal was heard.

Bruce, 25, who was given the maximum sentence under the Defence Act, will be held at Diepkloof Prison.

Mrs Helen Suzman told the conference called by the End Conscription Campaign that she viewed the "savage sentence" with "deep dismay".

She said there should be legal recourse for people who did not wish to do military service to claim for alternative service.

Dr Allan Boesak, in a message of support read on his behalf, expressed deep admiration for Bruce for his stand against serving in the army.

He said "At a time when many are doubting the viability of non-racism in our struggle, you (have) put to shame the cynicism of those who are so quick to fall back into the old

animosities, giving apartheid further undeserved victories."

Miss Satchel said there were many blacks languishing in jail for taking a stand against racism just like Bruce and "we should remember them too".

A spokesman for the End Conscription Campaign said Bruce's case highlighted the "dire need for alternative service" to serving in the army.

It was announced during the conference that a picket would be held yesterday afternoon along Jan Smuts Avenue to show support for Bruce.

The Independent Party said in a statement that the sentence was "very heavy and a cause for concern".

National compulsory service involved a conflict between the legitimate demands of the state and the "equally legitimate" rights of individuals, particularly where there were moral issues involved, the IP said.

Mr Wynand Malan, leader of the National Democratic Party, said in a statement yesterday that the punishment meted out to Bruce again emphasized the necessity to reconsider the question of military service in South Africa.

Other messages of support came from organizations including the Johannesburg Democratic Action Committee and the National Union of South African Students. — Sapa

## Call for <sup>(254)</sup> release

88/1/1/2  
27/7/88  
S. J. Green  
2005

THE End Conscription Campaign yesterday called for the release of conscientious objectors, Dr Ivan Toms, victim of an alleged assault in Pollsmoor Prison, and David Bruce, recently jailed in Johannesburg.

Both men are serving sentences for refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force

Dr David Green of the ECC Western Cape branch, said both were "men of integrity"

"They could be assets to our society rather than being exposed to prison life"

The organisation believed some form of alternative national service should be made available to "those who, in good conscience, cannot serve in the SADF"

to rc

# Army alternatives urged

By HUGH ROBERTSON

There are very few young South Africans who, like David Bruce, have moral and political beliefs which have persuaded them to spend six years in prison rather than do their two years of compulsory service in the Defence Force.

The record suggests, in fact, that perhaps fewer than a dozen of them have emerged in all the years that military service has been compulsory.

Six years behind bars, without remission, is equal to almost one third of the entire time David Bruce has been alive. So it would be reasonable to assume that he, and others like him, are young men of deep and sincere principle, whether or not one agrees with their views.

## No allowance made

Yet the law makes no allowance for them. Only those who object to military service on strictly religious grounds may, in certain circumstances, be given an official exemption or offered alternative service.

For David Bruce, the system recognises neither his moral nor his ethical beliefs, nor his right to freedom of conscience. Neither does it allow the courts any discretion. Six years — no more, no less — is the mandatory sentence.

Even the courts in the Soviet Union appear to be more flexible and less severe. On March 10, Alexander Podrabinek, who produces an independent weekly review on human rights in the Soviet Union, reported that 20-year-old Taavi Kuusk was sentenced by a court in Estonia to two years and three months for refusing to perform compulsory military service.

He mentioned others who had been sentenced to only 10 months for the same offence.

What can be done to provide a rational, reasonable, alternative for those who hold strong moral and ethical objections to doing compulsory military service with the SADF? A great deal, say the



Troopies celebrate the end of two years' service ... but what about objectors?

## Many useful forms of service can be performed by objectors — ECC

**End Conscription Campaign**  
Today they will be launching a campaign for alternative service based on the needs in many communities in South Africa for the sort of facilities which young men

require. These facilities include a comparatively high degree of education and training could provide or improve — instead of military service, or instead of six years in prison.

Thus the construction or upgrading in black areas of schools, creches, clinics, housing, drainage, sewerage, roads and communal recreation centres by rounds of

young men under the supervision of, for instance, the Department of Manpower, or the Urban Foundation, are given as examples of what could be done.

An ECC official pointed out that in some parts of the country ECC volunteer projects were already under way — an exercise aimed at demonstrating in practical terms what the ECC has in mind.

The ECC branch at the University of the Witwatersrand, for instance, was now working on a new school in the Eastern Transvaal. In Port

Elizabeth, the ECC is drawing up proposals for the upgrading of the Lawaalkamp township near George.

Some young men, having university or other tertiary qualifications, could serve as teachers, doctors, health workers, engineers and architects for at least the period they would normally be expected to serve in the SADF.

Another ECC official commented: "We are looking at rational alternatives, because black communities in South Africa have so little in the way of tertiary education, and we be-

lieve this situation could be changed if the people with the ability and energy could be used in a concerted and coordinated programme to provide such facilities.

"We are faced with an enormous social and political challenge in the field of urbanisation, for instance, and we have the means of meeting it at least a major part of that challenge in the form of alternatives to military service."

The ECC does not expect conscientious objectors to have any special privileges or

advantages over those who opt to wear uniforms. "We propose, for instance, that conscientious objectors serve a continuous period of four years in community service, under supervision. We think that is reasonable."

"But six wasted years in prison for young men in their late teens or early 20s, at the taxpayers' expense, obviously isn't solving anyone's problem. It is a tragedy, and an unnecessary and wasteful tragedy."

Some aspects of alternative service still provide prob-

lems, however. "We have asked that all people of good conscience be given the option of alternative service," an ECC spokesman said. "But how do you measure 'good conscience'?"

"We are still working on this, but we believe there are ways to resolve the problem and we have certain proposals to make."

In the meantime, David Bruce and people like him whose "good conscience" could hardly be in doubt remain incarcerated for years. No "man dae" for them, only lots of "vasby!"



**LEFT:** Conscientious objector David Bruce ... his moral and political beliefs have persuaded him to spend six years in prison.

## SA's three categories of religious objection

*The Argus Correspondent in Johannesburg reports*

**T**HE only people who qualify for non-combatant roles in the Defence Force are those who object to fighting or being in the army on religious grounds, a spokesman for the SADF in Pretoria has said.

The SADF does not offer non-combatant service to conscientious objectors who object on other grounds.

The Defence Act recognises three categories of religious objection:

- Those willing to serve and to wear uniforms but are not willing to use weapons. They serve a normal two years in non-combatant roles such as cooks or clerks.

- Those willing to serve but not to use

weapons or to wear uniforms. They perform non-combatant roles for three years

- Those not prepared to serve in the SADF because of religious reasons. They do six years' continuous service in government posts (like the Post Office), earning a conscript's pay and with no chance of promotion.

To be recognised as a religious objector a conscript has to convince the Board for Religious Objection in Bloemfontein of his sincerity.

Conscripts who object to serving for moral, political or other reasons are not eligible for alternative non-combatant service.



# SADF computer banks 'tapped'

By JIM FREEMAN, MONICA GRAAFF and ANDRE KOOPMAN

WESTERN intelligence organizations have broken into the computer banks of the SA Defence Force in search of military secrets, a leading computer crime investigator claimed in Cape Town yesterday.

Mr Ben Weaver, co-founder of a large security service organization in London, has worked as a computer security consultant for companies and banks around the world.

He made the claim at a seminar entitled "Computer Crime: Management's Sword of Damocles".

Mr Weaver claimed that foreign governments, terrorists, competitors and individuals realized the implications of the information contained in data banks in this country. Overseas com-

panies, government agencies and embassies were actively breaking into South African computer systems to obtain information about sanctions-busting operations, he said.

In the rest of the world the theft of information constituted only 8% of computer-related crime while in South Africa the figure was 20%.

Mr Weaver also alleged that, with the international sanctions movement hotting up, almost every embassy and consulate with a trade delegation was engaging in computer espionage.

He said that particularly the United States and Japan were guilty of "hacking" the systems of major South African companies to find how the firms were trying to circumvent sanctions.

The Oxford-educated computer ex-

To page 2

27/7/88 (254)  
2 Cape Times, We  
From page 1

## Computers

pert — who is in South Africa as computer crime consultant to a Johannesburg security firm — said the SADF and other major South African concerns were unaware of the ease with which their systems could be "tapped".

The Defence Force has declined to comment on Mr Weaver's allegations.

Mr Weaver alleged that apart from Japan and the US, the French, British and Taiwanese trade missions were monitoring via computer the activities of top South African firms.

He said the Japanese had brought a 16-member trade delegation to South Africa in January to find out how local corporations would attempt to get around a cutback in Japanese technological supplies.

Mr Keith Mattison, a senior lecturer in Information Systems at the University of Cape Town and president of the Computer Society of SA, said last night that he was "not at all surprised" by most of Mr Weaver's claims.

A spokesman for the Japanese Consulate-General in Pretoria last night strenuously denied the allegations while comment from the US Embassy was not immediately available.

The French press attaché in Pretoria, Mrs Benedicte Ameil, said she had "no comments to make to this kind of story".

The British Embassy also had no comment on the allegations and no spokesman for the Taiwanese trade mission could be reached.

# Difficult for exiles to return

BY WINNIE GRAHAM

It is very difficult for conscripts who choose exile to return to South Africa

Conscripts who leave rather than serve in the South African Defence Force have been warned that if they choose exile, it will be legally very difficult for them to return to South Africa.

This information comes from a new booklet, "Know Your Rights in the SADF", prepared by the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) for white South African males who have to undergo compulsory military training

The booklet points out that people opting for exile face the consequences of contravening South African law and of "never being able to return to the country of their birth"

It says "Persons avoiding military service risk severe penalties should they get caught. Neglecting to advise the SADF of your change of address may make you liable for a fine. If you receive call-up instructions and you fail to report for duty, you may be liable for imprisonment of up to 18 months"

It adds that people who refuse to serve can expect a sentence of 18 months and a maximum of one-and-a-half times your outstanding military service (up to six years) in a civilian jail

The booklet says the Defence Act recognises only one form of conscientious objector: the religious objector whose faith in God limits participation to varying degrees in any army

The booklet outlines the various religious categories and lists the procedure for applying as a religious objector

It tells conscripts how they can contravene military law and what they can expect if they are found guilty of endangering the safety of the SADF forces, if they conspire to mutiny, if they are absent without leave (AWOL) or if they interfere with the duties of guards or sentries

"We demand that all conscripts who object to serving in the SADF be allowed to do community service," says the booklet

a  
le  
a  
ou  
es  
op  
his  
prc  
o  
e  
res  
how

# 'Doctor harassed'

See item 2717/58

JAILED conscientious objector, Dr Ivan Toms, has applied for a transfer to Pieteria Central Prison after an alleged attempted sexual assault in the Pollsmoor Prison showers, according to friends.

The prisons service has confirmed that Dr Toms (35), who is serving a 21-month sentence for refusing to report for military camps, was taken to Victoria Hospital for treatment after being injured in an incident involving another prisoner on June 28.

Friends of the Crossroads Clinic founder said a man convicted of

housebreaking was seen allegedly harassing Dr Toms. A warden separated them.

~~254~~ (254)  
They said Dr Toms complained about the prisoner, who had allegedly been involved in acts of provocation involving other inmates.

## Showers

The next day the prisoner allegedly provoked Dr Toms in the showers.

Dr Toms punched him in the mouth, breaking a capped tooth.

The man allegedly punched Dr Toms in the face, causing bruising and a gash under his right eye.

The fight was stopped and Dr Toms was taken to hospital and given two stitches. His alleged attacker was placed in isolation in a cell known to prisoners as "the bomb."

# Bruce refuses to 'serve racism'

From MONOBADELA  
JOHANNESBURG. — David

Bruce has been sent to jail for six years because he does not want to serve what he regards as a racist regime.

He refused to render military service because he believes the SADF is used to maintain a fundamentally racist system of government.

Passing sentence magistrate P H Breidenkamp noted that Bruce's objection were "political".

He said Bruce admitted that he had no objection to serving in a defence force, or being in a com-

bat situation, but objected to serving in the SA Defence Force in particular.

In a three-page pamphlet titled 'Why I Refuse to Serve in the SADF', Bruce says, "My reasons are based on my understanding of the situation in South Africa and my own moral and political convictions."

## Neutral force

"I am fundamentally opposed to racism. Because of their race the majority of South Africans are denied the status of full citizens in this country of their birth."

"The government would like us to believe that the SADF is a neutral force whose main task is

to defend this country against an external threat.

"But all the evidence available to me shows very clearly that the SADF is directly involved in upholding and defending this racist political system against the aspirations of the majority of South Africans."

"The SADF is involved in defending the privileged position of a minority of South Africans in what is basically a civil war."

"I would be willing to serve in an army which is involved in fighting for and defending all the people of this country. I am not prepared to serve in the defence of a racist political system."

"Because of their race I also feel that young men who are called on to serve in the army should have the right to be fully informed about what they are being asked to fight and possibly die for."

Being conscripted into an army that he believed was defending a racist system plunged David Bruce into a dilemma.

While in Std 8 at Parktown Boys High School he confronted this dilemma and decided that he would not serve.

He enrolled for a BA degree at the University of Witwatersrand. At Wits he considered his options. One was exile.

"Although I am not judgemental about others, I don't want to run away. I have a commitment to South Africa."

## Too easy

"Exile would be too easy an option, although I would be miserable in London," he says.

Jail became more and more of an option after he heard about conscientious objectors such as Pete Hathorn and Billy Paddock. Although his possible sentence of six years was much longer than that of any previous objector, he decided to take this road.

After graduating he was called up on August 5 last year for SA Infantry at Phalaborwa. He reported for service and told the officer in charge that he refused to serve in the SADF. After a short period, David Bruce was told he could go and that they would be

in touch with him

In February, he was arrested and charged with refusing to serve in the SADF.

In court Bruce said his mother's family had come to South Africa as Jewish refugees from Nazi Germany, and he did not want to become another refugee from racism.

## Holocaust

After Bruce was convicted last week his mother, Mrs Ursula Bruce, said in mitigation of sentence that she had come to this country as a child in 1939, after experiencing anti-Jewish activities in Germany.

Mrs Bruce, who is blind, said she lost 12 members of her close family in the holocaust, including two aunts who died at Auschwitz Camp.

She said she was aware of certain points of similarities between the present South African system and Nazi Germany. She cited forced removals and the concept of one group of humans as inferior to another.

The six years jail sentence has been described as "tragic" and has "horrified" anti-apartheid activists here.

Speakers at a press conference denounced the sentence and called for a system of non-military, alternative service to be made available for conscientious objectors.

Bruce is to appeal against his sentence.

2817-4/8/82 294 South

# Practical tips <sup>(256)</sup> in ECC booklet

Defence Correspondent

A MINIMUM of political editorializing and a maximum of practical information that is the recipe followed in the End Conscription Campaign's bilingual booklet "Know Your Rights/Ken Jou Regte", which was launched at The Woolsack last night

Barring a one-page introduction setting out the aims and motivation of the ECC, the booklet consists mainly of factual information on a variety of subjects of interest to national servicemen, both recruits and "oumanne"

Observers see the booklet's construction as the latest evolutionary stage in the ECC's war on conscription.

Originally hostile towards all aspects of the armed forces, it later specifically attacked the armed forces' actions rather than the troops and has now begun to temper its purely ideological attacks with providing national servicemen with advice about their rights and grievances

The subjects dealt with in the book are

- Pay and allowances,
- Leave and travel,
- Medical benefits
- Defence Force language policy,
- Uniforms,
- Religion,
- Physical and verbal abuse,
- Study privileges,
- Redress of wrongs,
- Rights if charged in terms of the Military Discipline Code,
- Contraventions of military law, and
- Alternatives to military service

There is also a section of quotations — both positive and negative — from various former national servicemen called "What Is Military Service Really Like?"

- 'Big mouths on shiny boots' — Page 6

# Prof suggests utilizing 'citizen force' lawyers

*254*  
*28/7/88*  
JOHANNESBURG. — The Dean of the Law Faculty at the University of Natal in Durban, Professor David McQuoid-Mason, recommended that lawyers doing their national service should be seconded to legal aid clinics, to act as public defenders.

“ He said that every year more than 100 000 people go to jail without being represented.

Prof McQuoid-Mason said magistrates could stop trials and call for the accused to be represented, but there were only 7 000 lawyers available.

Only about 7 000 criminal cases a year were handled by the Legal Aid Board, and advocates handled a few thousand “pro Deo”.

A recent judgment by Mr Justice Didcott declared that poor people should be provided with legal representation in criminal cases with serious consequences. — Sapa

# Breaking the logjam

257

A series of events in recent weeks reflect increasing public concern about the related issues of conscription and SA's military involvement in Namibia and Angola. *Die Kerkbode*, official organ of the Dutch Reformed Church, has questioned the morality of that involvement, a chaplain at Pretoria University has called for all ministers to stop serving in the SADF, and the sentencing this week of David Bruce for refusing to do national service attracted much public sympathy.

Arguably more significant than these, though, was the first meeting of the five-year-old End Conscription Campaign (ECC) and the SA Defence Force on June 15. The meeting will hardly herald any major step away from conscription, but may signify a new era of flexibility in this extremely sensitive area. The promised response of Defence Minister Magnus Malan to the ECC submissions should make matters clearer.

The ECC was founded initially as a vehicle to articulate the feelings of those who had moral difficulties with conscription. Even critics would have difficulty denying this is an area fraught with moral complexities. There has also always been the question of the cost, both economic and emotional, in this debate.

The core issue is that those who have genuine moral or political (as opposed to religious) difficulty with doing national service have no alternative option. Either they

face a six-year jail sentence, leave the country, or become a permanent fugitive within SA.

Legions of young emigrés have decided with their feet. In a 1987 survey conducted among Rhodes University students, 57% of those planning to emigrate said they were leaving because of conscription. Emigration statistics reveal that between 1984 and 1987 SA lost 1 651 engineers, 329 doctors and dentists, and 714 accountants. Although various other factors — chiefly tax and the economy — come into play, many older people emigrate so that their sons avoid military service. This is clearly bad for the economy.

Perhaps the greatest waste factor is represented by those who — either unwilling or unable to emigrate — stay on in a semi-fugitive state. They either spin out their university courses to avoid the call-up or are permanently on the run.

Government's task is to see whether, without compromising legitimate security considerations, they cannot improve on the current treatment of objectors. Willem Steenkamp, a journalist who specialises in military affairs, notes: "The only effective way to address the conscientious objection problem is by evolving as completely fair a system as possible which is aimed at accommodating the imperatives of a polarised country, rather than penalising certain members of the society."

Steenkamp believes that the current sys-

tem has two basic defects: it only recognises religious objectors, and the length of alternative or community service can be seen as punitive. He observes that "many members of the public who are not leftwing have a very uneasy feeling about this." Such men receive a private's pay for six years and have to take the penalty this imposes on their careers.

These concerns are echoed by Helmoed-Rohmer Heitman, local correspondent for *Jane's Defence Weekly*. Heitman believes that some accommodation needs to be made for those with moral objections to military service — "but not simply on the grounds that you disagree with the government and don't support it," which would, he says, automatically exclude all PFP supporters from doing normal national service.

Steenkamp dismisses fears that a broader definition of "accommodation" would result in the floodgates being opened. He suggests that a suitable panel, as in the case of religious objectors, should be able to sort out bona fide cases from shirkers. Undoubtedly there will be difficulties (what is moral or political?), but that is no excuse for not addressing the problem.

Currently there is something of a logjam. Government — at the extreme — characterises objectors as being cowardly communists with whom there can be no truck. The ECC, in the past, has overplayed its hand by being seen to be too explicitly political. An independent inquiry would assist in giving this important process momentum. ■

in an army which is involved in fighting for and defending all the people of this country I am not prepared to serve in the defence of a racist political system"

Under cross-examination, Bruce admitted that he was liable in terms of the law to serve in the SADF. He was quite aware that he had committed an offence by refusing to do so. He was aware of the possible consequences.

The State Prosecutor seemed exasperated. Like the Military Police who dealt with Bruce at the outset, she tried to persuade him there were options within the SADF if he was afraid to fight (see Feature). He rebutted the prosecutor's suggestion that he leave the country, stating that he was a loyal South African committed to his country, if not its government.

In passing sentence, Magistrate P H Brendenkamp also mentioned the "options" open to Bruce. However, none of the evidence in mitigation could shake the Defence Act's assertion of the right of the State to compel military service by male citizens. "It is not the purpose or the duty of the court to consider the political structure of the country, the court has to impose sentence within that structure," said the court.

While some believe the number of those refusing to do all or part of their national service is growing, Defence Minister Magnus Malan recently declined in parliament to say how many conscripts fail to report for



**David Bruce ... not prepared to serve the status quo**

CONSCRIPTION TRIAL (250)

**Morals and the law**

Conscientious objector David Bruce was this week sentenced to six years in jail for refusing to serve in the SA Defence Force. He is the first South African to be tried for refusing to do his initial two years' national service since the six-year penalty was introduced in 1983.

Bruce's testimony, the only words in his defence, was simple. There was no political speech from the dock, instead an account of moral convictions and dilemma based, he said, on a family legacy of persecution in Nazi Germany. "I would be willing to serve

service

End Conscription Campaign national secretary Alistair Teeling Smith commented. "The trial has highlighted the need for reasonable alternatives to military service. Every South African should be able to serve his country in a way with which he feels comfortable."

Defence attorney Kathleen Satchwell says an appeal will be lodged with the Supreme Court based on perceived technical discrepancies in the sentencing.

Bruce has begun serving his sentence as a criminal prisoner in Diepkloof Prison, Johannesburg.



# Jailed for 2191 days

254

BY JO-ANN BEKKER

DAVID BRUCE — who was this week jailed for six years for refusing to serve in an army which "upholds a racist system with violence" — may be the first of many political and moral objectors who go to jail rather than perform military service, the End Conscription Campaign predicts.

"More people will follow David," ECC national secretary Alastair Teeling-Smith said in an interview. "This time next year there will be other people in jail with David."

Last year 23 young conscripts announced in Cape Town that they would refuse to serve in the South Africa Defence Force, some indicated they would go to jail. The day of reckoning for these men could come next week with the August 3 mid-year call-up.

But it will probably be months before there is a follow-up to Bruce's court case. Six months lapsed between the time Bruce told the SADF he would not do military service and February this year when he was arrested and formally charged.

Soweto civic leader Dr Nihahlo Mollana said Bruce was seen as a hero by black people. His stand was saluted by the Congress of South African Trade Unions and the president of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, Dr Allan Boesak.

A range of white organisations and individuals — including the National Union of South African Students, Progressive Federal Party parliamentarian Helen Suzman, the Independent Party and National Democratic Party — expressed admiration for Bruce's stand and alarm at what Suzman called a "savage sentence". Six years is the maximum penalty.

However, there is no doubt that many will regard Bruce's sentence as a deterrent. Presumably with this in mind, *Beeld*, *The Citizen* — which devoted an editorial to Bruce headed "No hero" — and SABC-TV gave prominent coverage to Bruce's sentence.

## Dare others follow David Bruce now? David Bruce was shown no leniency. Will his six year sentence deter others?

Conscientious objector David Bruce is to appeal against his six-year sentence. Picture PAUL WYNBERG, Afrapix



In sentencing Bruce, the magistrate PH Breidenkamp, said it was not his purpose or duty to consider the political system Bruce was opposed to.

"However, no state exists where the final authority is not vested in an armed force," he stated. "The state has a duty to protect all its subjects and has therefore competence to prosecute those subjects resisting le-

gitimate compulsory military service."

He added "The consequences of your imprisonment are in your own hands, Mr Bruce." Breidenkamp explained Bruce would be allowed to leave prison should he agree to do military service.

Bruce's trial brought to light some of the unofficial ways the army deals with moral objectors. Evidence before court was that a staff sergeant had promised Bruce he would be allowed to serve in a non-combatant role, as a chef or clerk.

However, according to the amended Defence Act, only religious pacifist objectors may qualify for non-combatant status — and only once they have been approved by the Board for Religious Objection.

In addition, Bruce's trial revealed what ECC representative Gary Cullen called some of the "invisible" ways of resisting conscription. Bruce told the court he had enrolled at the University of the Witwatersrand "because I wanted to avoid military service. It was not as if I had a career in mind, or some particular course I wanted to follow."

Cullen said there were many other "invisible resisters" who moved to different cities or towns and took in formal jobs which kept them off the tax-payer's list.

Bruce's trial was rich in symbols. On Monday afternoon when he was sentenced, Bruce and his supporters wore yellow crysanthemums and daisies — a sign, said Teeling-Smith, of solidarity with war resisters which dated back to Vietnam. There was a rival image too: a military policeman territorially placed his cap on the edge of the dock Bruce was standing in.

When a moist-eyed Bruce was led away from weeping friends by uniformed policemen, many supporters threw their yellow flowers on to the steps leading to the cells below the court.

As Bruce descended the symbols of defiance became more common to a South African political trial. Black supporters chanted "Viva Bruce" and led the gallery in singing *Nkosi sikelel' iAfrika*. In a final gesture of defiance, they led the crowd out of the courtroom in the militant *roy-roy!* dance.

Bruce's attorney, Kathleen Satchwell, said he would appeal against his sentence. His lawyers would argue the magistrate has a discretion when passing sentence and was not obliged to impose the maximum penalty as Breidenkamp had held.

Secondly, Bruce's lawyers would argue the magistrate had erred in passing a six-year sentence, and not a sentence of 2 175 days — the Defence Act allows for a sentence of one-and-a-half times the national service liable, which is two years and 720 days in camps — 16 days less than a sentence of six years.

Bruce was the first person to be tried under the 1983 amendment to the Defence Act which makes provision for religious objectors to do alternative community service, but steps up the penalties for non-religious objectors.

Two people previously convicted under the Act were convicted for not reporting for camps. Philip Wilkinson last year received a R600 fine and Ivan Toms in March received a 630 day sentence.

Before the Defence Act was amended, 12 people went to jail or detention barracks for periods of up to two years for refusing to do military service on moral or religious grounds.

# BOOTS

# SADF ready for battle — sources

RUACANA — It would take only a spark to ignite the biggest land battle ever seen in sub-Saharan Africa between SA forces in northern Namibia and 12 000 Cuban troops massed a few km away along the Cunene River banks, SA intelligence sources said

A source said "We are prepared for this conflict if it arises. We have never fought Cubans on the scale that we might have to now; we're talking about whole Cuban divisions. Losses would be tremendous on both sides."

Ruacana marks the central point of tension in the region.

The surrounding area teems with SA armoured personnel carriers, an incongruous contrast with Ovambo tribesmen who carry bows and arrows as they herd their cattle.

Now an uneasy peace reigns. Pretoria

Own Correspondent 24/11

ia withdrew all its forces from southwestern Angola — reportedly on the direct orders of President P W Botha — after last month's Cuban air strike on Calueque in which 11 white SA troops were killed.

Many sources appeared bitter the Cubans got in the last strike before Pretoria ordered the withdrawal.

They claimed 20 000 Cuban reinforcements had arrived in Angola in the past nine months, boosting the total force to 55 000. The crack Cuban 50th Division, comprising some 8 000 men, formed the bulk of the 12 000-strong force massed within 160km of the Cunene. As well, 5 000 Angolan government troops were in the same area.

# Limited options if refusing to serve

CONSCRIPTS refusing to serve in the SADF for moral or political reasons have limited options — exile or jail. The trial of David Bruce, sentenced to six years' imprisonment this week for refusing to serve in the SADF because he said it upheld a racist system, highlighted the plight of political conscientious objectors.

Bruce is the third political conscientious objector to stand trial for refusing to serve since the new Defence Force legislation came into effect in June 1984 — but he is the first to receive a six-year sentence.

The first political conscientious objector under the new legislation was a Port Elizabeth butcher, Phillip Wilkinson.

Unlike Bruce, Wilkinson had completed his two-year initial army service and then applied to the Board for Religious Objectors regarding his camps. He stated he refused to serve in the SADF on political and religious grounds and applied to do his camps in a non-military government department.

In February 1986, the Board refused him religious objector status, and when Wilkinson failed to report for his camp he was fined R600 last May. The maximum sentence for failing to report for a camp is a R800 fine or 18 months maximum imprisonment. But he is liable to be called up again for a camp.

If Wilkinson's application to the Board had been successful, he would have had to do one-and-a-half times the amount of time he

but he said in court he did not want to postpone his dilemma any longer. He also did not want to leave the country.

Those that do choose the study option to avoid call-up can expect deferral for up to eight years. In addition, it is sometimes possible to get deferrals for one or two years for practical work, such as articles or housemanship. The board for deferral is based in Pretoria and also considers applications for exemption from the army on medical, domestic or economic reasons.

Last August, 23 students from Stellenbosch and Cape Town Universities publicly stated that they would refuse to render their services to the SADF. As they are students, they have not had to face the consequences in refusing a call-up.

National Secretary of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) Alastair Teeling-Smith said he suspected others would make a similar stand to Bruce during this August's call-up. The ECC, formed in 1983, campaigns for the rights of all conscientious objectors. It put a series of demands to representatives of the Defence Force on June 15 this year. Teeling-Smith said the ECC was still awaiting a response from Defence Minister Magnus Malan.

A Defence spokesman said a reply to the submissions made by the ECC to the SADF on alternative forms of national service would soon be forthcoming.

## EDYTH BULBRING

owed to the army in a government department.

Like Wilkinson, the circumstances of the second political conscientious objector — Dr Ivan Toms — were different to those of Bruce. He had also completed his two-year military service, but as a non-combatant.

He reported for a camp in November 1987 and notified the military authorities that he would not serve. He was sentenced to the mandatory jail sentence of one-and-a-half times the time he still owed the army in camps — 21 months.

## Not considered

Bruce had no option but a jail sentence. According to the law, the court had no option but to sentence him to six years' imprisonment.

Because his objection to serving in the SADF was based on political reasons, an application to the Board for Religious Objectors on the basis of being a universal religious pacifist would not have been considered. If his reasons had been religious, and the Board had accepted his application, he would have had to do six years' service in a government department.

Bruce could have postponed his call-up by applying for deferral for further studies,

# SADF plans amphibious exercise

9774 707/88  
29/7/88  
256

## Defence Correspondent

SOUTH AFRICAN soldiers, airmen, sailors and marines are to be involved in the largest combined amphibious exercise since 1983 when Exercise Magersfontein starts near Walvis Bay soon

Local observers says it will hone skills usually practised on a small scale and serve to advertise that the South African Defence Force's offensive capability is not confined only to land and air action

Walvis Bay, which is a part of South Africa, is the only major port on the Namibian coast. The next sizeable port is Namibe, about 900km to the north, through which runs the main Cuban and Angolan supply line for their forces in southern Angola

Exercise Magersfontein would run from the next month to the end of September, the Chief of the Navy, Vice-Admiral Glen Syndercombe, announced in Pretoria yesterday. It

would be more extensive than its 1983 predecessor, Exercise Ricksha

It would include surface and air tactical and gunnery exercises, landing and withdrawal exercises and mine counter-measure exercises

He said large logistics support teams would leave for Walvis Bay on August 4 by road, air and sea. The navy's replenishment vessels, SAS Drakensberg and SAS Tafelberg, would be part of this

The naval vessels taking part in the exercise would be from Simon's Town and Durban and be representative of all the flotillas

"The ships will only sail for Walvis Bay at a later date and the exercise itself will last until near the end of September 1988," he said

The exercises would test the navy's weapon systems and its capacity to deploy its ships and submarines for long periods away from their home bases, without logistic support

"The Walvis Bay area is therefore ideally suited for this purpose"

# DET EXPELS 14 FROM COLLEGE

254

## 'Disrupting learning situation'

THE Department of Education and Training has expelled 14 Students Representative Council members from the Central State Secondary School in Soshanguve near Pretoria.

According to sources close to the pupils, most were dismissed during the past winter holidays following a class boycott in the last week of the first term. Another pupil had his studies terminated last Wednesday (July 20).

Sources said that the expelled pupils received letters in which the DET accused them of being "troublemakers" during school holidays.

Those affected were also told to report to the school with immediate effect.

"When they came, some with their parents, who wanted to find out

### Holy war

JERUSALEM — Israel deployed 1400 police in riot gear to maintain a tense calm over Jerusalem's old city on Sunday, a Jewish fast day and Muslim feast-day. Paramilitary border police confiscated several crates of petrol bombs and stones found above the Lion's Gate entrance to the old city, apparently to be used in protests

By ALINAH DUBE

about the accusations levelled against them, the DET officials informed them that their schooling had been terminated."

"The school authorities also alleged that the 14 had been responsible for a three-day class boycott which was staged to protest against the principal's refusal to discuss our grievances with the SRC," sources said.

### Result

The *Sowetan* was also told that the boycott came as a result of the principal's refusal to discuss the examination time-table with student representatives. Also among the issues raised by the SRC were the teachers who allegedly absent themselves from school.

Mr James MacNeil, DET Press liaison officer, has confirmed the dismissal of 14 pupils. He said in a statement: "During the last week of the first term a number of pupils at the school disrupted the learning situation for other pupils. These pupils were identified and there was a full-scale investigation in terms of the regulations."

"Senior DET officials and members of the school management council met during the holidays to complete the investigations. As a result, 14 pupils have been expelled."

# A target: troop pullback

CAPE TOWN — The parties for the tripartite peace talks arrive in Geneva this weekend with an informal agreement on a pullback in troops as one of the targets

The four negotiating parties — South Africa, Angola, Cuba and the United States — will now also be getting down to the solid detail of negotiations

On the eve of his departure South African team leader, Mr Neil van Heerden, Director General of Foreign Affairs, said he was not prepared to make any predictions on the outcome. He said "I am neither optimistic nor pessimistic"

He did not want to make any progn-

SEP 20 1975 (254)  
**BRUCE CAMERON**

sis on the talks as he did not want to raise expectations

However the talks in Geneva should show whether progress on the basis of the agreed principles was possible

Indirectly rejecting recent claims of divisions between the Foreign Affairs and Defence elements of his team, Mr van Heerden emphasised that one of the "great strengths" of the team was that it was fully integrated

This week's attack on a border water tower by men in Fapla uniforms is to be raised at the talks

THE YOUNG South African conscientious objector, David Bruce, left an unanswered question in the trail of anguish and controversy that followed him as he made his way down the stairs from the dock to prison for six years.

It was whether his refusal to serve in the South African Defence Force was a significant pointer to potential large scale war resistance in South Africa, analogous, say, to the anti-war sentiment which helped force the US to withdraw from Vietnam in 1973

The immediate reply was effectively given by Mr Bruce's lawyer, Mr Edwin Cameron, during the trial. Since a Defence Act amendment in 1983 empowered the authorities to jail conscientious objectors for six years, only two men before Mr Bruce had refused to do military service, he said.

One, Mr Philip Wilkinson, refused to report for military camp. He was, however, charged with the lesser offence of failing to report for duty and fined R600 in May last year. The second, Dr Ivor Iorns, was jailed for 21 months in March for refusing to report for a camp.

Mr Cameron told the magistrate, Mr P H Breitenkamp, that the prospect of being jailed for six years was clearly an effective deterrent and Mr Breitenkamp could thus afford to be lenient.

But Mr Cameron's submission that the severe penalty provided by the law has effectively covered war resisters — that few young men are willing to be imprisoned for six years — has to be tempered.

Last year 23 young men publicly declared that they would refuse to serve in the SADF. One, Dr Iorns, has since been jailed. Whether the remaining 22 will show similar resolve remains to be seen. But

Patrick Laurence reports that hundreds go into 'internal exile' or flee overseas to avoid call-up

# IS David ONLY the tip of resisters' icebergs?

their public declaration cannot be dismissed as mere bravado

There may be indirect and, as yet, inconclusive evidence that the SADF recognises that a succession of sensational trials of conscientious objectors may stimulate and encourage political and/or moral resistance to conscription.

One of the smaller but intriguing details to emerge from the trial of Mr Bruce was the evidence of Staff Sergeant Johan Flattery.

An avuncular-looking man with a friendly smile, Sergeant Flattery told the court that he had tried to dissuade Mr Bruce from his stand, advising him he could serve in an administrative post if he was frightened of fighting.

Technically, Sergeant Flattery appeared to be bending the law. As a conscientious objector opposed to service in the SADF on political and moral grounds, Mr Bruce did not qualify to serve as a non-combatant. Exemption from combat service is only

open to religious objectors

Provided their bona fides are accepted by the Board for Religious Objection, religious objectors are given three options: service in the SADF in an administrative role as a uniformed soldier, service in the SADF in the same capacity but in civilian clothes, or alternative service in another government department.

An SADF spokesman told Saturday Star that no legal provision for alternative service exists for people objecting to military service, unless they are genuine religious objectors.

But, according to a human rights lawyer, the informal advice given to Mr Bruce was not an exception. The lawyer knew of conscripts who had not been forced to serve in the black townships when they made their objections known.

Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, confirmed in 1986 that three national servicemen who requested not to be sent to the townships were

employed in 'infrastructural posts'.

Thus it seems that the SADF may be prepared to informally accommodate some conscientious objectors to forestall a series of consciousness-raising trials. But once an objector is tried, the full weight of the law is brought to bear, presumably with SADF approval, to maximise the deterrent effect.

Conscientious objection aside, there are less conspicuous forms of resistance to conscription, according to officials of the End Conscription Campaign.

"Recent research by state and private institutions has shown that an alarmingly high number of people are emigrating to avoid the call up," Mr Gary Cullen, an ECC organiser, told a press conference shortly after Mr Bruce was jailed.

The ECC national press officer, Mr Alastair Teeling-Smith, cited figures to show that emigration is picking up and immigration slowing down. Last year 11 114 emigrants left South Africa against the arrival of 7 953 immigrants. Mr Teeling-Smith said "The

ECC believes that one of the main reasons the number of people emigrating is increasing and the number immigrating decreasing is because of military conscription."

A paper presented to a congress of sociologists last month made a similar point. "Many conscripts believe their only choice in resisting conscription is emigration, what many exiled conscripts refer to as the chicken run."

More concretely, the researchers found that more than half the men students at Rhodes University are thinking of emigrating.

They reported "A full 28 percent are contemplating emigration solely to avoid conscription while a further 28 percent give conscription as one reason."

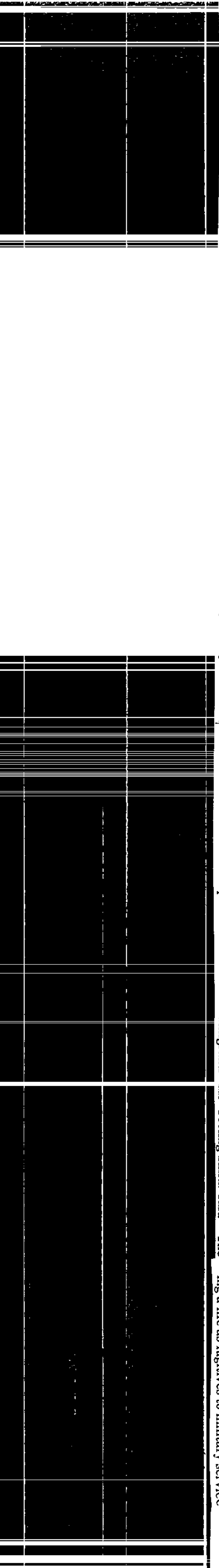
A spokesman for the SADF dismissed Mr Teeling-Smith's contention as "speculatory" and questioned the scientific significance of one survey at a single university.

But, countered ECC officials, there is another dimension to low profile resistance: young men who go into "internal exile" by dropping out of sight or avoiding camps. They quoted the evidence of SADF commanding officers in the trials of conscripts who failed to report for camps, asserting that it shows that no less than "25 percent of conscripts failed to turn up."

The ECC contention was rejected by a spokesman for the Ministry of Defence as incorrect.

But, ECC men asked, if absenteeism is not a problem why did the SADF form a special unit to "locate men who attempt to evade service by means of subterfuge"?

Mr Teeling-Smith contended that last year more than 2 000 men evaded military every month, choosing a life as fugitives to military service.



C/Press  
3/17/88

# White man jailed - 'no to racist SA military'

254

By KERRY CULLINAN

AS Magistrate PH Breidenkamp left the Johannesburg Regional Court after sentencing David Robert Bruce to six years jail for refusing to serve in the SADF, the crowded court room burst into Nkosi Sikelel' iAfrika, their fists held high

And friends of Bruce - who believes the SADF upholds racism - pushed towards the dock with tears pouring down their faces, hoping to touch him one last time before he was led away to begin his sentence

When he gave evidence, Bruce said he regarded South Africa as being in a state of civil war, and that he was not prepared to serve in any of the SADF's structures

Soweto community leader Dr Nthato Motlana, giving evidence in mitigation the morning before sentence was passed, said black South Africans supported Bruce's view that the SADF was racist

He also said Bruce was regarded as a hero by blacks for his stand against racism

Church leader Dr Allan Boesak sent a letter to Bruce shortly before he was sentenced, expressing his "deep admiration" for

Bruce's stand

"At a time when many are doubting the viability of non-racialism in our struggle, you have given me faith again," said Boesak

Support for Bruce's stand also came from Cosatu, the End Conscription Campaign, the National Union of South African Students and Wits University SRC, while PFP MP Helen Suzman described his sentence as "savage"

Bruce comes from a family that was persecuted by Nazis in Germany for being Jewish. Twelve close family members on his blind mother's side died in the Holocaust

Their experiences had a major impact on the young Bruce, who said his opposition to racism had developed at an early age

"I became aware that I was living in a society that was fundamentally racist," he said, adding that he became convinced he could not uphold racism in any way

"Nazi officials accused of war crimes in the Nuremberg trials frequently used as their defence the assertion that they were just obeying orders. But for David Bruce this was not good enough," said Wits

SRC president Rosemary Hunter, adding the SRC was very proud of its former student

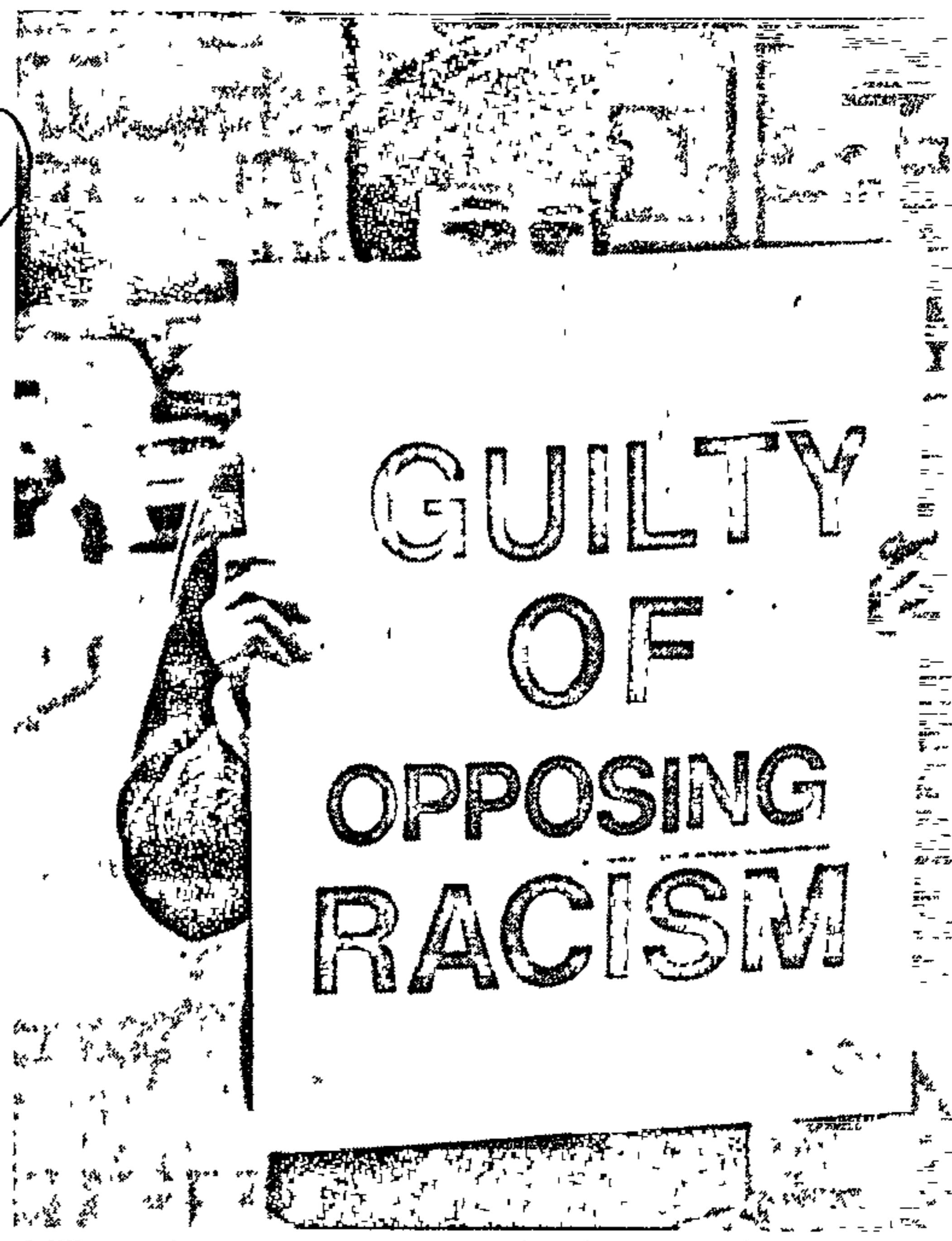
Bruce's attorney, Kathy Satchwell, reminded people that there were many black South Africans in prisons throughout the country for their stand against racism

The ECC, Nusas and Suzman called for alternative service to be introduced for those opposed to serving in the SADF for moral or political reasons

Bruce's parents said that while their son had their support and love, they were appalled at a system that rejected neither "moral integrity nor freedom of conscience"

Bruce's lawyers are to lodge an appeal against the sentence as they believe the magistrate was wrong when he said he felt obliged to impose the maximum six-year sentence

However, they said they expected the appeal only to be heard in March next year



A Wits student protests against the imprisonment of Dave Bruce.



By WILLEM STEENKAMP

# 'No chance' of short-term wind-down

*note Times 3/8/88*  
*254*

I SUPPOSE it was inevitable, but this weekend past I noticed that in the Sunday press there was some discussion about how defence funding might be significantly reduced if and when peace finally returns to Southern Africa

Well, peace is some way away, and frankly I doubt if there is a chance of an extensive defence wind-down in the short term, if only because of the growing waves of refugees fleeing Aids and starvation in chaotic Mozambique

One can argue about who caused it, but the fact remains that the situation exists, and because South Africa is a neighbour we shall sooner or later have to institute strict, manpower-intensive border patrols to control it

However, this is by the way We are talking about the philosophy of large cuts in defence spending when the country is not actively at war, which some observers regard as rather questionable and possibly self-defeating

Their point is that if spending is to achieve the desired effect it must be fairly consistent over a long period so that the defence machine can be maintained in a good state, conversely, drastic cuts always blunt the edge

The best people leave because of poor pay, new ones cannot be recruited for the same reason, research and development programmes are dropped, obsolete equipment cannot be replaced or updated and deficiencies cannot be made good

If the country in question then has to mobilize and send forces into battle it might well have to pit them against larger, better-armed and better-equipped forces, which is not far short of murder by negligence

Ask any old soldier of 1939 how it felt to face German tanks with two-pounder popguns which would not penetrate their armour, and then think again

Yet it has happened again and again. Politicians never learn, it seems

Some observers, like H R Heitman, South African correspondent of Jane's Defence Weekly, believe that for many years South Africa has spent too little on defence, not too much Mr Heitman believes the RSA should be bestowing an even five percent of the GDP, an acceptable figure by international standards

The point can be made that the government has not spent unduly large amounts on defence *per se*, it is the immense amounts of treasure diverted to other fields of expenditure that are draining the public coffers

Then again, there can be no doubt about the fact that the protracted Angola-border affair has left the SADF structurally distorted and therefore unbalanced, and these distortions must be ironed out

For example, the Navy could do with more hulls in (and under) the water, since it has extensive coastal surveillance — and, properly speaking, fisheries control — tasks which must be carried out in peace as well as in war

For some years now it has been frugally funded because of the large amounts needed elsewhere Given a de-escalation, however, any funds thus released could be used to correct the imbalance

Simply to take those funds away would leave the Navy ill-equipped for its responsibilities — and as the Chief of the Navy recently pointed out, as far as imports and exports are concerned South Africa is an island

## ECC Booklet

I HAVE read with interest the End Conscription Campaign's new booklet, entitled "Know Your Rights in the SADF" The introduction plugs the ECC philosophy, but the rest appears factual and non-partisan — in fact, in one section where former servicemen are quoted, both positive and negative comments appear

The booklet contains considerable useful information, I have been calling for years for just such a compendium of facts, and it is ironical that the ECC should have produced such a booklet instead of the SADF itself

The booklet is further evidence of the new ECC approach, which, as I noted last week, provides nuts-and-bolts advice as well as mere rhetoric — certainly a much better way of projecting its political message to a broader audience

● Willem Steenkamp is a reservist of the Citizen Force.

Tears as they march off

# Nervous boys become troops

By Helen Grange  
Hundreds of apprehensive army conscripts converged on Sturrock Park, Johannesburg yesterday with their families and girlfriends who waved them off to two years' national service.

Tears flowed as the school-leavers and university graduates moved

in single file from the grandstand to the field. "Nerve settling" music played over the loudspeakers as the boys assembled in lines to be marched off for their first army breakfast.

The young men, all going to the 6 Infantry Battalion at Grahamstown, put on brave faces

as they left their loved ones, although admitted to The Star they were a little nervous.

"This is a bit of a freak-out, but I'm still feeling cool," Paul Jourbert (20) from Petervale said as he loitered on to the field sporting long hair and ethnic bracelets.

Thus, Scheepers (19) from Randfontein and Willem Fourie (18) from Triomf said they were "not sure what to expect".

"I'm relatively nervous but I suppose it's just a case of 'basbyt'," said JCE graduate Gary Rivas (20) from Germiston.

"I'm just hoping I don't get a Dear John letter from my girlfriend," said another conscript.

On the whole, the boys looked rather more composed than their weeping girlfriends and relatives



Apprehensive national service conscripts wait in orderly fashion before being drafted into the army.

Picture by Stephen Davimes.

# We won't serve in SADF, say 143 young South Africans

By Carina le Grange  
A total of 143 young men across the country yesterday said they would not serve in the South African Defence Force.

More than 60 made a joint statement at a meeting in Johannesburg, while other meetings were held at the same time in Cape Town, Durban and Grahamstown.

Some of the Johannesburg men said they had already served in the SADF, but would refuse to do so in future.

Two said they would refuse to serve because of their religious beliefs. The rest said their refusal was as a result of their political and moral beliefs.

## No comment

A South African Defence Force spokesman pointed out that failure to report for national service was an offence in terms of the Defence act, as is including anyone not to do military service.

Last week Wits graduate David Bruce was sentenced to six years in jail for refusing to report for military service.

The men said their announcement was not made under the auspices of any organisation.

About 48 of the 66 Johannesburg men attended a press conference at the University of the Witwatersrand Great Hall.

Many of those involved are professionals, including seven doctors, five priests and ministers, nine university lecturers, six teachers, four engineers, two architects, two computer programmers and one consultant, four lawyers, two journalists, a librarian, a regional planner, a film maker, a botanist, a dentist, an energy researcher, a social worker, a community church worker, and four research workers.

The Johannesburg meeting was chaired by Afrikaans Netherlands lecturer Mr Wilhelm Liebenberg of the University of the Witwatersrand. He said the men had come to the decision individually.

It is an offence to include anybody not to do military service.

The aim of the group is to lobby for alternative service for people who will not do national service for reasons other than religion.

Men with religious objections to military service can apply to do alternative service of up to one and a half times the military service.

There is no provision for political or moral objections. Refusal to do military service for these reasons is punishable by a jail term of up to six years.

In the joint statement, the men said, "We are patriotic South Africans who wish to serve our country and make a constructive and peaceful contribution. We believe the SADF helps to uphold the sys-

tem of apartheid. We call on the Government to allow the option of alternative service in non-governmental bodies for a period of equal duration to current military service."

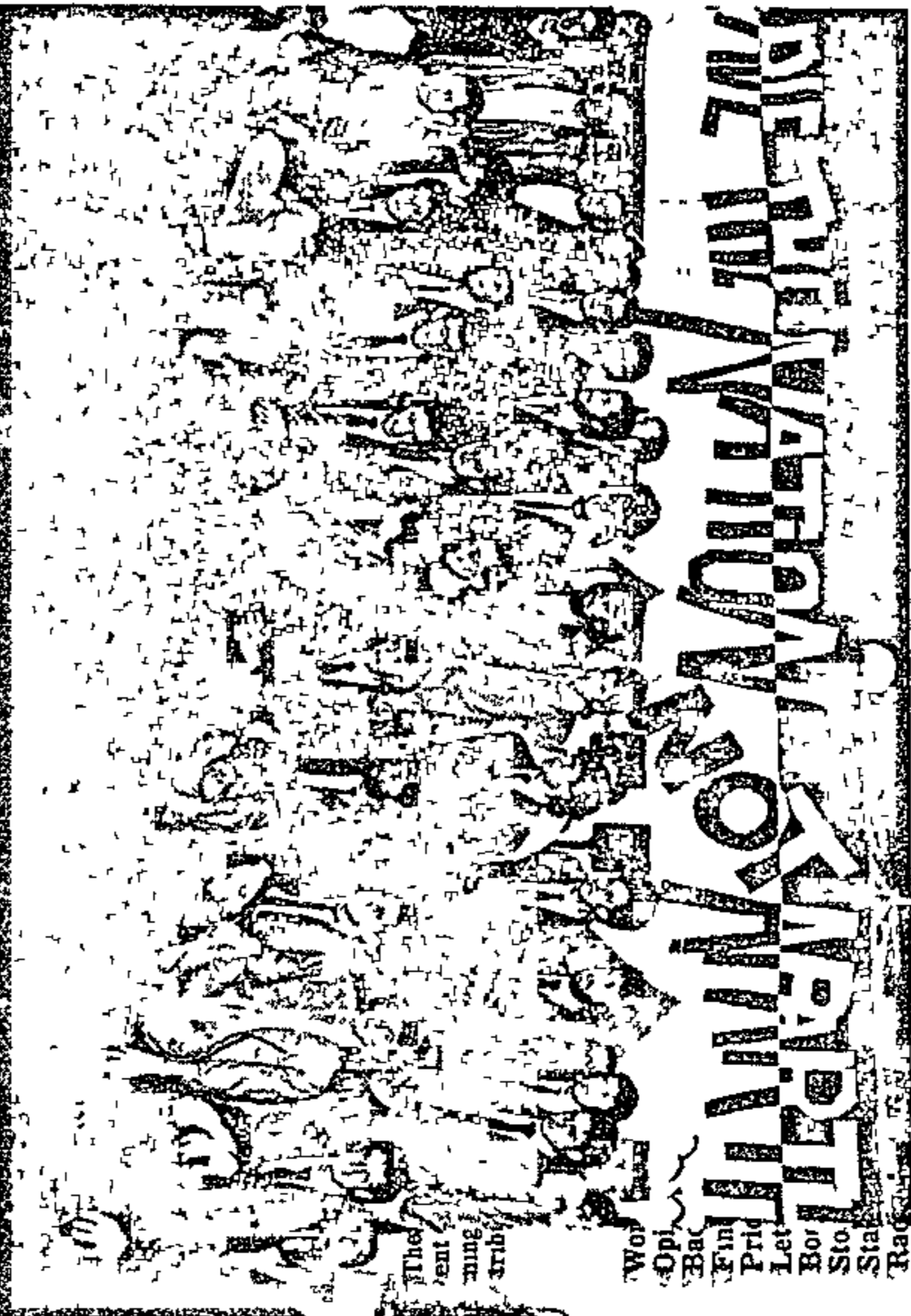
Signatories to the statement released in Johannesburg were: David Bruce, Saul Barzilai, Eckard Schlotfeldt, David Kimber, John Beadie, John Draper, Clifford Elk, Steve Silver, Steve Kromberg, Dr Simon Connel, Neil Mitchell, the Rev Nick Dimaturo, the Rev Doug Isa Tor, Noel Steit, Wilhelm Liebenberg, Eugene Marais, Brendan Barry, the Rev Paul Verryn, AS Roskoff, Nicholas Connel, Peter Rute, Ian Mudebew, Anthony Pullbrick, Anton Schoon, Mark Devenny, Aldo Lee, Gavin Donnelly, Eli Silber, Kendall Geers, Gavin Evans, Andrew Bannister, Gregory Jacobs, Clifford Panter, Gary Rathbone, Lawrence Roff, Allen Goddard, Edwin Rutkin, the Rev Frank Muller, Derek Spitz, Clive Glasser, Colin Coleman, Andries Nel, Michael Aydan, Paul Bromberg, Cezar de Villiers, Beal Sutherland, Dr Mark Nel, Anthony Kinnor, Paul Boule, Steve Leroy, Andrew Weis, Mike Upton, Robin Draper, Sel Johnston, Roddy Payne, Steve Louw, Richard Marjane, Patrick Beemans, Paul Sadi, David Sade, Anton Meek, Andrew Ball, Dougan Fraser, Seamus Brennan, Richard Spoon and the Rev Dave Newby.

## Permanent force

Of these men, 19 have completed their initial service, two were in the Permanent Force, eight were officers or non-commissioned officers, and David Bruce is serving a six-year prison sentence. Two men are religious objectors.

Neil Mitchell served one year in prison for his refusal. The rest of the 66 Johannesburg men are students who have not served in the SADF.

The Star's correspondent reports that the 19 conscripts who announced in Durban yesterday that they would not serve in the SADF are mostly students.



The Transvaal group of the 143 young men countrywide who yesterday announced their intention to serve in the South African Defence Force

Four close commuters escape injury as blast rocks command HQ  
By Tim Cohen and...

# 143 say they won't serve in Defence Force

Chr 6 Times  
4/8/88  
254

By PETER DENNEHY

A FORMER Citizen Force infantry captain, three medical doctors, a nuclear researcher, five clergymen, six lecturers, two architects and three computer programmers were among 143 men who yesterday refused to serve in the Defence Force

Their stand was announced at press conferences in four cities.

There were 66 objectors in Johannesburg, 48 in Cape Town, 19 in Durban and 10 in Grahamstown

The Cape Town press conference was held in the Metropolitan Methodist Church in Burg Street.

One of the objectors, Mr André Zaaiman, 28, is a former CF captain. Yesterday he publicly

PRETORIA. — The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, yesterday accused the End Conscription Campaign of threatening the security of the state and described the movement as being "the vanguard of those forces that are intent on wrecking the present dispensation and its renewal".

Gen Malan said evasion of national service was, in terms

of the Defence Act, a criminal offence and warned that "action must accordingly be taken against offenders".

"No citizen can decide of his or her own free will, which laws to respect."

The ECC was, through its actions, placing at risk public security and the maintenance of public order.

renounced his commission and expressed his solidarity with Ivan Toms and David Bruce

Toms is serving a 21-month jail sentence for refusing to serve. Bruce was sentenced to a six-year term on the same charge. He has appealed against the sentence.

To page 3

From page 1

## Objectors

Chr 6 Times  
4/8/88  
254

Mr Zaaiman said he had done his initial service in Oudtshoorn, where he taught trainee officers, and had seen combat in both Angola and Namibia

In Durban a press conference was hosted at the home of Archbishop Dennis Hurley

Chairing the conference in Grahamstown, the Very Reverend Roy Barker, dean of the cathedral, said the fact that some men were not prepared to kill for their country did not mean they were not prepared to die for it

The 66 Johannesburg objectors, in a "joint statement of conscience", called on the government to "allow the option of alternative service in non-government bodies for a period of equal duration to current military service, for all those who object to serving in the SADF on moral, religious or political grounds"

The statement noted that South Africa was being drained of the skills and resources of many young people because "it does not provide for adequate alternatives to military service". A spokesman for the group said they represented a "broad spectrum of white South Africans" who did not want to serve the SADF in any capacity, neither as combatants or non-combatants.

The 143 men include conscripts who have already objected to military service and have been convicted. The group also embraces a number of conscripts who have been classified as religious objectors and are currently doing community service.

Asked to comment, an SADF spokesman said yesterday failure to report for national service was an offence in terms of the Defence Act. Inciting anyone not to do military service was also an offence, he said.

Sapa reports that the End Conscription Campaign said yesterday it supported the stand taken by the men. It was a "courageous and public commitment for a just and better South Africa".

Ten of the objectors held rank while doing national service, while 105 of them have never served in the SADF and face six-year jail sentences if convicted.

Their stand comes exactly a year after 23 Cape Town men announced — on call-up day — that they would never serve in the SADF. Toms is the only one who has subsequently been convicted for his refusal.

Most of the original 23 were among the 143 objectors yesterday.

● The Cape Town objectors were Peter Anderson, Nicholas Borain, Dawie Bosch, Michael Briggs, Cameron Dugmore, Jean du Plessis, Dr Anton Eberhard, Rolf Eberhard, Glenn Goosen, Richard Goenell, Stephen Granger, David Green, Jonathan Handler, Chris Hermannsen, Peter Hope, Nathan Honey, Timothy Honey, Phillip Ivey, Jaco Malan, Andrew Marquard, John Melinsky, Andrew Merrifield, Peter Moll, Gordon Morton, Nico Muller, Neil Myburg, Laune Nathan, Bobby Nel, Dr Crispian Oliver, Justin Pearce, Hermann Reuter, Michael Reutenbach, Ben Schoeman, David Schmidt, David Shandler, Jonathan Shapiro, Richard Smith, Julian Snitcher, Peter Steingr, Paul Sturrock, Neels Theron, Justin Tweeddale, Alex Twigg, Pieter van der Riet, David Weddige, Harold Winkler, Darrel Wratten and André Zaaiman.

# 'Militarised'

By THEMBA MOLEFE

**BLACK communities on the borders of South Africa are being effectively "militarised" as the South African Police offers rewards from a minimum of about R1 000 for information leading to the capture of insurgents or the identification of weapons of foreign origin.**

The South African Defence Force has pointed out that blacks were not the only people in the border areas being made aware of escalating insurgence and that people of all races stood to be rewarded by the police for information that could help security forces counter infiltration by armed guerillas

The SADF also provides farmworkers with skills in tracking down insurgents and how to identify weapons such as landmines, limpet mines and know the difference between South African-made R1 rifles and the Russian AK47.

The SAP yesterday confirmed that rewards were being paid out for such information. However, a spokesman said that all information and circumstances around it were being investigated before any reward could be paid out.

On Friday the Zeerust Commando of the SADF conferred merit certificates to a couple, Mr Israel Mokhele and Miss Minah Moleleki for their role in discovering a landmine planted on a

dirt road leading to a farm in Nietverdiend, about 30 km from the Gaborone border.

The landmine was discovered by Mr Mokhele after Miss Moleleki became suspicious when she saw a mound in the middle of the road. She called Mr Mokhele and the SADF unit was summoned. The SAP detonated the landmine.

The couple said they were rewarded with R1 000 each for their role in the discovery of the landmine on November 21 last year.

Both Mr Mokhele and Miss Moleleki said they were illiterate and were born on farms on the border. They had been farmworkers since childhood, they said.

Mr Mokhele said the Zeerust Commando provided training on a regular basis and that it was easy for him to detect unusual footprints and markings on roads on the farms in his area.

Apart from providing the training the Commando — since 1986 — has been giving lectures to men, women and children in which they were being asked to cooperate with the SADF.

A boy, aged about 11 years, when asked why it was necessary to help the SADF said "Terrorists come here to kill our soldiers. We have to stop them."

Mr Mokhele said "I do not know why these people infiltrate our country or why they are coming in with their weapons. I have been taught how to track them down and stop them because they aim to maim and kill."



**THE horror, the horror. Farmworker folk shield their ears and stare in shocking amazement, shielding their ears against the sounds of R1 rifle-fire during a demonstration of might by the Zeerust Commando near the Botswana border**

Many of the white soldiers in the area speak fluent Tswana which is the home language of the farmworkers and all the lectures are carried out in the vernacular.

The farm dwellers are also being told that South Africa's arms are deadlier than those used by the insurgents and that any soldier carrying an R1 is a "friend".

The head of the Zeerust Commando, Commandant Matthys Basson, said the farmworkers had been cooperative since the project was launched.

He said a tip-off once led to the capture of an ANC courier who was traced to Meadowlands, Soweto.

"Many people were arrested after the farmworker gave us the valuable lead," Commandant Basson said.

He said "We need people of all races in this war — men, women and children — to act as our eyes, ears and mouths."

Action against ECC and others imminent

# Hears of new clampdown

Action against the End Conscript-  
ion Campaign, and possibly other  
organisations, is imminent.

Political Correspondent  
By David Braun,

Sources today indicated that the Government was preparing to restrict the ECC and possibly other organisations in the same way as it clamped down on the United Democratic Front and 17 other organisations on February 22 this year. The organisations have been effectively paralysed by the Government curbs.

Defence Minister General Magnus Malan today broke off relations with the ECC. His spokesman Dr D A S Herbst said the Minister had in the past considered submissions from the ECC, but this "will certainly no longer happen".

He said "Those who support and propagate campaigns against national service have overplayed their hands. South Africa cannot tolerate that the laws of the land be ignored and jeopardised".

General Malan yesterday accused the ECC of threatening the security of the State and said the Government was the "vanguard of those forces that are intent on wrecking the present dispensation and its renewal".

He was reacting to the announcement yesterday that 143 young men were refusing to do national service. Their action today received the support of the ECC.

## Actions monitored

The National Party's Cape Town mouth piece, *Die Burger*, today wrote on its front page that "firm steps are expected against the ECC shortly". Brigadier Leon Mellel, press secretary to Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok said such action could not be confirmed or denied. However, activities of the ECC were being monitored closely.

General Malan said "Any person or organisation disrupting and undermining the responsibility entrusted to the SADF is acting in conflict with the constitution. No self-respecting state can tolerate such subversive action," he said.

Apparently referring to the stand taken by the 143 against conscription, General Malan said the ECC's campaign against the SADF's responsibility to protect the country was a "sick attempt to try to create a martyr image".

"National security is the top priority for South Africa and is above political prejudice. Moreover, the SADF is representative of the full spectrum of South African society. Its members have divergent political, ethical, moral and religious convictions but they stand shoulder to shoulder in solid camaraderie in the service of South Africa."

The national secretary of the ECC, Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith said last night that his organisation was not the problem — as the Minister apparently thought — but conscription was.

"The SADF has become a political vehicle because of the role it has played in townships and neighbouring states," he said

As a consequence, many young South Africans faced a crisis of conscience over participation in the SADF. This concern was evidenced by the group of 143 South Africans who yesterday said they would not serve, he said.

"We certainly do not see ourselves as the vanguard of outside forces and certainly not controlled by those forces," he said.

The ECC says more than 53 000 people have left the country since 1983 — many of them to avoid service in the SADF.

(254) B/Day 4/8/88

BUSINESS DAY



André Zaïman, a former infantry captain and combat veteran, explains why he has resigned his commission and refused to serve again in the SADF. He was one of 143 conscientious objectors who publicly declared their stance yesterday.

# 143 say they intend to defy call-up

BRUCE ANDERSON

A GROUP of 143 men, including many young professionals, intend refusing to serve in the SADF.

Sixty-six of them — part of the nationwide group — said in a "joint statement of conscience" in Johannesburg yesterday that they were not prepared to serve.

The group called on government to allow objectors on moral, religious or political grounds the option of other service in non-government bodies.

It said the period of alternative service should be equal to military service

The statement added that SA was being drained of many young people's skills and resources because it did not provide adequate options to military service.

Wits University lecturer Wilhelm Liebenberg, 35, told a Press conference yesterday the group represented a broad spectrum of whites who did not want to serve the SADF in any capacity.

An SADF spokesman said yesterday failure to report for national service, or to incite anyone else not to report, was an offence under the Defence Act

□ Defence Minister Magnus Malan yesterday accused the End Conscription Campaign of threatening security of the state

He described the movement as being "the vanguard of those forces that are intent on wrecking the present dispensation and its renewal".

Malan said evasion of national service was a criminal offence "No citizen can decide of his or her own free will which laws to respect." — Sapa.

4/8/80

254

# 48 in city publicly refuse to serve in Defence Force

## Staff Reporter

A FORMER Citizen Force captain who saw action in SWA/Namibia and Angola during his national service and has since renounced his commission was among 48-Cape Town men who have refused publicly to serve in the South African Defence Force

He is Mr Andre Zaaiman, who did his national service at the Infantry School in Oudtshoorn in 1978 and 1979 and was promoted to captain in the unit of the University of the Orange Free State.

Mr Zaaiman, who renounced his commission in May last year and was summoned to his unit to explain his action, has not since been called up.

He has just completed a term as a teaching assistant at the University of Cape Town and is moving to Johannesburg to work for the Institute for a Democratic Alternative in South Africa (Idasa)

### "PROUD HISTORY"

At a Press conference where all 48 conscientious objectors declared their refusal to serve Mr Zaaiman said "I am not, in principle, opposed to the SADF

"I think that from a soldier's perspective it is a fine and well-trained force with a proud history in World War 1 and 2"

He said his reasons for not serving were political

Mr Zaaiman, who described himself as "an Afrikaner socialised in an Afrikaans way of

life since childhood", said his stand had greatly affected his father and had made family relations "difficult"

He said he had lost some acquaintances "but no friends"

The objectors endorsed a joint statement saying "As loyal South Africans we wish to contribute to the building of a peaceful and just society"

Two of the men have been called up for their two-year national service and others are liable for camp call-ups

The men are Peter Anderson, Nicholas Borain, Dawie Bosch, Michael Briggs, Cameron Dugmore, Jean du Plessis, Dr Anton Eberhard, Rolfe Eberhard, Glenn Goosen, Richard Gosnell, Stephen Granger, David Green, Jonathan Handler, Chris Hermansen, Peter Hope, Nathan Honey, Timothy Honey, Philip Ivey, Jaco Malan, Andrew Marquard, John Melunsky, Andrew Merrifield, Peter Moll, Gordon Morton, Nico Muller, Neil Myburg, Laurie Nathan, Bobby Nel, Crispian Olver, Justin Pearce, Herman Reuter, Michael Rautenbach, Ben Schoeman, David Schmidt, David Shandler, Jonathan Shapiro, Richard Smith, Julian Snitcher, Peter Steinger, Paul Sturrock, Neels Theron, Justin Tweeddale, Alex Twigg, Pieter van der Riet, David Waddilove, Harald Winkler, Darrel Wratten and Andre Zaaiman.



Picture LEON MULLER, The Argus  
Mr Andre Zaaiman, a former SADF officer, front, who has refused to serve in the army, at the meeting.



# Clamp on ECC looms

7x6-5  
4/8/88  
254  
BWA

By BRUCE CAMERON, Political Staff

THE government appears set to crack down on the End Conscription Campaign following the publication of the names of 143 people who have refused for political reasons to do military service.

Indications today were that the government was set to use the same emergency regulations used against the UDF and 17 other organisations in February, effectively banning them

And if it takes action against the ECC, other extra-parliamentary organisations could also be included, sources indicated.

## Hard-hitting statement

Brigadier Leon Mellet, spokesman for the Ministry of Law and Order, said "The activities of the ECC are being closely monitored but I cannot confirm or deny that any action is being planned"

General Magnus Malan, after a hard-hitting statement yesterday, said he was no longer prepared to deal with the organisation. In the past he had considered submissions from the ECC

A spokesman for General Malan, Dr D A S Herbst, said those who supported and propagated campaigns against national service "have overplayed their hands".

## Criminal offence

He said "South Africa cannot tolerate that the laws of the land be ignored and jeopardised. The Minister has in the past considered submissions from these people in this regard. This will certainly no longer happen"

General Malan accused the ECC yesterday of threatening the security of the State and warned that evasion of national service was a criminal offence

"No citizen can decide of his or her own free will which laws to respect," he added

## Inspiration from Jesus

The Argus Correspondent in Durban reports that one of the conscripts who announced yesterday that they would not serve has now challenged General Malan to a public debate

Mr John Clarke, 31, involved in community development, said "General Malan has associated the stand with the ECC. The inspiration of my stand comes exclusively from my faith in Jesus Christ

"I am not and have never been a member of the ECC. I have never attended any of their meetings. In no way has the ECC tried to bring any pressure on me.

"General Malan has disappointed in using smear tactics to discredit the stand instead of facing the challenge of the group squarely and honestly.

"I would like personally to challenge General Malan to a public debate on the issues involved so that the public can make up their minds intelligently.

"The onus should be on those who choose to fight and carry arms to give theological, moral and ethical justification for it, not on conscientious objectors to explain themselves. The norm should be that nobody is forced to carry arms"

● 143 refuse to do national service, page 3.

of Johannesburg



# Maties show support for conscription

254

Staff Reporter

Cam: Teel 5/10/88

STELLENBOSCH students indicated strong support for compulsory military service at a debate between the campus-banned End Conscription Campaign (ECC) and Colonel Ivan Bester of the SADF on campus yesterday

The debate was organized by Nusas before the refusal on Wednesday by 143 people — including seven Stellenbosch students — to serve in the SADF for political reasons, a move for which the ECC has claimed no responsibility

The commanding officer of Stellenbosch University's military unit was wildly applauded by the 350-strong audience while the ECC's Mr Glen Goosen was booed and heckled, making it necessary for the chairman to call for "adult behaviour" and rule people out of order

Speaking in his personal capacity, Colonel Bester defended military service by saying an army was the final security of any country

By taking it upon themselves to discredit the army and destroy morale, organizations like Nusas were playing straight into the hands of the enemy, he said

Explaining the ECC stance on conscription, Mr Goosen, who opened the debate, said ECC members were committed to serving their country constructively, but believed they had the right to choose what form this service would take

"We are not opposed to national service," he said "Our problem lies with compulsory military service which causes great distress for those who object to serving in an army which upholds an unjust and oppressive system"

TO FIGHT OR NOT TO FIGHT... Colonel Ivan Bester defends conscription in a debate with the ECC at Stellenbosch University yesterday  
Picture ALAN TAYLOR

## Govt takes hard look at the ECC

Cam: Teel 5/10/88

254

GOVERNMENT action against the End Conscription Campaign could be discussed at cabinet level next week.

The announcement on Wednesday of the names of 143 objectors who have refused to do military service on political grounds has heightened speculation that the government will use the emergency regulations to effectively ban the organization's operations

But the ECC has categorically denied having anything to do with the announcement

Its national chairman, Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith, said yesterday "The real problem is

conscription, not the ECC. He understood the decision to refuse to serve in the SADF was not organized by any group "and certainly not by ourselves"

"However some of us heard about it and decided to be part of it"

He said he was surprised to read that the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, would no longer respond to representations from the ECC, seeing that he had agreed in June to meet with the organization.

General Malan accused the ECC of threatening the security

of state and said his department would no longer deal with the organization

The fact that ECC activities were "receiving attention" was confirmed yesterday by spokesmen for the Department of Defence and the Department of Law and Order

Neither would confirm that action would be taken, but a government spokesman said the matter was being looked into "at the highest level"

Yesterday it was suggested that if General Malan believed the ECC to be a threat to the state he could not let it go unchecked

# Pacifism indefensible, says Heyns

CAC Trust  
6/8/88

254

THE declaration by the Anglican bishops at Lambeth that it understood those who chose armed struggle when they had exhausted all other means of overthrowing unjust systems was in accordance with Christian principle, the moderator of the NG Kerk, Professor Johan Heyns, said yesterday.

However, he emphasized that civil disobedience and war had to be the very last resort.

"I don't think the stance of pacifism is defensible on Christian grounds," he said.

Prof Heyns, the head of the largest of the Dutch Reformed Churches in South Africa, also emphasized that he was commenting on the Christian position "in principle", and was not speaking about any factual situation,

such as in South Africa and Ireland. Indeed, he said he did not believe civil disobedience was justifiable in South Africa at present.

"That position has definitely not been reached in South Africa because all doors are still open for negotiation."

Professor Charles Villa-Vicencio of the Department of Religious Studies at the University of Cape Town said of the Anglican statement "I see it in continuity with the Harare declaration and the Lusaka statement."

"There is nothing at all new in the statement."

"It is in fact an indication that the church in this time of crisis is seeing the need to affirm its own testimony in contradiction to the compromising position which the institutional churches been inclined to take in more recent history."

# ECC options unacceptable — Gen Malan

*Cape Times 6/8/85*  
*254*

THE Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, has told the End Conscription Campaign that alternative forms of national service for conscientious objectors, other than religious objectors, were unacceptable.

General Malan yesterday said submissions made by the ECC some weeks ago for alternative forms of national service were considered, but existing legislation would be maintained.

The letter said that since the SADF's stance on alternative forms of service for conscientious objectors had not changed since the 1985 Geldenhuys Commission, it "would therefore serve no purpose to continue further discussions on the matter".

According to Dr David Green — one of the 143 conscientious objectors who this week announced their refusal to serve in the SADF — General Malan had basically "broken ties with the ECC before the stand of the 143 objectors".

He said General Malan's attempt to link the 143 with his intention to break ties with the ECC was "an opportunistic attempt to ignore the real challenge that is being presented to the SADF by conscientious objectors".

Meanwhile, the 48 Cape Town objectors have released a statement repudiating the claims made by the minister that their stand was organized by the ECC.

"We would suggest that the minister stop attacking a legal organization and deal with the problem of conscription in a more rational and constructive manner," it said.

A Cape Times investigation yesterday showed that the person who booked the hall where the Cape Town 48 made their stand on Wednesday was Mr David Schmidt, who is not an ECC member.

General Malan said that no citizen could decide of his or her own free will which laws to respect. This was his stand on the ECC and individuals who evaded national service.

The loyalty of men doing national service "weighed more heavily than their individual political outlooks and the so-called unjustness of the present society".

Organizations which disrupted the tradition and pride of the SADF were anti-South African, General Malan said — Sapa and Staff Reporter

# Magnus, ECC at loggerheads over call-up

Stubs  
6/8/78  
254

THE issue of conscription was flung into the spotlight this week as Defence Minister Magnus Malan and the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) reacted to the action taken by 143 young men who had refused to serve in the SADF and had called on the Government to allow the option of alternative service

Their stand came a week after conscientious objector David Bruce was jailed for six years

Announcing earlier in the week that he had "broken

PAT DEVEREAUX

off relations with the ECC", General Malan yesterday rejected the ECC's alternative-service proposals, formally presented at a meeting between the two

ECC national secretary Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith said in response "Instead of attacking our organisation publically, we believe it would be more constructive for Magnus Malan to debate his differences with the ECC

"At the time of the meeting the ECC genuinely believed the SADF might consider a revised system of alternative service and that talks between us heralded a change in the SADF's approach to our organisation"

Addressing the opening of the Group 36 headquarters in Ladybrand, Free State, earlier yesterday, General Malan repeated threats that opposition to the task performed by the SADF was in conflict with the Constitution and would be countered effectively

It was the second blistering attack on the ECC made by General Malan. On Wednesday he accused it of threatening State security and described it as "the vanguard of those forces that are intent on wrecking the present dispensation and its renewal"

Mr Teeling-Smith said his organisation was surprised at the sudden emotive and bitter attacks.

"The stand of the 143, taken completely independently of ECC, was an indication of the growing resistance to conscription and the demand for alternatives," he said

Although the ECC is already restricted by the emergency regulations, speculation this week was that further Government action could be expected against the organisation

● Dale Lautenbach reports from Cape Town that there was a sharp and heated exchange on the issue of military conscription between Progressive Federal Party MP Mr Harry Schwarz and delegates to the party federal congress, which began yesterday

The exchange took place during broad-ranging debate on a resolution calling for an end to conscription and the setting up of a professional defence force with a reserve force

The resolution was carried by congress and it was also decided that while conscription existed, the individual's right to perform "productive" military service should be recognised

Mr Schwarz opposed this resolution

A number of PFP Youth members made passionate pleas for their party to support them in their fight for the right to do alternative service

According to Sapa, about 350 Stellenbosch students this week indicated strong support for compulsory military service

PFP in  
emotional  
debate on  
army  
service

254  
Cape Times  
6/8/88

Political Staff

THE Progressive Federal Party has agreed that conscription should be phased out, but is divided on openly supporting objectors and campaigns to end the call-up.

Its central congress in Cape Town yesterday narrowly defeated a move to commit the



Oppenheimer has 'grave doubts' about PW's plan

PAGE 5

party to publicly supporting objectors and campaigns aimed at ending conscription

After an at times emotional debate, the amendment was defeated by 10 votes — 88 to 78

During the debate Mr Harry Schwarz, MP for Yeoville, was hissed by sections from the floor. Amid interjections he rejected assertions that the Defence Force was upholding apartheid

The PFP's vote on the issue came after a long debate in which the party agreed that conscription should be "phased out" and that an alternative community service to military service should be instituted

Delegates made it clear they believed the present system was too limited but agreed that alternative service might have to be longer than the normal period of military service

But there was strong opposition to this as well.

Mr Isaac Smuts argued with strong support that if the party believed conscription should be phased out and that people should have an alternative choice, it would be wrong to penalize them for exercising their right.

ang  
Th  
ad  
-y  
oth  
ver  
Ca  
ome  
Bu  
ont  
int  
ctre  
The  
e fi  
w J  
28  
par  
OH  
he l  
f F

# SADF TROOPS STAND GUARD

254  
Soweto  
8/8/88

## Security at Sofasonke Party talks

SOWETO's Sofasonke Party, fresh from bomb attacks on its two previous meetings, yesterday held an open-air gathering under the protection of a contingent of SADF troops.

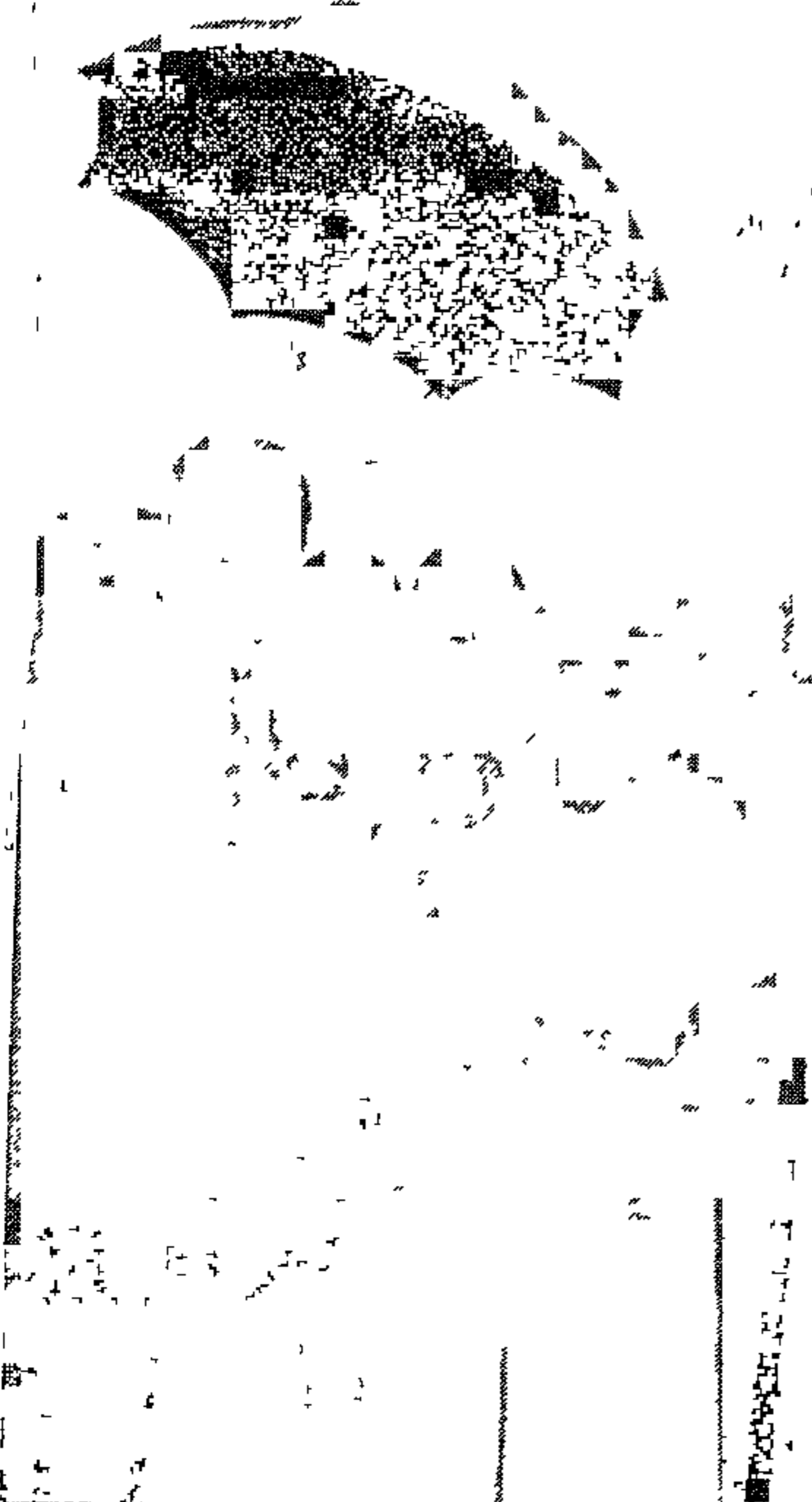
The meeting, held on a vacant lot in Pimville was attended by about 100 residents, including former mayor, Mr Ephraim Tshabalala

Sofasonke party secretary Mr Sam Mkhwanazi, called on the Soweto councillors to resign because they had failed to serve the interest of the community. He said these councillors could not attend to residents' complaints in their wards because they had fled their homes.

Mr Mkhwanazi said most councillors in the Soweto Council — including mayor, Mr Nelson Botile — were elected on a Sofasonke Party ticket but "abandoned" the civic party soon after joining the municipality.

"We had 20 councillors elected by Sofasonke supporters but all of them have since left the party," he said.

Two previous meetings of the party have ended in chaos following bomb attacks on the venue of the gatherings. On May 22, two people were killed and several injured when gunmen — armed with grenades and AK-47 rifles — ambushed a Sofasonke Party meeting in Orlando West.



SOFASONKE Party president, Mr Ephraim Tshabalala with supporters at yesterday's meeting.

# 'All by design' congress told

IT WAS by design that SADF troops were deployed in black townships only, while the state of emergency remained in force throughout the country, a speaker told the first congress of the National Council of Trade Unions at the weekend

Addressing about 3 200 delegates and observers at the federation's two-day congress in Johannesburg, Mr Muntu Myeza said it was by design that "the last strike by whites was in 1922 while blacks went on strike every day"

## Education

He added "It was design that whites receive education while blacks receive black education, blacks live in locations while whites live in suburbs, whites settle while blacks squat"

Nactu president, Mr James Mndaweni, said Nactu had achieved its present membership growth "in spite of being left out of the 'unity talks' that resulted in the formation of the Congress of SA Trade Unions"

He said "One of our guiding principles was uniting the exploited masses, leading them on in their struggle for freedom in the workplace and at home, mobilising them towards repossession of their occupied land"

254

PP Sametor



(254) Secretary 8/8/88

ON June 15 this year, Colonel Ben Burger and Captain Dunstan Smart of the South African Defence Force covertly met five representatives of the End Conscription Campaign in an SADF building in Valhalla, near Pretoria.

The ECC representatives were there for five hours despite the fact that the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, has listed the ECC with the outlawed African National Congress and the Communist Party as organisations aiming at the destruction of this country.

Three and a half of the five hours were taken up with discussions which were not about the purpose of the meeting, which was the ECC's proposal for alternative forms of service for those who refuse to serve in the military because they oppose apartheid.

**Condition**

First, the SADF officers demanded that the ECC would not talk to the Press about the meeting, and that it cancel a scheduled Press conference. When that was agreed, considerable time was spent drafting and obtaining approval for an innocuous joint statement.

Then the SADF said they would terminate the discussions if the ECC insisted on discussing the role of the SADF in Angola, Namibia and South Africa's black townships. The ECC representative caucus then announced they would accept that condition.

Finally, there was 90 minutes to discuss conscientious objection. The SADF clearly is

# Objectors worry the army



concerned about the rising number of objectors. Minister Malan stopped releasing figures in 1985 because he said they were being misused.

In that year he said, 7500 did not report for the January call-up. Of these 6000 were students automatically deferred. That left about 1500 absent, either out of the country or evading conscription at home. That is about 10 percent of those eligible. The figures for those evading the annual military camps which are compulsory for those who have completed two years service, was about 25 percent. Most estimates are that absenteeism is thriving.

**Failed**

When last month David Bruce came to court as the first man tried under the latest harsher amendment to the Defence Act for refusing to do national service, he was sentenced to six years imprisonment. By the time he came to court the SADF had failed in several attempts to offer him what are called "non contact" jobs.

Recruiting Sergeant Flattery had tried on

several occasions to persuade Bruce that he could serve in a non-combatant position, after Bruce walked into the call-up centre on August 5 last year and told Flattery he would not serve because he is opposed to apartheid.

In court Flattery explained that Bruce could have been a chef, an administrative clerk or a member of a medical unit. Bruce refused to accept any of these compromises.

**Sensitive**

Several explanations for the sensitivity to publicity emerged last week when 143 young white men took the same stand as Bruce. Etienne Marais (26), who has been the president of the Students Representative Council at the University of the Witwatersrand, described the atmosphere in the SADF infantry in which he served in 1980 and 1981.

Another of the 142 men said that he and Marais were among several dozen men who have served two years in the army but will not return for the additional "camps" that are part of compulsory military service. Ten officers and non-commissioned officers were in the group.

After the statement by the 143 (including Bruce) the Government Press has speculated that action against the ECC — which denies it had



GEN Magnus Malan

anything to do with the Press conferences of the 143 — is imminent. But Malan's statement last Friday merely rejected their call for alternative non-Government service.

He said he has severed relations with the ECC, but he has not said what he intends to do about the organisation. The Press conferences, held simultaneously in four cities, had, like

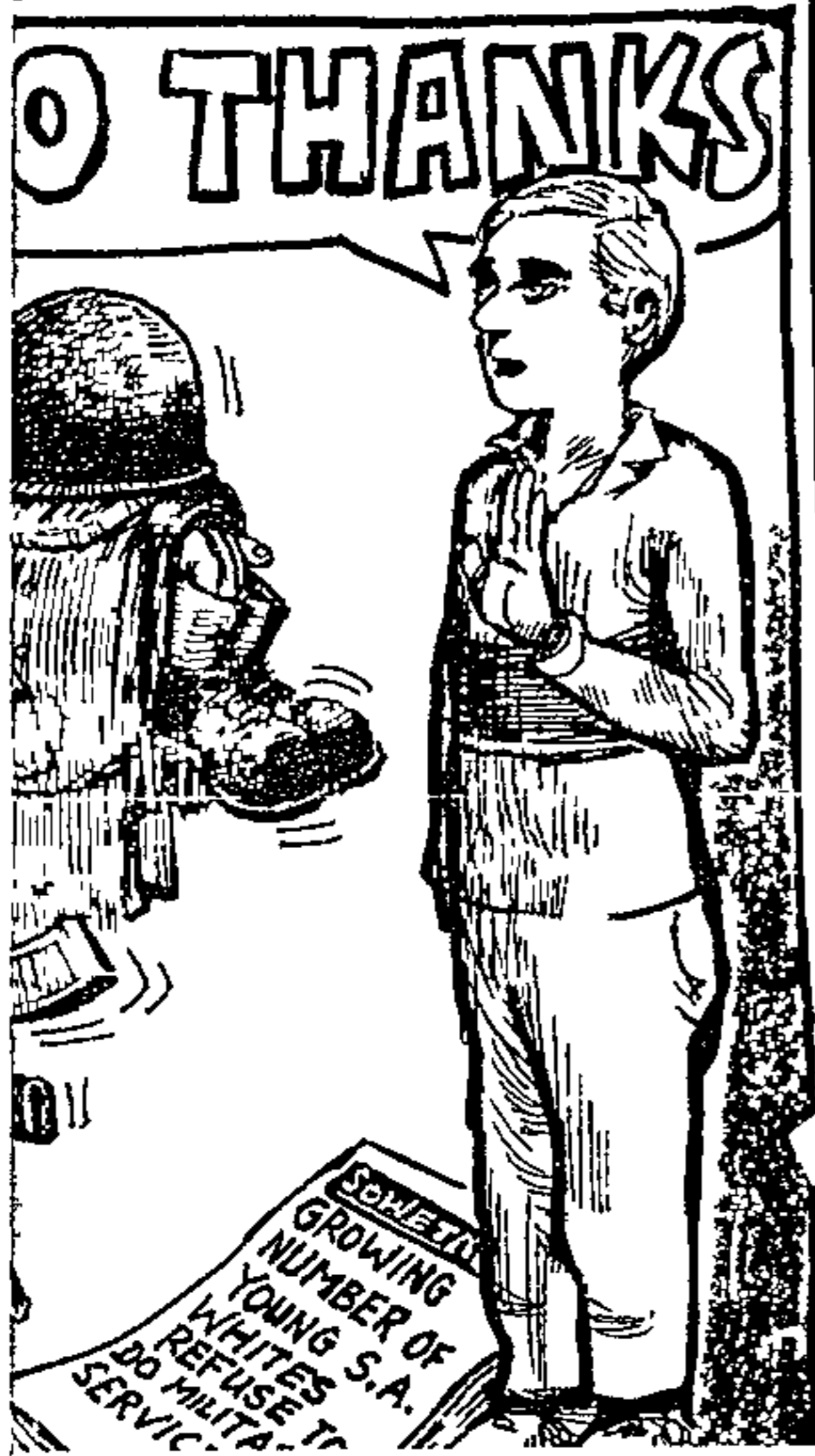
many events here in the half light of the state of emergency, an air that was part comedy part tragedy.

The organisers took the view that the most dangerous part was getting all the conscientious objectors there without them being picked up en route by military police who might spot a large Press corps.

**Pass**

As a result the Press was told to meet clandestinely at a point where they were issued with a "Press pass". The pass was a photocopy of a pack of 20 Chesterfield cigarettes. Women casually lounging at each corner en route to the Press conference venue near the centre of Johannesburg directed each reporter sheepishly showing a Chesterfield photostat to the next informal marshal indicating the route to the Press conference.

It worked like clockwork, which was exactly what made Malan so mad. When the objectors were asked whether they were breaking the law or violating the statement they signed on entering the SADF by talking to the Press, they said they no longer remembered what they had signed. They assumed it did not cover the kind of horrors they had witnessed — London Observer Service



## The Media Council

THE South African Media Council is an independent body established to deal with various matters affecting media reporting and comment.

One of the council's functions is to receive and act upon complaints from members of the public who have not been able to get satisfaction by approaching a newspaper or other news media directly. Complaints must relate to

published editorial matter and should be lodged within 10 days of publication. But late complaints may be accepted if good reasons can be advanced.

The address is The Conciliator/Registrar, SA Media Council, PO Box 5222, Cape Town 8000. Telephone (021) 46-7317. Inquiries are welcomed.

Political comment in this issue by Aggrey Kliste and Joe Thibelo; sub editing headlines and posters by Sydney Mathaku. All of 61 Commando Road, Industria West, Johannesburg.

The reproduction or broadcast without permission of articles published in this newspaper on any current economic, political or religious topic is forbidden and expressly reserved to The Argus Printing and Publishing Company Ltd under Section 12(7) of the Copyright Act 1978.

• Write to the Editor at PO Box 6063, Johannesburg 2000. Nom-de-plumes can be used but full names and addresses should be supplied or the letter will not be published.

# Camp dodger fined

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — A Berea resident was fined R120 (or 60 days) in the Magistrate's Court here yesterday for failing to notify the SADF of his change of address within 14 days

Neil Brian Liesching, 26, pleaded guilty to the charge under the Defence Act of failing to submit his change of address to the commanding officer at the Northern Transvaal Command Maintenance Unit on October 23, 1986

Prosecutor Mr I van der Walt said there was evidence to suggest Liesching had done his best to avoid doing his camps and that Military Police had difficulty in contacting him regarding his call-ups

Staff Sergeant Johan Flattery, an investigating NCO for the Military Police, said that over a three-year period Liesching could not be traced for call-up papers to be served on him

*CMT Times 9/8/88 254*  
Liesching had been avoiding his camps and had not notified the Maintenance Unit, where he performed his initial two years' service, of his change of address, Sgt Flattery said. According to papers before the court, Liesching had changed address five times in the past three years.

Sgt Flattery said Liesching had been negative about doing his camps when first spoken to but he was now prepared to do his camps

Liesching, a photolithographer earning R250 a week, who was not represented, said he was negligent in not informing the SADF about his change of address

In sentencing him the magistrate, Mr P H Bredenkamp, said it was the duty of every citizen to comply with the Defence Force regulations. He took into account Liesching's resolution to do his future camps and told him to keep this up

No soldiers trapped in Angola, says SADF

# SA troops begin big withdrawal

10/17/88 Star (254)

By Craig Kotze

South African troops began withdrawing today from their forward bases in southern Angola, scene of fierce battles which claimed the lives of dozens of South Africans, in accordance with the ceasefire plan announced this week.

The withdrawal, across a 300 km front of dense bush, is expected to be completed by September 1

South African troops have reportedly already mopped up the wreckage of past battles in the area and soldiers in the region of Cuito Cuanavale have started dismantling their forward base

It is estimated that about 2 000 South African soldiers are still in southern Angola

A Defence Force spokesman said today he was not prepared to comment on the withdrawal, saying he had nothing to add to the statement by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha

## SA rugby is urged to turn professional

By Barry Glasspool

Renewed calls have come for South Africa to go it alone and turn professional, following the forced cancellation yesterday of the World XV rugby tour

The Transvaal president, Dr Louis Luyt, who has the support of most leading players, is pressing for the International Rugby Board to say exactly where South Africa stands and he insists this must be done now, not next year

Reliable sources believe Transvaal will spearhead the initiatives in any breakaway towards professionalism

After another tour disappointment, South African Rugby Board president Dr Dame Craven announced plans today to send a South African team overseas soon. The team would not be an official Springbok squad but would probably comprise players on the fringes of Test selection and would embrace all race groups

Accounts of harassment of individual players and behind-the-scenes skulduggery emerged in the wake of the aborted rugby tour

Strong political pressure by the French Minister of Sport and the Argentine Rugby Union's decision to warn their players of the drastic consequences of touring South Africa were the final death blows for the tour

But he dismissed as "ludicrous" reports that several hundred South African troops were trapped inside Angola by Cuban-Angolan forces.

"It is not SADF policy to comment on troop movements but it is ludicrous to say that South African troops are trapped in Angola," said the spokesman

*The Independent* in London reported that several hundred South African troops were trapped and heavily outnumbered by a Cuban and Angolan force deep inside Angola

Defence expert Mr Helmoed-Romer Heitman, southern African correspondent for *Jane's Defence Weekly* magazine, also dismissed the claim that South African troops were cut off

"If they had been cut off there would have been fighting. In any case, there is probably a combat group deployed to prevent this situation from arising," said Mr Heitman

He believed about 1 500 troops were still in the Cuito region and about another 1 000 near Caluque to the west

He said the biggest concern of the SADF in Cuito would be to get the less mobile G5 guns out of the area

Mr Heitman said he believed the withdrawal process would take up to a week from the Cuito area because of tactical considerations

"It will probably be conducted in stages. The one thing that might delay it is the possibility of a Cuban or Angolan attack, so the withdrawal will be conducted with this in mind," said Mr Heitman

Entry free under digger



Little people take note. If you can stand under life-stretched hand like Gerry the Clown, you are entitled to Reef City Digger Joe is a main feature in the new e allows easier flow and greater control, and eliminates c of children.

● P

## Case postponed for 'Dad's army' dodger

*25/6*  
*10/7/88*  
Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — A businessman yesterday appeared in Grahamstown Magistrate's Court on a charge of contravening the Defence Act for allegedly refusing to report for "Dad's army" camps last year

Mr Jakobus Johannes Nel, who represented himself, was not asked to plead and the case was postponed until September 13

Asked if he had anything to say, Mr Nel said he did not see why he had to serve in "Dad's army"

Asked if he had any objections to the postponement, Mr Nel said the court was using up time that was important to him


## No farewell to arms

The conscription issue — brought to the forefront of public consciousness by the David Bruce trial and the anti-draft stance of 143 new inductees — has provoked a storm of reaction across the country. Defence Minister Magnus Malan has lashed out at the anti-conscription lobby — and, inevitably, the End Conscription Campaign (ECC)

Malan this week broke off relations with the ECC following the well-publicised refusal of the 143 to serve in the SADF. He has rejected formal proposals for alternative service for conscientious objectors made by the ECC at a meeting with the SADF in June — and this returns the situation to where it was in 1984 when the Geldenhuys committee investigated conscription and recommended that alternative service should not be broadened to include all ranks of objectors

Although the ECC has expressed its support for the stand taken by the latest *refuseniks*, the organisation has consistently said the

FINANCIAL MAIL AUGUST 12 1988

fm (254) 

actions of the individuals are not directly linked to the activities of the ECC "We are not an organisation of martyrs," says ECC national secretary Alistair Teeling-Smith "ECC is only a small, though organised, part of the broader movement against conscription"

Teeling-Smith points out that Bruce was not a member of the ECC and estimates that no more than a small percentage of the 143 objectors belong to the organisation "The group has been assembling slowly by word of mouth since a number of objectors made their feelings known last year They came to us because we offer an organised platform"

A number of other organisations exist for the support of pacifists, religious objectors and those currently undergoing legalised alternative service in SA. In addition, numerous groups and individuals not directly linked to the conscription issue have stated their objections to the perceived political role of the SADF

"More recently, the ECC has moved away from the direct politics involved in conscription and has been concentrating more on its service and advisory role to conscripts and the formulation of constructive alternatives to military service," says Teeling-Smith (*Current Affairs June 29*)

Government may be preparing to restrict the ECC So it remains to be seen whether anti-conscription sentiment in SA needs the organisation — or whether feelings are running at a pitch which needs no encouragement The Angolan war is clearly unpopular — and government itself appears to be serious about negotiating an end to it But even if the arena of conflict is withdrawn to the Orange, few believe SA's problems will be resolved without conflict

□ Although no official reason was given for the police seizure of last week's edition of the *Weekly Mail*, speculation is that it was linked to its report on the 143 conscientious objectors. ■

# Soviets beef up Angolan air force

CHK  
TIPS 12/8/88  
254

From MIKE ROBERTSON

**LONDON** — The Cuban and Angolan air forces are set to receive their first highly-sophisticated MiG-29 planes, Jane's Defence Weekly says in its latest issue.

South Africa, meanwhile, unveiled its newest development in fighter aircraft technology, the Cheetah-E, a modernized version of the old Mirage 111, in Pretoria yesterday.

According to reports the Cheetah-E has already been deployed for operational duty at the Northern Transvaal Air Force base near Louis Trichardt. It is described as a single-seat craft with "ultra-modern navigational and weapon systems".

The MiG-29 was introduced to the Soviet air force in 1985 and until now has been exported only to India, North Korea, Syria and Iraq.

Jane's said the sales to the Cuban-Angolan air forces were part of an overall effort to restore Soviet dominance over Third World fighter arsenals, upgrade the

quality of aircraft available to its allies and expand the number of Soviet clients.

The Soviets aimed to demonstrate to the rest of the world that they were capable of providing "first-line" aircraft. "The availability of Soviet quality exports on a timely basis is a major requirement in Third World countries," Jane's said.

The arrival of MiG-29s in Angola comes at a time when military analysts are saying South Africa has lost control of the air.

Analysts at London's Institute of Strategic Studies say this has been achieved by the use of sophisticated radar equipment, although the Angolans are still flying relatively old MiG-19, MiG-21, MiG-23 or SU-22 aircraft.

The MiG-29 is fitted with a pulse Doppler lookdown-shoot-down radar which gives it day and night all-weather operating capability against low-flying targets.

Jane's Fighting Aircraft says of the plane "From the start it was plain it represented a concerted

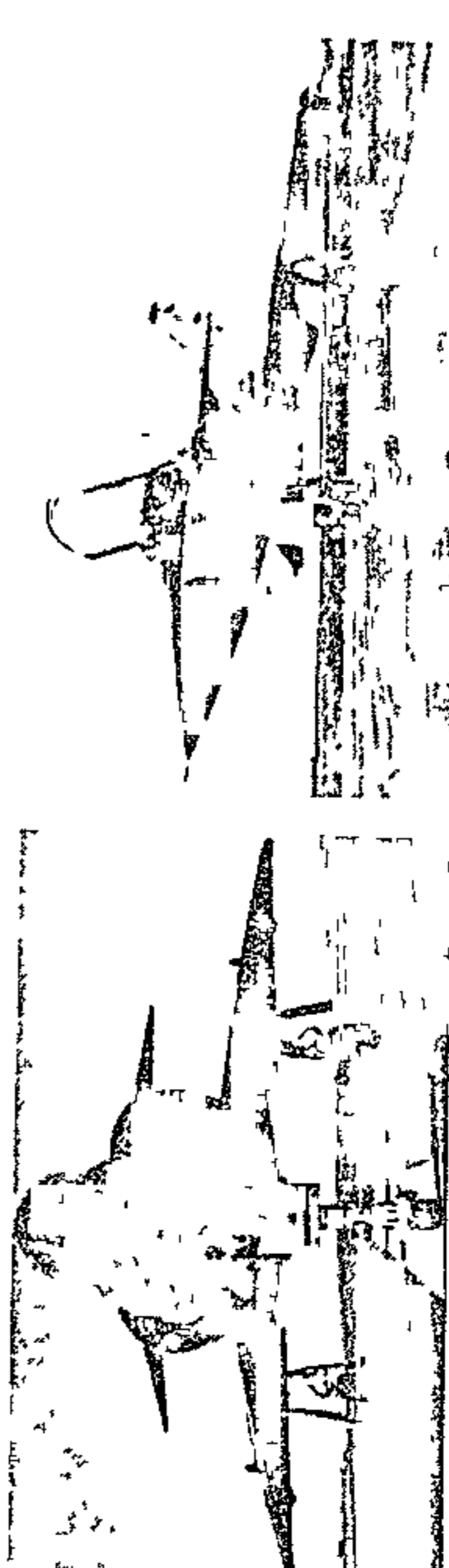
effort by the Soviet Union to close the technology gap with the West. Combat ratios and sustained turn rate are much improved over earlier Soviet fighters, and thrust-to-weight is better than 1. Although intended primarily as a counter-air fighter, it is likely to have a full dual-role air combat/attack capability."

The Cheetah-E, meanwhile, is claimed by military authorities to be capable of protecting South Africa's airspace "against the sophisticated weaponry being amassed by the country's enemies on our borders."

According to the authorities, it handles better and is more stable than the Mirage 111.

Improved performance offers its pilot considerable advantage in any air fight and its striking range compares favourably with the best fighter aircraft in the world.

The Cheetah-E is "equally at home" in ground attacks and air fights. "The time needed to change from one role to the other is as fast as it takes to push a button."



**CHEETAH** The first SAAF Cheetah, converted from the earlier models of the Mirage

**BEFORE** A Mirage III which has been converted to a Cheetah-E for the SAAF



**TAKING A BREAK** South African troops near the Namibian border with Angola at Ruacana take a break This week South African troops started to withdraw from Angola after talks with Angola and Cuba led to a ceasefire

Picture REUTERS

## Lost sons — parents reflect on Angolan truce

By CHRIS BATEMAN

WITH one son lost in a MiG attack on Caluque Dam in Angola in June this year and another poised to be called up for "special services" at any moment, Mr Evert Philippus Koorts refuses to agonize over the Angolan-South African truce.

Like many South African parents bereaved by the on-off Angolan war since 1975, he doesn't question South Africa's involvement and accepts his son's fate as God's will.

"One thing is certain we have to save our land. If our boys didn't save us who will do it?" Mr Koorts asked.

His son and namesake was among 12 South African soldiers killed when a bomb dropped from one of a dozen MiG-23s

missed the dam by 600 metres and landed between two armoured vehicles on June 26 this year.

Mr Koorts senior, a mechanic for a large preservative company in Tulbagh, said his son died when his "time came whether it was on the road or on the border".

Aged 19, his son had died for his "own land", which Mr Koorts defined as including Namibia.

"We'll fight for South Africa to the death. All I think of is to put the weapon on the shoulder and shoot the bastards away," he added.

Although his surviving son had completed his national service, he had recently been put on standby at home and would be called up if "things get dangerous".

Mr Koorts said that if South African forces entered Angola again, "it must just be — I lost my son and that's all".

Mrs Priscilla Thom of Epping, the mother of Rifleman Adrian Murray Thom 19 one of five South African soldiers killed in November last year when the troops reportedly routed a Soviet-Cuban-Angolan column along the Cuito River, hoped the truce would last.

Her most devout wish was that "all this Angolan and Russian stuff comes to an end now".

"I just know how I feel and how other parents must feel."

She was "hoping and praying it (the truce) will stay that way — it's not only my son".

# Strange bedfellows

## SADF, Cuban troops to rub shoulders

SOUTH African Defence Force officers will be rubbing shoulders with their Cuban and Angolan counterparts within the next few days to monitor the ceasefire in Angola, it has been disclosed here.

South African troops stationed in southeastern Angola started to withdraw from the territory yesterday under an agreement signed last week in Geneva with Angola and Cuba.

At the same time Cuban troops started moving northwards from their positions near the Namibia border to positions believed to be behind the 16th parallel, about 200 km from the border.

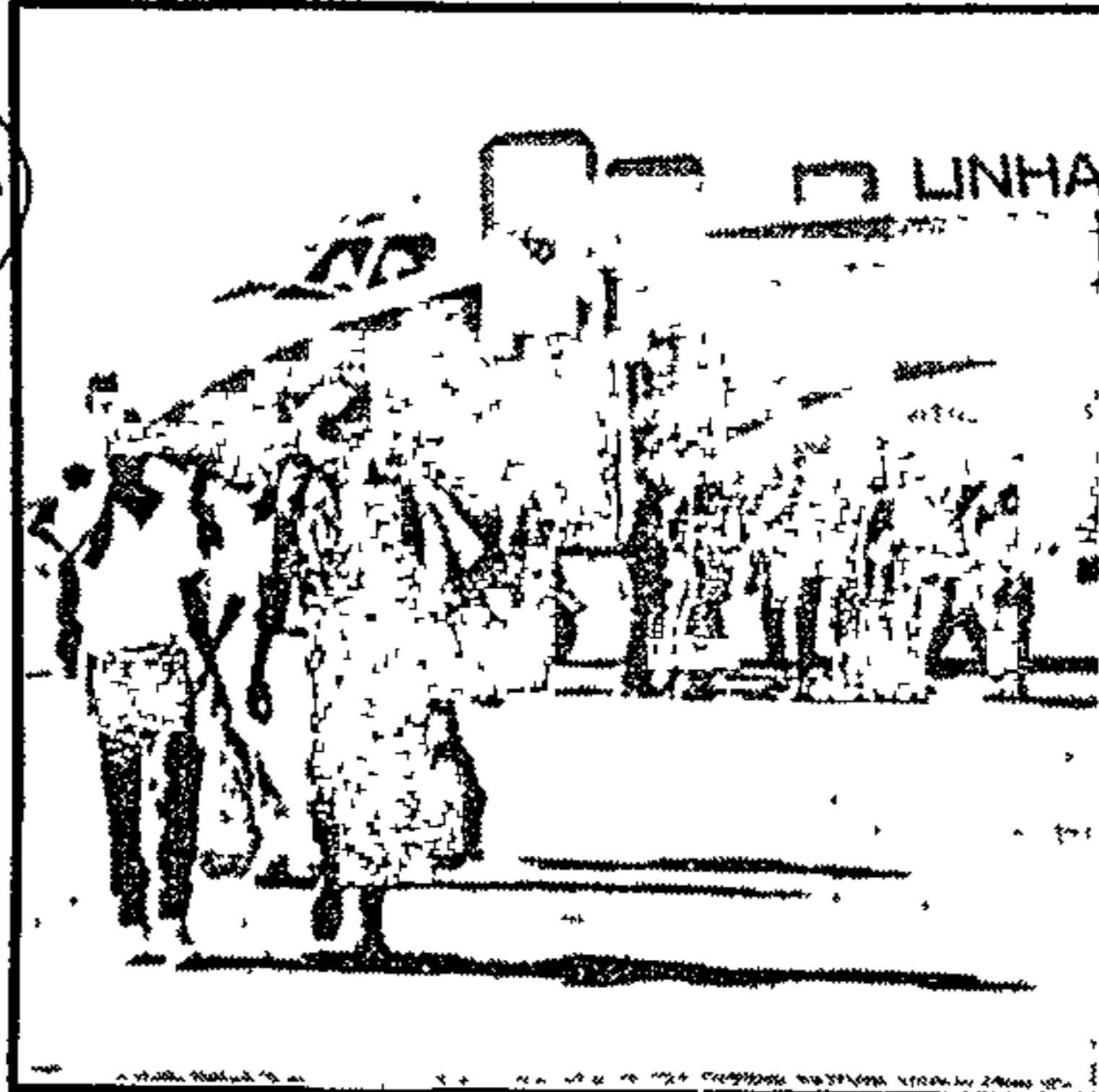
The Unita rebel movement yesterday said it went on the offensive against Cuban and Angolan troops, killing 50 and capturing the town of Chamutete.

### Unita statement

A Unita statement said the offensive was ordered by leader Dr Jonas Savimbi, saying it was an attempt to show that his movement could not be ignored in the peace talks.

A Swapo spokesman disclosed here that under the ceasefire agreement, Angola, Cuba and South Africa had agreed to set up a monitoring commission to oversee the ceasefire, the withdrawal of South African troops from Angola, the move northwards from the Namibian border of Cuban troops and prevent incidents of military nature.

The spokesman said he did not know who would be part of the commission. It is understood that the



FLASHBACK: Cuban troops disembark at Kuito.

United States will have one observer in the commission, but it is not known if he will be a civilian or a US army officer.

News of the formation of the monitoring commission had so far not been released.

The joint statement issued on Monday said merely that the full effects of the cessation of hostilities would "become apparent in the weeks ahead" and at a Press conference in Pretoria South African Foreign Minister Pik Botha had refused to disclose how the ceasefire would be controlled.

It will be the first time that South African and Cuban military officers will be co-operating to ensure that their men do not get involved in any shooting battle.

In 1984 South African and Angolan Government territory against Swapo units violating the Lusaka Accord signed between the two countries, under which a ceasefire had also been agreed.

*22/08/88 Geneva*

# Bruce divides possessions, then off to jail

254

From MONO BADELA

**JOHANNESBURG** — Young law graduate David Bruce began a six-year stint in jail last week.

That is the price he must pay for his conscience and "for refusing to fight for apartheid"

He divided his possessions among his close friends, minutes before being taken to jail.

David's journey began years ago, when he grew up in a family with a strong sense of justice

He was the first South African to be sentenced to the maximum penalty of six years in prison for refusing to do compulsory service in the South African Defence Force.

## Blind

Mrs Ursula Bruce, who has been blind for the past 12 years, was a key witness for the defence. Aged 60, she told the court she lost 12 close family members in Nazi concentration camps before emigrating to South Africa

SOUTH talked to Mrs Bruce soon after she paid a brief weekend visit to her son at the new Johannesburg Prison, near Soweto

Mrs Bruce said she believed her son could be transferred either to Pretoria Central Prison or Sonderwater Prison

## Strong

"He is well, very strong and very anxious that his friends and well-wishers should know how much their support means to him," she said.

She came to South Africa at the age of 10 in 1939. She and members of her family arrived here as refugees from persecution in Nazi Germany

She spoke of her great gratitude to South Africa. She was educated here. But she could not "avoid being very, very aware of certain points of similarity between the system as it was under the Nazis and the system that prevails here"

She was very happy in South Africa at first. But in the 1950s when things began to change she and others still hoped that the bad changes would not last

"My husband and I joined the Liberal Party but as you know that folded up," she recalled

"We have worked chiefly to try to help build



David Bruce ...  
Strong sense of justice

PIC: ERIC MILLER, AFRAPIX

bridges of understanding and good relationship among the various communities and groups and I suppose the children absorbed this spirit because both David and his elder brother, Eric, have this very strong sense of social justice."

Mrs Bruce said her son was allowed 20 visits a year and expressed the wish that his friends visited him in prison

She would visit him every second month. This would give his support group an opportunity to arrange for friends to visit him

## Conscription

One person at a time was allowed to see him for 30 minutes. Although she was blind, warders did not allow Mrs Bruce to have a contact visit. She talked to him through a glass-paned window.

Mrs Bruce attended the annual congress of the Transvaal Indian Congress (TIC) on Sunday afternoon and was given a standing ovation by the nearly 1 000

members present

The TIC adopted a resolution supporting the stand taken by David Bruce

SOUTH also discussed David's last free hours with his close friend, Theresa Tyacke, and his former girl friend Hilary Kromberg

The interview proved to be distressing. Both Kromberg and Tyacke had been David's friends since 1984 and had met on the University of Witwatersrand campus

Tearfully, they described how they spent David's last three and half hours at his home

"About 10 people gathered at his Berea house soon after the court adjournment at 10am on Monday," said Tyacke

## Comforting

"We drove to his home. Everyone was crying, but it was David who was doing the comforting. David cried a bit in the morning. He had been waiting for this hour for so long.

"From the morning you could tell that he realised he was going away for a long time. But he was strong"

The gathering ate trifle pudding together, and toast and tea

Then David started dividing all his possessions among his friends. He shared out a bed, hi-fi set, clothes, music tapes, desk, records and furniture

At 1 30pm he left to see his parents who live around the corner

According to Tyacke they felt very down

They described David as a "very quiet man, full of strength, very sensitive, gentle, shy and sensitive — but very strong-willed"

He was a very thoughtful person, who knew what he wanted — "something like a still water that runs deep"

Tyacke and Kromberg said David lost two of his best friends when they decided in 1985 to skip the country because they could not face the idea of serving in the SADF.

## Jail

"So many people live in fear of the Military Police picking them up at their door," they said

"David enrolled at university to try to get out of serving in the SADF. He felt like this right from schooldays. It's not that he was a scared pacifist.

"He took six years to complete his BA because he needed deferments. At times you could tell he was most unmotivated at being at a university, but he had this dilemma that if he was not at university he would be called up

"He was living in limbo because he was always waiting to hear from the army"

He had since enrolled and been accepted for a LLB degree. They hoped he would continue with his studies in jail

David Bruce told the court "My mother was a refugee from racism. I am not prepared to be a refugee from racism."

His friends said he loved South Africa and was not prepared to quit. He wanted to be part of South Africa and its future

Trapped in a situation which offered ducking or exile, David opted for the only route that legislation left a political objector: One and half times the length of service owed to the Defence Force to be served in jail.



754  
CAX-70-13 15/18/68

# We can produce own nuclear bomb — Pik

VIENNA — The Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, admitted on Saturday that South Africa is able to produce a nuclear bomb — “if we want to”

Mr Botha's statement represents the highest level of confirmation that this country has the ability to produce a nuclear device. Several weeks ago, a government official made a similar response in reply to charges in the United States that Pretoria had a nuclear weapon.

Mr Botha was in Vienna for two days of exploratory talks — which South Africa initiated — on whether the government may sign the 1970 Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty. He said no decision has been taken yet on whether to sign it.

“We support the objectives of the NPT,” Mr Botha said. “We are not obliged to sign. It's a free decision of each government.”

Asked if South Africa possessed nuclear weapons, Mr Botha replied: “We are in a position to manufacture them, if we want to.”

“South Africa has acted responsibly so far and has not supplied (nuclear) technology to anybody else,” he said — UPI

Give us full rights and we'll join, superpowers are told

# SA sets terms for atom deal

16/2/86

254 SAN

By David Braun,  
Political Correspondent

Cape Town

South Africa is insisting on full participation in the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT), including the right to buy and sell uranium and exchange technology internationally, if it is to sign the international accord.

It is understood that unless this is guaranteed, it "would be very difficult for South Africa to be a signatory to the agreement"

328

The benefits for South Africa of full participation in the NPT include

- Full participation in international exchanges of nuclear technologies
- No discrimination against it in the buying and selling of uranium (South Africa is one of the world's major producers of this strategic commodity)
- Access to nuclear plants all over the world

In exchange for these rights, South Africa undertakes not to produce nuclear weapons, opens its nuclear installations to international inspection and is willing to exchange its own research and nuclear technology

The Foreign Minister, Mr Pik Botha, and the Minister of Technology, Mr Dama Steyn, took part in tough negotiations with the Soviet Union, Britain and the US last week on the issue of South African participation

In a statement afterwards, the Ministers said South Africa had greater clarity on the implications of signing the NPT and that further negotiations with other countries would still have to be held

## Sanctions

Major stumbling blocks to be cleared included American sanctions legislation which would deny South Africa some of its rights in terms of the NPT

Most of the world's countries have already signed the 1968 NPT, with the notable exception of the "threshold states" of India, which has tested a nuclear weapon, Pakistan, Brazil, Argentina, Israel and South Africa

All, especially South Africa, are believed to have acquired the capability to manufacture nuclear weapons

Mr Pik Botha's response to questions at a media conference in Vienna last week, that South Africa had the capability to make nuclear weapons, merely confirmed what nuclear experts all over the world had known or suspected for years

It is precisely because of this capability that South Africa has come under intense international pressure to sign the NPT

Mr Botha had been asked if South Africa had a bomb.

But no specific answer was forthcoming from the South African Government, which has a strategic advantage in maintaining uncertainty, particularly in the African context

254

## National service speculation quashed

# Call-up conditions remain unchanged

By David Braun, Political Correspondent

The Government was not planning any changes to the present system of national service in the foreseeable future, the Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr Wynand Breytenbach, said yesterday

In a speech to the Technical Service Training Corps at Voortrekkerhoogte, Mr Breytenbach said there had been widespread speculation that a change in the national service system had become possible and even imminent

He said "This speculation has arisen directly from the progress made in resolving the Angola and Namibia situations

"In addition, there are those who are exploiting this to plead for a reduction in the length of the national service period This is where all the rumours are originating

"I want to place on record yet again that no change in national service is envisaged for the foreseeable future

"The obligation to perform military service is laid down by law, by an Act of Parliament It will take another Act of Parliament to change it. Nothing of the kind is being planned"

Mr Breytenbach said the military service commitment was determined by the threat facing South Africa

This threat had not diminished or vanished nor would it do so overnight

"Our enemies may have suffered severe military setbacks in recent months but they have not given up," he said

South Africa needed dedicated, motivated, highly trained and loyal soldiers so it could do everything in its power to thwart the aims and objectives of the ANC and SA Communist Party, which were to overthrow the South African dispensation by violence,

Terrorists and their fellow-travellers knew the Defence Force as a thorn in their flesh That was why there were campaigns against national service, rumours of a reduction in the length of national service and a general campaign against the security forces

# 'Call-up laws won't change'

254

NO change in South Africa's conscription laws are envisaged in the foreseeable future, the Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr W N Breytenbach, said yesterday.

Speaking at a military function in Pretoria, Mr Breytenbach described as "speculation" talk of change in the national service system arising from the progress made towards resolving the Angola conflict situation.

There were people exploiting the peace initiative to plead for a reduction in the two-year national service period

"I want to place it on record yet again that no change in the national service is envisaged for the foreseeable future," Mr Breytenbach said

The threat facing South Africa had not diminished or vanished, its enemies had not given up. The African National Congress was, if anything, trying to increase the level of violence — Sapa.

Saweta  
16/8/88

# Conscripts can forget call-up cut

PRETORIA — Deputy Defence Minister W N Breytenbach said yesterday no change in conscription laws were envisaged in the foreseeable future

He told a military function in Pretoria that talk of change in the national service system, arising from progress towards resolving the Angola conflict, was speculative.

He added that there were people exploiting the peace initiative to plead for a reduction in the two-year national service period.

"I want to place it on record yet again that no change in national service is envisaged for the foreseeable future," Breytenbach said.

He said the threat facing SA had not diminished nor vanished and its enemies had not given up. The ANC was, if anything, trying to increase violence.

He added that the protection of innocents had nothing to do with party politics.

Breytenbach said national service was a thorn in the flesh of terrorists. This was why there were campaigns against it — Sapa

*Chil Times 16/8/88*  
**No plan to  
change  
call-up laws**

**PRETORIA —** No change in South Africa's conscription laws are envisaged, according to the Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr WN Breytenbach

Speaking at a military function yesterday, Mr Breytenbach described as "speculation" talk of change in the national service system arising from the progress made towards resolving the Angola conflict.

There were people exploiting the peace initiative to plead for a reduction in the two-year national service period

"I want to place it on record yet again that no change in the national service is envisaged for the foreseeable future," he said

The threat facing South Africa had not diminished or vanished, its enemies had not given up, added Mr Breytenbach — Sapa

254  
CIVIL CASE NO. 16/88

# Soldier acted lawfully, says judge

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — A Rand Supreme Court judge yesterday dismissed with costs a claim against the Minister of Defence for R22 000 resulting from a shooting incident at an army roadblock in Jabulani, Soweto, in which two people were wounded.

Mr Justice H P van Dyk found that the soldier, Rifleman H Buitendorp, acted lawfully when he fired a shot at a car which failed to stop at the roadblock.

He said Rfn Buitendorp acted in terms of the emergency regulations.

The soldier had acted to ensure public safety, maintain law and order and to terminate the state of emergency, he said.

The court heard that Ms Barbara Mange had bullet wounds in her neck and right hand Mr Joseph Nhlabathi was shot in the shoulder.

Mr Nhlabathi said at no stage had the soldier told him to stop.

nd ... the vietnam veteran  
portrayed by Stallone. — Sapa-Reuter

*copy sent 16/8/88*

# SACC makes call to reclassify objectors

Own Correspondent *254*

JOHANNESBURG. — The Justice and Reconciliation Committee of the South African Council of Churches yesterday noted with concern the sexual assault on imprisoned conscientious objector Dr Ivan Toms and said that objectors should be reclassified as security prisoners.

It also called for a limiting of imprisonment to a maximum of four years for refusal to serve in the SADF.

The committee said reclassification was necessary "since their refusal to comply with the law is not criminally motivated. It is an added hardship and actual danger to them to be incarcerated with criminal elements since this lays them open to prosecution".

to me/Willem Steenkamp



254

# 'No changes to national service'

## Political Staff

THE government was not planning any changes to the present system of national service for the foreseeable future, Deputy Defence Minister Mr Wynand Breytenbach said.

In a speech to the Technical Service Training Corps at Voortrekkerhoogte, Mr Breytenbach said there had been widespread speculation that a change in the national service system had become possible and even imminent.

He said "This speculation has arisen directly from the progress made in resolving the Angola and SWA/Namibia situations

## OBLIGATION

"In addition, there are those who are exploiting this to plead for a reduction in the length of the national service period. This is where all the rumours are originating

"I want to place it on record yet again that no change in national service is envisaged for the foreseeable future

"The obligation to perform military service is laid down

by law, by an Act of Parliament. It will therefore take another Act to change it. Nothing of the kind is being planned."

The military service commitment was determined by the threat facing South Africa

This threat had not diminished or vanished, nor would it do so overnight

## SETBACKS

"Our enemies may have suffered severe military setbacks in recent months but they have not given up," he said

To do everything in its power to thwart the aims and objectives of the ANC and the Communist Party, which were to overthrow the South African dispensation by violence, South Africa needed dedicated, motivated, highly trained and loyal soldiers, he said

Terrorists and their fellow travellers knew the Defence Force was a thorn in their flesh. That was why there were campaigns against national service, rumours of a reduction in the length of national service and a general campaign against the security forces

# Gunwagons out — Union

ARBUS 17/4/88

## Labour Reporter

A CAMPAIGN against the transporting military equipment "for use against neighbouring countries" has been started by the Transport and General Workers' Union

The decision was taken at the union's national congress in Johannesburg

A union spokeswoman said that some members were employed by transport companies which had contracts with the South African Defence Force to carry military equipment.

They objected to having to transport equipment which was often, they said, destined for use against neighbouring countries "which are our allies in the struggle"

The congress also adopted the Freedom Charter and committed itself to developing a working-class understanding of the document and to the implementation of socialism

## Stayaways

It urged employers to negotiate with the union in a national forum on their attitude to stayaways, peaceful protests and public holidays such as June 16 and May Day

The union said members' lives were endangered if transport employers refused to withdraw buses until situations became dangerous

It called for a negotiated reduction of working hours to 45 a week, to take up women's issues more vigorously and to apply for membership of the Non-European Passenger Trade Industrial Council

It claimed that many members working for employers in the council were working under exploitative conditions and subject to a closed-shop agreement.

C+-



**BACK THE ECC** — The banning of the End Conscription Campaign was on the cards, ECC officials warned this week. But restricting the ECC would not end the demand for alternative service, Dr Crispian Olver, Western Cape chairperson, said at UCT last night.

The possibility that the government would act against the ECC was strong "But the issue is broader than our organisation." *SMP* 3 (250)

Davide Waddilove, pictured above, one of 143 who last week publicly refused to serve in the SADF, said: "Instead of serving a jail sentence, I want to make a contribution to my country."

Black Sash president Mary Burton called for support for the ECC and messages were received from several organisations.

11-17/8/88

cont-11215 17/8/85

# Objectors have 'put (254) pressure' on govt

JOHANNESBURG. — The government is committing a costly error by not considering changes to the call-up, the End Conscription Campaign said yesterday.

ECC national secretary Mr Alastair Teeling-Smith said his organization believed that objectors taking a public stand had put pressure on the government to amend the Defence Act.

The pressure had resulted "from the jail sentences of David Bruce and Ivan Toms and the recent stand of the 143 objectors"

"The cruel jail sentence facing objectors has resulted in many calling on the government to offer a reasonable system of alternative service to objectors.

"By not granting alternative service, many thousands of skilled professionals will continue to leave the country, while others will choose to waste away in jail.

"South Africa can not afford this loss," Mr Teeling-Smith said.

He said the Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr Wynand Breytenbach, believed campaigns against conscription were campaigns against the security forces.

"But the ECC is an organization of conscripts and some of our members are in the SADF, while others will be going unwillingly into the army.

"Only by introducing a reasonable system of alternative service will the hurtful costs of conscription be reduced." — Sapa

88  
6

# This loyal Afrikaner won't do an army camp. The difference: he's HNP

THIS man appeared in court this week for refusing to report for "Dad's Army".

But businessman Jakobus Johannes Nel is no David Bruce.

He is a staunch supporter of the Herstigte Nasionale Party, best known for having been thrown out of two National Party meetings during last year's elections after being involved in incidents with NP members.

12-18/87 5/1 mail 250  
He was one of a handful of HNP supporters who had gone to the meetings — including one addressed by Minister of Defence Magnus Malan — to heckle and boo. When fights broke out between them and NP members, Nel and others were thrown out of the hall.

This week Nel told the Grahamstown Magistrate's Court that he did not see why he still had to do military camps.

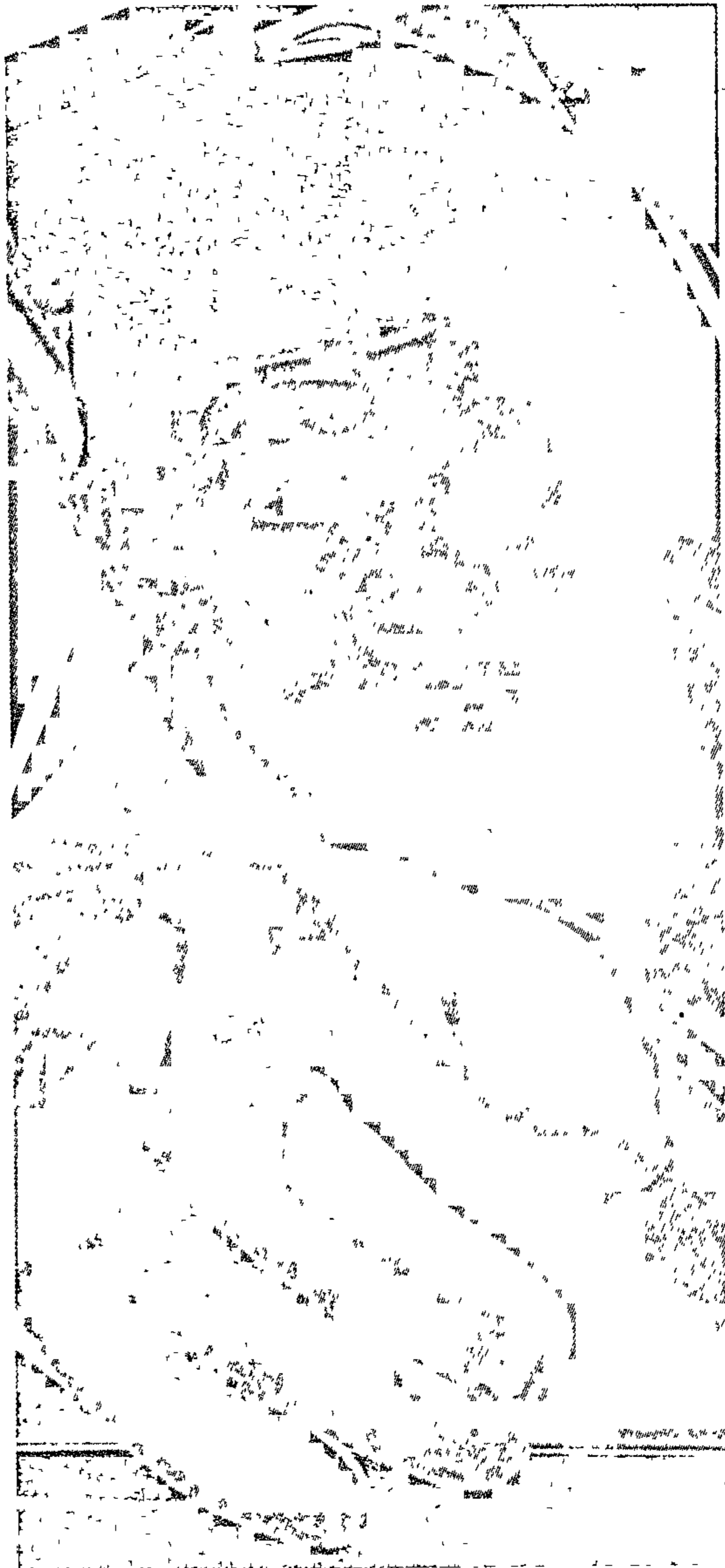
He was charged with contravening the Defence Act's Section 126 A(1)(b) and conducted his own defence.

The state alleges Nel had failed to report for military camps from September 27 to November 25, 1987.

The case was postponed. Nel was not asked to plead.

● The local National Party MP, Jannie van der Vyfer, said he was very shocked to hear of Nel's refusal to serve in the army as "he was always very militant."

"Last year he gave us a very hard time during the elections," Van der Vyfer said. — Ana



"Draft dodger" Jakobus Nel threatens a photographer. The picture was taken while Nel was campaigning for the HNP  
Picture. PETER AUF DER HEYDE, Afrapix

# Botha's bombshell

Does South Africa have the bomb? This question has been posed for many years both at home and abroad

Controversy in British and South African newspapers over Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha's remark that South Africa has the capability to make a nuclear explosive device has raised the question again

It is not entirely clear why Mr Botha's remark has raised such a storm, as nuclear experts the world over have for a long time known or strongly suspected that South Africa has such a capability

This is precisely why Mr Botha and his colleague, Technology Minister Mr Dame Steyn, were in Vienna negotiating South Africa's possible signing of the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT) last week

Had there not been such international concern for years that South Africa could misuse its nuclear capability, major countries would not have been so anxious that Pretoria put its signature to the NPT

South Africa stands to gain by signing the agreement, provided this country is treated in exactly the same way as any other signatory

This means it must be guaranteed the right to take part in the international exchange of nuclear technologies, the sale and purchase of uranium, and access to nuclear plants all over the world

In terms of Article IV of the NPT, all parties have the inalienable right to develop research, production and use of nuclear energy for peaceful purposes without discrimination

All the parties to the treaty undertake to facilitate and have the right to participate in the fullest possible exchange of equipment, materials and scientific and technological information for the peaceful use of nuclear energy

Parties to the treaty in a position to do so must also co-operate in contributing alone, or together with other states or international organisations, to the further development of applications of nuclear energy for peaceful purposes, especially in the territories of non-nuclear-weapons states that are party to the treaty, with due consideration for the

BY DAVID BRAUN

South Africa is a major producer of uranium and the only country in Africa with a nuclear power station. The Star's Political Correspondent analyses the implications if the country signs the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty



needs of the developing areas of the world

South Africa's obligations as a signatory would be to undertake not to manufacture nuclear weapons while at the same time it must open its own nuclear installations to international inspection. South Africa must also share its own nuclear expertise with others

The problem for South Africa is that in terms of sanctions legislation, particularly in America, it might not be able to exercise its full rights in terms of the NPT (such as technology exchanges and the export of uranium)

These are the points on which South Africa has been negotiating behind the scenes with various countries, as well as last week in Vienna

It is not clear how much progress has been made on securing these guarantees

The vague statement issued by Mr Botha and Mr Steyn after the Vienna talks merely stated that South Africa had been given a

clearer indication of the implications of its signing the NPT

It also said further negotiations with other countries were necessary before South Africa could make a final decision

It is difficult to know what guarantees the United States could give South Africa, in view of its position that its congressional laws override international treaties

A congressional ban on South African trade could, for example, override South Africa's rights in terms of the NPT to buy and sell uranium in America

There are wider implications for South Africa's becoming party to the NPT

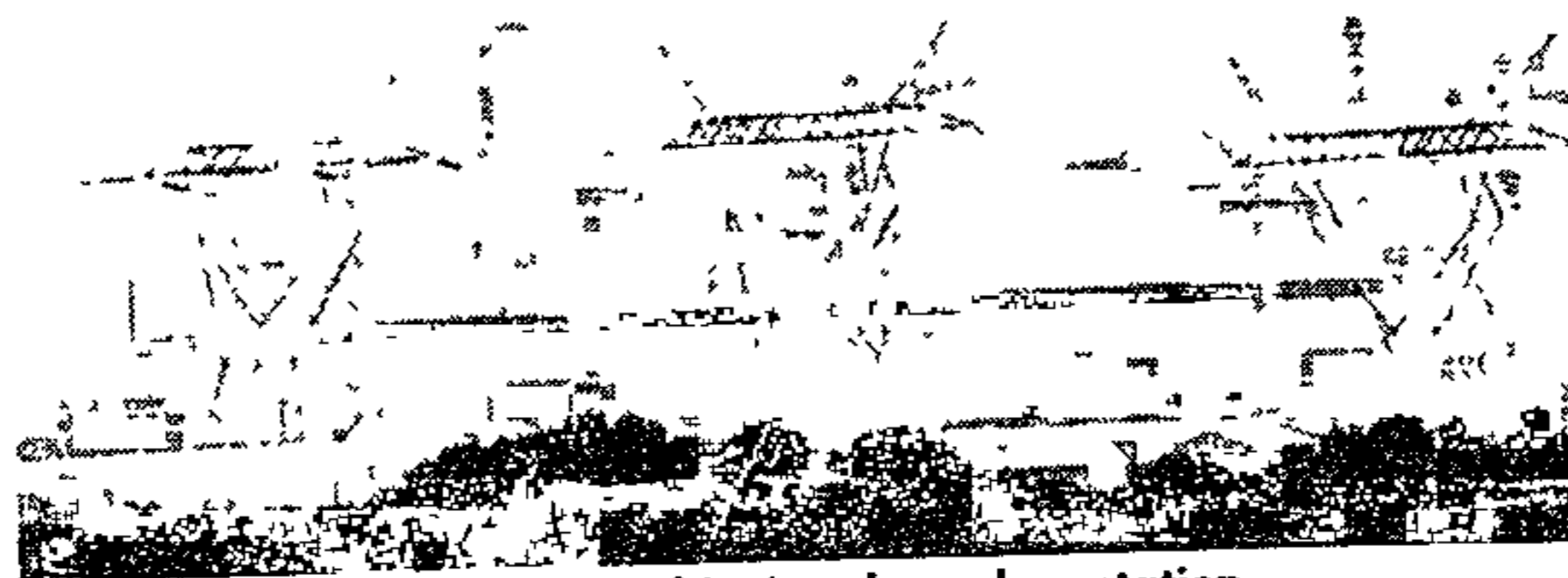
South Africa is currently the only country in Africa with a nuclear power station. Nuclear energy is very much the energy of the future

Worldwide fossil fuel resources are expected to start depleting rapidly over the next 30 years, and round about the year 2020 uranium will be a most precious commodity as the cities of the world look for alternative fuels to provide them with energy

South Africa is a major producer of uranium and its reserves of this precious material are substantial

To take advantage of this, the country needs to keep abreast of nuclear technology and to remain locked into the world's nuclear network

South Africa itself must look to building more nuclear power stations over the next 20 to 30 years. The Government is already considering a second N-plant, to be located either in the eastern Cape or Natal. Access to the latest power-station technology and components would be essential for this



Koeberg . . . Africa's only nuclear station.

On the other side of the coin is the military use of nuclear technology.

South Africa has enjoyed a strategic advantage by keeping the world uncertain about whether or not it has acquired nuclear weapons

The use of such weapons for South Africa would be very limited, as it definitely does not possess intercontinental delivery systems. Regional targets for short to medium-range nuclear missiles or bombs are hardly likely in view of the massive spillover effects such an attack would have on the South African environment

The possession of nuclear weapons, however, does act as a strong deterrent against an all-out conventional attack on South Africa. A desperate government could conceivably use nuclear weapons as a last resort

South Africa is therefore unlikely to ever reveal whether it has nuclear weapons or not

That is why Mr Pik Botha gives enigmatic answers to outright questions of this nature. These non-answers in turn cause much excitement as to what Pretoria's game-plan could be with regard to nuclear weapons

The chances are that Pretoria does not in fact possess nuclear weapons, but that it can produce them at very short notice

Anyone who owned a nuclear power station could manufacture nuclear weapons, one international expert was quoted as saying this week

The designs for nuclear weapons have apparently been published in Western scientific journals. It can not be beyond the wit of South African scientists, with the help of a few friendly countries abroad (which have similar international problems), to develop a weapon

The international controversy, which greeted Mr Botha's confirmation of this capability last week confirms the nervousness in the world that South Africa may cross the threshold and become a nuclear weapons state

If South Africa does not sign the NPT, the world will be no closer to knowing the position

MIKE ROBERTSON

LONDON — SA is one of a group of smaller nations who in recent years have been particularly active as arms exporters, according to the Stockholm-based International Peace Research Institute (Sipri)

Institute director Walther Stutzle said SA along with Israel, Brazil, Chile and South Korea were the countries which were forcing political factors — that had domi-

# SA arms sales in the spotlight

*2/1 Day 1988*  
*254*

nated the arms trade in recent years — to yield to market forces

The proliferation of arms suppliers would make it increasingly impossible to enforce arms embargoes on countries like SA Sipri said the "grey market" in arms sales was rapidly expanding

This included officially approved exports from governments which

are sent by covert or unacknowledged means. The institute estimated that sales worth \$2bn a year are being made in the grey market.

Sipri said the arms trade pattern in the 1960s and 1970s where only a few industrialised countries dominated the market may have been only a brief interlude in the history of international relations

"The political factors that dominated the arms trade in the recent past are yielding to market forces. As that happens, the arms trade is returning to its pattern prior to the Second World War where the trade in military equipment was not dramatically different from the trade in many other industrial products." The proliferation of arms suppli-

ers was likely to create an anarchic market place

Increased exports to Angola and other Third World countries like India, Iraq and Syria retained the Soviet Union's place as the world's leading arms supplier.

Its sales totalled \$9.6bn, compared to the US which exported \$5.8bn worth of arms to developing nations.

Sipri calculated that total world arms sales last year amounted to \$35.1bn at 1985 constant prices

# Cosatu 'no' to military goods?

Cape Times 19/8/80

JOHANNESBURG. — Members of the Congress of South African Trade Unions (Cosatu) employed in the transport industry may in future refuse to ferry military equipment allegedly geared "for use against neighbouring countries", the Sowetan newspaper reported yesterday.

This was the resolution taken by the Cosatu-affiliated Transport and General Workers' Union (TGWU) at its third congress in Johannesburg last weekend.

About 350 delegates who attended the congress decided to launch a campaign to protest the use of the union's members to ferry military equipment.

This resolution affected TGWU members employed by companies which had transport contracts with the government.



# ECC faces total clamp



By DE WET POTGIETER

ALL indications are that the Government intends to clamp down on the activities of the End Conscription Campaign and put a total ban on the organisation

This follows the strongly worded warning by the Minister of Law and Order, Adriaan Vlok, this week that the country may face a serious security threat if more conscripts followed the example of the 143 men who have refused to serve in the SA Defence Force

"South Africa's future will be in jeopardy," he warned "This must stop — we cannot allow it"

A spokesman for his office said two weeks ago that the activities of the ECC were being closely monitored, but he couldn't say if any action was being planned

At the same time, an aide of Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said those who supported the campaign against national service had "overplayed their hands"

General Malan said no self-respecting State could tolerate such "subversive" action

Although no official comment about the planned action was available, a reliable source confirmed that the Government was poised to act against the ECC soon

He said all indications were that the ban on the ECC was the culmination of a string of directives from Cabinet Ministers warning the organisation about their activities

2/8/88

# Ban on ECC looming for a long time

ms45 22/8/88 254

**T**HE banning of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) has been looming for a long time.

Government spokesmen often attacked the organisation in the past, claiming it was an affiliate of the African National Congress and accusing it of being subversive, a direct enemy of the Defence Force and "dangerous".

Posters and pamphlets, claimed by ECC spokesmen to have been part of an organised smear campaign, have been distributed and displayed regularly for more than a year. Meetings were interrupted by teargas thrown by mystery attackers.

**By HENRI du PLESSIS, Staff Reporter**

Posters put up by the ECC to advertise its meetings have also been removed by what spokesmen claimed were "well-organised, large groups of people".

In April, Defence Minister General Magnus Malan accused the ECC of being part of the ANC's plan to divide whites.

The ECC launched a new campaign calling for alternatives to service in the SADF in February

and had talks with General Malan's staff.

The SADF agreed to meet ECC representatives in June after an ECC invitation to discuss the war in Angola, conscription, the lack of realistic alternatives for conscripts and the ECC/SADF relationship.

A month later, the SADF promised to give the ECC an answer on its submissions, but this month the bubble burst when General Malan accused it of threatening the security of the State after 143 conscripts in a combined statement refused to serve in the SADF. The ECC denied organising their action.

# 'Dangers posed by its activities leave no other choice ...'



Mr Vlok

By TOS WENTZEL, Political Correspondent

**THE** government today effectively banned the End Conscription Campaign.

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, acted against the organisation in terms of the emergency security regulations

In terms of a notice in the Government Gazette, the ECC is prohibited from carrying out or performing any activity or act.

Although not an outright ban, the step will freeze the ECC. The action is similar to that taken against 18 extra-parliamentary organisations earlier this year

Mr Vlok said in a statement "The dangers posed by the activities and acts of the ECC to the safety of the public and the maintenance of the public order and the termination of the state of emergency leave no other choice than to act against it and to prohibit the organisation from any activities or acts."

Mr Vlok said the main purpose — basically the sole purpose — of the ECC was to launch campaigns encouraging opposition to military service

The ECC was trying to discourage the citizenry from supporting the Defence Force and from doing national service in its true sense

The activities of the ECC were part of the "so-called" struggle against apartheid and the "so-called" national liberation struggle

At the ECC's national conference in February it was, among other things, decided that there should be closer links between the ECC and the United Democratic Front

There was abundant proof that the UDF was the tool of the African National Congress for carrying out the revolutionary onslaught against South Africa

Mr Vlok said the ECC attempted to create an impression of political neutrality

But it was not difficult to see the organisation's role in the revolutionary onslaught against South Africa.

This year the ANC appealed to white South Africans to join the ECC. The ANC was "most positive in regard to those refusing to do national service".

The ANC's national executive committee had said in a statement on August 17 "The national executive committee also welcomed the decision by scores of young white South Africans to refuse to serve the racist South African army"

## Onslaught

Mr Vlok said South Africa was the target of a multidimensional revolutionary onslaught finely orchestrated by the ANC-SA Communist Party alliance.

Terror acts against civilian targets and attempts to render South Africa ungovernable were some of the most important strategies in this drive

The national executive committee of the ANC issued a statement on August 17 admitting that Umkhonto we Sizwe, military wing of the ANC, had attacked civilian targets in South Africa which caused the death of defenceless civilians.

The public security forces, including the Defence Force, played a decisive role in protecting the inhabitants of South Africa against the deeds mentioned. In addition, the SADF was responsible for safeguarding the borders against terrorism threatening the security of all South Africans

## Influenced

Mr Vlok said that as a result of the ECC's campaigns, many liable for national service were influenced to refuse military service.

"Their refusal is not necessarily founded on political convictions. The result is that such persons are tried and sentenced in terms of the ordinary laws of the land. This would probably not have happened had it not been for the ECC's campaign against military service

"It is also known that the ECC actively assists service dodgers who leave South Africa to require residence permits in the United Kingdom. Once such permits have been acquired they are permitted to work in the UK and should they be unable to obtain employment they become entitled to social security benefits.

"In England seminars aimed at politicising military service evaders are held"

ECC patron Sir Richard Luyt said he regretted the government's move

INSIDE: Finance 8, For Women

**ECC**  
**22/11/88**  
**ARGU 5**  
**254**  
**22/11/88**  
**127**  
**100**

## Crime expert denies SADE reference

COMPUTER crime expert Benedict Weaver has denied mentioning SADF computer security during a seminar in Cape Town last month

A report, saying Weaver claimed Western intelligence broke into SADF computer banks in search of secrets, was published last month

It appeared in the Cape Times and in other Times Media Ltd newspapers, including Business Day.

Weaver later pointed out that he had hosted a seminar on July 26 in Cape Town but did not mention the SADF

"At the seminar, businessmen were shown how insecure their computerised systems are and what are the possible threats to their commercial operations," he said in a letter

"At no stage, however, was any mention made concerning the SADF and its own computer security — Sapa.

□ The Cape Times said last night it accepted Weaver did not mention SADF computer security in his address but stood by the accuracy of its report based on an interview with him during the seminar

# SADF tight-lipped on fatality 254

THE SADF has declined to give the exact circumstances of the death of Lance Corporal Raymond Jagga, 19, in the operational area on Friday

Jagga is the first SA death since the ceasefire announced between Angola, Cuba and SA on August 10

An SADF statement said Jagga died on Friday in action against terrorists in the operational area when the vehicle in

BE WESSELS

which he was travelling was struck by an RPG7 rocket.

Although Swapo was not party to the ceasefire, it pledged to stop fighting on September 1. Swapo leader Sam Nujoma said in Lusaka last week that Swapo complied with the tripartite ceasefire agreed on earlier this month

25/8/88 B/O

23/8/88  
257 Star

'Another step on road to totalitarianism'

# Sharp criticism of Govt ban on ECC

CAPE TOWN — Labour Party leader the Reverend Allan Hendrickse has condemned the banning of the End Conscription Campaign

Yesterday's banning was another step on the road of totalitarian government by a government unable to take cognisance of opposing views, he said.

Mr Hendrickse said the Labour Party opposed military conscription until all South Africans had full and equal political, economic and social rights

"We therefore believe the ECC is entitled to oppose conscription while the army was seen as under-girding and supporting the unjust apartheid policies of the National Party Government," he said

Progressive Federal Party spokesman on civil rights Mrs Helen Suzman said the Government's action was an outrageous example of its heavy-handedness

"The ECC is a perfectly legal single-issue pressure group advocating the end of military conscription as it is practised in South Africa

"It has done so in a totally peaceful, constitutional and legal manner

"We believe conscription should be phased out and replaced with a professional army of volun-

teers to defend South Africa's borders

"Conscription is wasteful and is a major cause of the brain drain," Mrs Suzman said

"Until conscription is phased out, we believe alternative community service should be offered to conscriptees who do not want to serve in the SADF"

ECC patron Sir Richard Luyt said he regretted the Government's move

"Having been close to the ECC since their formation and having taken part in some of their actions, I have acquired admiration and respect for their purposes, integrity and courage," he said

"Every time opposition against the Government becomes effective, they get hit on the head. All the bannings are dents in democracy"

National Union of SA Students president Mr Steve Kromberg said the banning of the ECC would not stem the tide of thousands of students leaving South Africa each year because they refused to serve in an "apartheid" army

Mr Kromberg said the Government's attempt to paint all opposition to its policies as part of the revolutionary onslaught was absurd

Black Sash president Mrs Mary Burton said campaigns to end conscription, to get the SA Defence Force out of the townships and to work towards non-military alternatives for national service had not broken any law

"Instead they have done more to create goodwill and understanding than any action of the Government could do," Mrs Burton said

The members of the ECC had demonstrated their commitment to building a better South Africa, she said

The leader of the National Democratic Movement, Mr Wynand Malan, called the banning counter-productive — Sapa and Own Correspondents

# Govt places effective ban on ECC

Business Day Reporter

THE End Conscription Campaign (ECC) was effectively banned yesterday with an announcement in terms of the emergency regulations by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok. The restriction, condemned by a wide range of organisations, was gazetted in Government Gazette No 11481. It prohibits the ECC from "carrying on or performing any activities or acts, whatsoever" from today, subject to provisos that say the order will not prohibit the organisation from preserving its assets, keeping books and records up to date, complying with an obligation imposed on it under any law or by a court, taking legal advice or judicial steps or carrying on such activities the minister may have consented to.

# Curbs on ECC

254

THE Government has — of the ECC was to restricted the End launch campaigns  
Conscription Commi- encouraging opposition  
tee, the Minister of Law to military service  
and Order, Mr Adriaan The ECC was attuned  
Vlok announced yester- to discouraging citizens  
day

In terms of the South African Defence  
emergency security Force and from doing  
legislation, the End national service in its true  
Conscription Committee sense  
(ECC) may not carry out These activities were a  
or perform any activity link in the so-called  
or act struggle against apart-

In a statement issued head and the so-called  
in Cape Town, Mr Vlok national liberation  
said the main purpose — struggle undermining an  
basically the sole purpose existing state structure.



MINISTER Vlok

W

W

Sawyer

W



# Soldier dies in rocket attack

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The SADF yesterday declined to divulge the exact circumstances that led to the death of an SADF soldier, Lance Corporal Raymond Jagga, 19, in the "operational area" on Friday.

Cpl Jagga's is the first SA death since the ceasefire announcement between SA, Angola and Cuba on August 10.

Swapo leader Mr Sam Nujoma said in Lusaka last week that Swapo complied with the tri-party ceasefire agreed to earlier this month.

Cpl Jagga died on Friday "in action against terrorists in the operational area when the vehicle in which he was travelling was struck by an anti-armoured vehicle RPG7 rocket", an SADF statement said.

An SADF spokesman declined to say where in the "operational area" Cpl Jagga died, and whether it was in action against Swapo.

Cpl Jagga is survived by his mother, Mrs J W Jagga, and his father, Mr V Jagga of Durban.

"The chief of the SA Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuis, expressed his sympathy with Lance Corporal Jagga's family, loved ones and friends," the statement said.

S

CAR TRICKS

23/8/88

254

~~254~~

# Ban on ECC a move towards 'dictatorship'

By ANTHONY JOHNSON and MONICA GRAFF

THE government's decision effectively to ban the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) was widely condemned yesterday

The move followed the recent refusal by 143 white South Africans to do military service and was accompanied by a highly significant government admission that as a result of the ECC's campaigns "many South Africans liable for national service are influenced to refuse to do military service"

In motivating the crackdown, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said "The dangers posed by the ECC to the safety of the public, the maintenance of the public order and the termination of the state of emergency, leave no other choice than to act against the ECC and to prohibit the organization from continuing any activities or acts"

However, a number of organizations and political parties defended the right of the ECC to oppose compulsory military conscription and noted that ECC's views on the issue mirrored their own

The leader of the Labour Party, Mr Allan Hendrickse, said his party opposed military conscription "until such a time that all South Africans have full and equal political, economic and social rights"

He added "We therefore believe that the ECC is entitled to oppose conscription while the army is seen as supporting the unjust apartheid poli-

cies of the National Party government

"The party condemns the banning of the ECC as another step on the road of totalitarian government by a government unable to take cognizance of opposing views"

The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said Mr Hendrickse's statement on national service evaders was "a reckless and irresponsible manner to deal with matters affecting security and the SADF"

He said that by choosing sides with national service evaders yesterday, Mr Hendrickse, had chosen against the SADF and played right into the hands of "terrorists"

The PFP's law and order spokesman, Mr Tian van der Merwe, said "The ECC view that conscription should be done away with, is shared by many other organizations — and certainly also by the PFP — and this view has the right to be promoted"

"The effective banning of the ECC is clear evidence of a government that is becoming more dictatorial"

"There is not one single case on record where a member of the ECC has been charged and convicted of an offence relating to his activities as a member of that organization"

"The banning will give impetus to the view that the government increasingly views the Defence Force as an instrument of their own apartheid policies rather than an instrument for the defence of South Africa," Mr Van der Merwe said

The Cape Democrats yesterday condemned the banning of the ECC and said it would not stop young men from



NEWS Mr Glenn Goosen, a member and office worker of the ECC, telephoning fellow members yesterday to tell them of the action taken against the organization

Picture REUTERS

refusing service in the SADF nor the call for alternative service

It commended the ECC for its courageous opposition to conscription into an army which invaded neighbouring states, patrolled schools and townships, and was seen by the majority of people as defending apartheid

Nusas said yesterday that since 1983 the ECC had played a patriotic role in representing the real concerns of conscripts by calling for an end to compulsory conscription

"Thousands of students on our campuses are leaving South Africa each year because they refuse to serve in an army that defends apartheid The banning of the ECC will not stem this tide," it said

Howard

The Bureau for Information has no knowledge of this matter

SADF financing/purchasing of publications

1326 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Defence

Whether the South African Defence Force is involved, directly or indirectly, in the (a) financing and/or (b) purchasing of publications put out by a certain organization, the name and local address of which have been furnished to the Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (i) what (aa) is the name of this organization and (bb) are the names of the publications concerned and (ii) what total amount is involved?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(a) and (b) The honourable member is referred

|          | (a) 1986                               | (a) 1987      | (b) 1987 | (c) 1986 | (c) 1987 | (d) 1986        | (d) 1987 |
|----------|--|---------------|----------|----------|----------|-----------------|----------|
| (i)      | Not available                          | Not available | 13       | 8        | 11       | Included at (c) |          |
| (ii)     |  |               | 146      | 75       | 78       |                 |          |
| (aa)     | 21                                     | 22            | 200      | 78       | 81       |                 |          |
| (bb)     | 302                                    | 342           | 16       | 9        | 5        |                 |          |
| (cc)     | 288                                    | 324           | 0        | 0        | 0        |                 |          |
| (dd)     | 61                                     | 58            | 0        | 0        | 0        |                 |          |
| (ee) NTC | 1                                      | 7             | 0        | 0        | 0        |                 |          |
| Std 6    | 1                                      | 1             | 0        | 0        | 0        |                 |          |
| (iii)    | Teachers included in secondary schools |               |          |          |          |                 |          |

Schools in OFS

1335 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

- (1) How many (a) primary (b) secondary and (c) high schools falling under his Department were there in the Orange Free State in 1986 and 1987, respectively,
- (2) how many (a) primary, (b) secondary and (c) high schools in this province had (i) laboratories (ii) libraries and (iii) sports facilities in each of these years?

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID

|     | 1986                          | 1987  |
|-----|-------------------------------|-------|
| (1) | 2 541                         | 2 592 |
| (a) | 49                            | 52    |
| (b) | Included in secondary schools |       |
| (c) | 1986                          | 1987  |

to the reply to question 2 in this House on 3 May 1988 (i) and (ii) fall away

Teachers in OFS qualifications

1333 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

How many (a) mathematics, (b) biology, (c) chemistry and (d) physics teachers at (i) primary, (ii) secondary and (iii) high schools falling under his Department in the Orange Free State were in possession of (aa) university degrees, (bb) junior teaching diplomas, (cc) matriculation certificates, (dd) junior certificates and (ee) other specified qualifications in 1986 and 1987, respectively?

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID

|       | 1986                                   | 1987 | 1986 | 1987 |
|-------|--|------|------|------|
| (i)   | 13                                     | 13   | 8    | 11   |
| (ii)  | 146                                    | 186  | 75   | 78   |
| (iii) | 153                                    | 200  | 78   | 81   |
| (aa)  | 16                                     | 8    | 9    | 5    |
| (bb)  | 0                                      | 1    | 0    | 0    |
| (cc)  | 0                                      | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| (dd)  | 0                                      | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| (ee)  | Teachers included in secondary schools |      |      |      |

Schools in OFS

1336 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

- (1) How many Black teachers were employed by his Department in (a) primary, (b) secondary and (c) high schools in the Orange Free State in 1986 and 1987, respectively

Black teachers in OFS qualifications

|       | 1986                          | 1987 |
|-------|-------------------------------|------|
| (i)   | 4                             | 6    |
| (ii)  | 43                            | 44   |
| (iii) | Included in secondary schools |      |
| (a)   | 34                            | 38   |
| (b)   | 41                            | 42   |
| (c)   | Included in secondary schools |      |
| (a)   | Not available                 |      |
| (b)   | Not available                 |      |
| (c)   | Not available                 |      |

(2) how many Black teachers employed by his Department in this province in (a) primary, (b) secondary and (c) high schools were in possession of (i) university degrees, (ii) teaching diplomas, (iii) matriculation certificates, (iv) junior certificates and (v) other specified qualifications in each of the above years?

|      | (i) | (ii)  | (iii) | (iv)  | (v) |
|------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-----|
| 1986 | 4   | 5 678 | 1 512 | 5 222 | 7   |
| 1987 | 0   | 5 802 | 2 031 | 5 082 | 2   |
| (b)  | (i) | (ii)  | (iii) | (iv)  | (v) |
| 1986 | 116 | 1 430 | 1 395 | 198   | 10  |
| 1987 | 122 | 1 719 | 1 720 | 122   | 7   |

(c) Teachers included in secondary schools

Blacks in OFS National Senior Certificate examinations

1337 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

(a) How many Blacks in the Orange Free State (i) entered for an (ii) wrote the National Senior Certificate examinations in 1986 and 1987, respectively, and (b) how many of these entrants (i) passed, (ii) failed and (iii) obtained matriculation exemption in each of these years?

|         | 1986          | 1987  |
|---------|---------------|-------|
| (a) (i) | Not available | 5 785 |
| (ii)    | 4 214         | 5 764 |
| (b) (i) | 1 711         | 3 025 |
| (ii)    | 2 503         | 2 739 |
| (iii)   | 388           | 797   |

Polygamy de-legalization

1342 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Justice

Whether he intends introducing legislation to de-legalize polygamy in South Africa if so, when, if not, why not?

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE

In its report after its investigation into marriages and customary unions of Black persons

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID

- (1) 1986 1987
- (a) 7 726 8 059
- (b) 1 614 1 850
- (c) Teachers included in secondary schools

|      | (iv)  | (v) |
|------|-------|-----|
| 1986 | 5 222 | 7   |
| 1987 | 5 082 | 2   |
| (b)  | (iv)  | (v) |
| 1986 | 198   | 10  |
| 1987 | 122   | 7   |

The South African Law Commission recommended inter alia that the customary marriage be recognised as a valid marriage despite its polygamous nature provided that the monogamous nature of the common law marriage is not affected. The Commission was of the opinion that it will be far better to allow polygamy to fall into desuetude than to try and prohibit it by force of law. The Commission's report was Tabled in Parliament on 27 July 1987

This proposal, as well as the Commission's other recommendations, relating to customary marriages should be seen as no more than tentative proposals since consultation with the independent and National States is necessary in order to strive for uniformity in the field of family law among the several legislatures in Southern Africa. I consequently requested the Law Commission early this year to consult with these States and I understand that officials of the Commission have already initiated discussions

In the light of the afore-going I can therefore inform the Honourable Member that pending the Law Commission's final proposals in this regard I cannot take any decision at this stage.

Universities crimes of violence

1350 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of National Education

Whether his Department keeps statistics on crimes of violence committed at universities in

# Military Out say students

CAP 7-15 24/5/10  
255

Staff Reporter and Sapa  
SIX University of Cape  
Town students an-  
nounced their inten-  
tion yesterday not to  
serve in the SADF as  
more than 1 000 stu-  
dents attending a cam-  
pus meeting to protest  
against the banning of the ECC roared  
their approval

The meeting resolved to continue to  
protest against the state of emergency  
and the use of the SADF in townships  
This was followed by a march around  
campus with students carrying ban-  
ners proclaiming "Unban the ECC"  
The crowd dispersed after singing  
"Nkosi Sikelel' i'Afrika" on the Jame-  
son Hall steps They were watched by  
riot police deployed on De Wail  
Drive

The protest meeting, organized by  
Nusas, was chaired by SRC president  
Mr Cameron Dugmore and addressed  
by Dr Crispian Oliver, Western Cape  
chairman of the ECC, Moulana Faried  
Esack, national co-ordinator of the  
Call of Islam, and Mr Joe Mashisho of  
the Namibian Students' Organization

Mr Esack said that men serving jail  
sentences out of personal conviction  
reminded people "what non-racialism  
in the struggle is all about"

A proposed amendment to call on  
all sections of the university commu-

ity to actively support the call for al-  
ternative national service was unani-  
mously carried

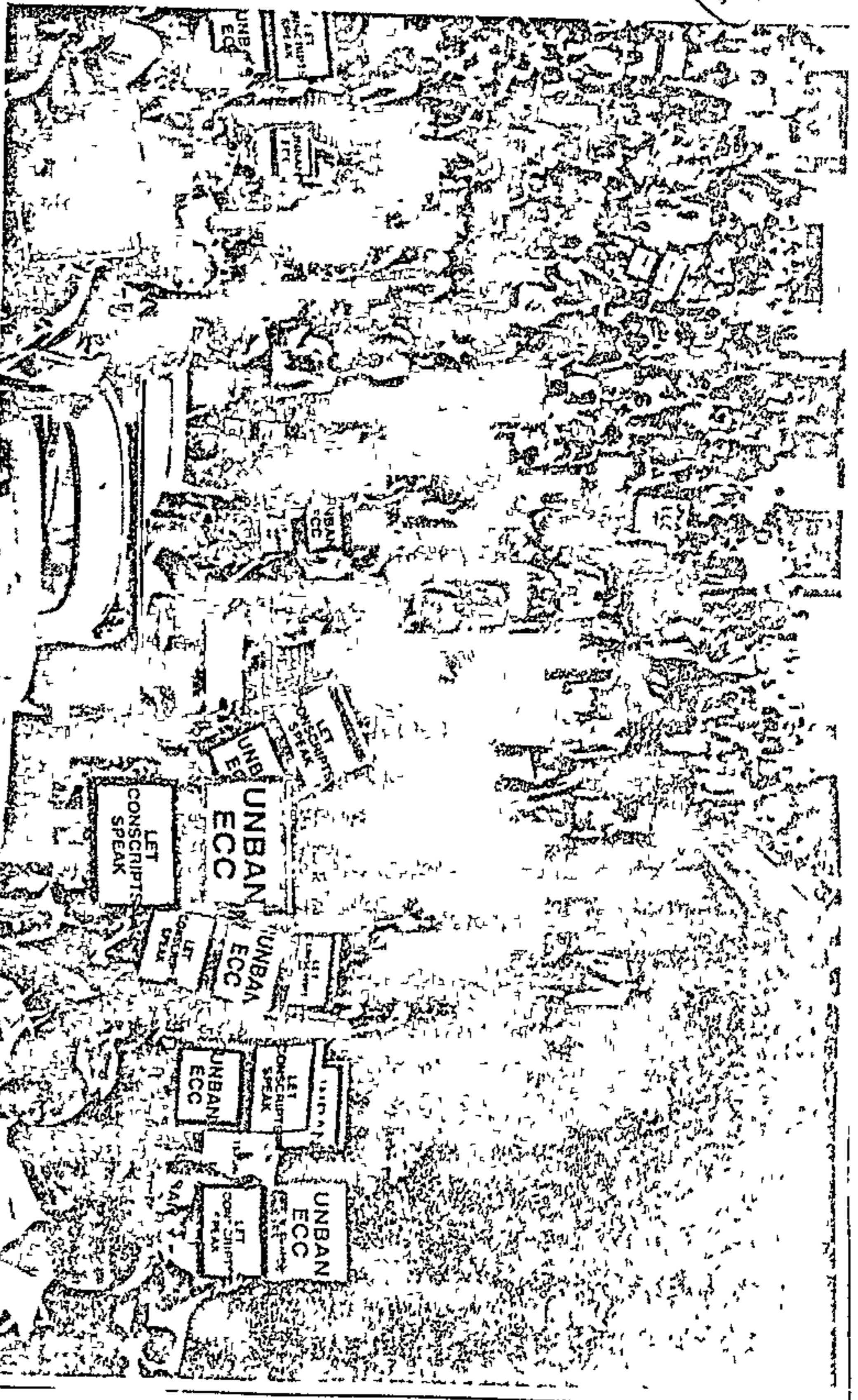
Several of the six said they had  
made their decision before the ECC  
was formed

On August 3, 143 men, including  
medical doctors, nuclear researchers,  
architects, computer programmers  
and lecturers made a country-wide  
public stand against compulsory  
national service

In Durban and Maritzburg 15 people  
signed a declaration calling on the  
government to allow alternative ser-  
vice for all conscripts

The list was released at a press con-  
ference at the home of the Most Rever-  
end Denis Hurley, Catholic Archbishop  
of Durban

In Johannesburg the Black Sash  
said in a statement that a democratic  
government with majority support  
would have no need for conscription  
The ECC banning was also attacked  
by Cosatu



STUDENT PROTEST... Hundreds of UCT students stream from Jameson Hall yesterday to  
march around campus in protest against the banning of the End Conscription Campaign on  
Monday.

Picture ALAN TAYLOR

Staff Reporter and Sapa

SIX University of Cape Town students announced their intention yesterday not to serve in the SADF as more than 1 000 students attending a campus meeting to protest against the banning of the ECC roared their approval

# Military Out, Cape Town 24/8/78 Say Students

The meeting resolved to continue to protest against the state of emergency and the use of the SADF in townships This was followed by a march around campus with students carrying banners proclaiming "Unban the ECC".

The crowd dispersed after singing "Nkosi Sikelel' iAfrika" on the Jameson Hall steps They were watched by riot police deployed on De Waal Drive

The protest meeting, organized by Nusas, was chaired by SRC president Mr Cameron Dugmore and addressed by Dr Crispian Oliver, Western Cape chairman of the ECC, Moulana Faried Esack, national co-ordinator of the Call of Islam, and Mr Joe Mashisho of the Namibian Students' Organization.

Mr Esack said that men serving jail sentences out of personal conviction reminded people "what non-racialism in the struggle is all about".

A proposed amendment to call on all sections of the university commu-

ity to actively support the call for alternative national service was unanimously carried.

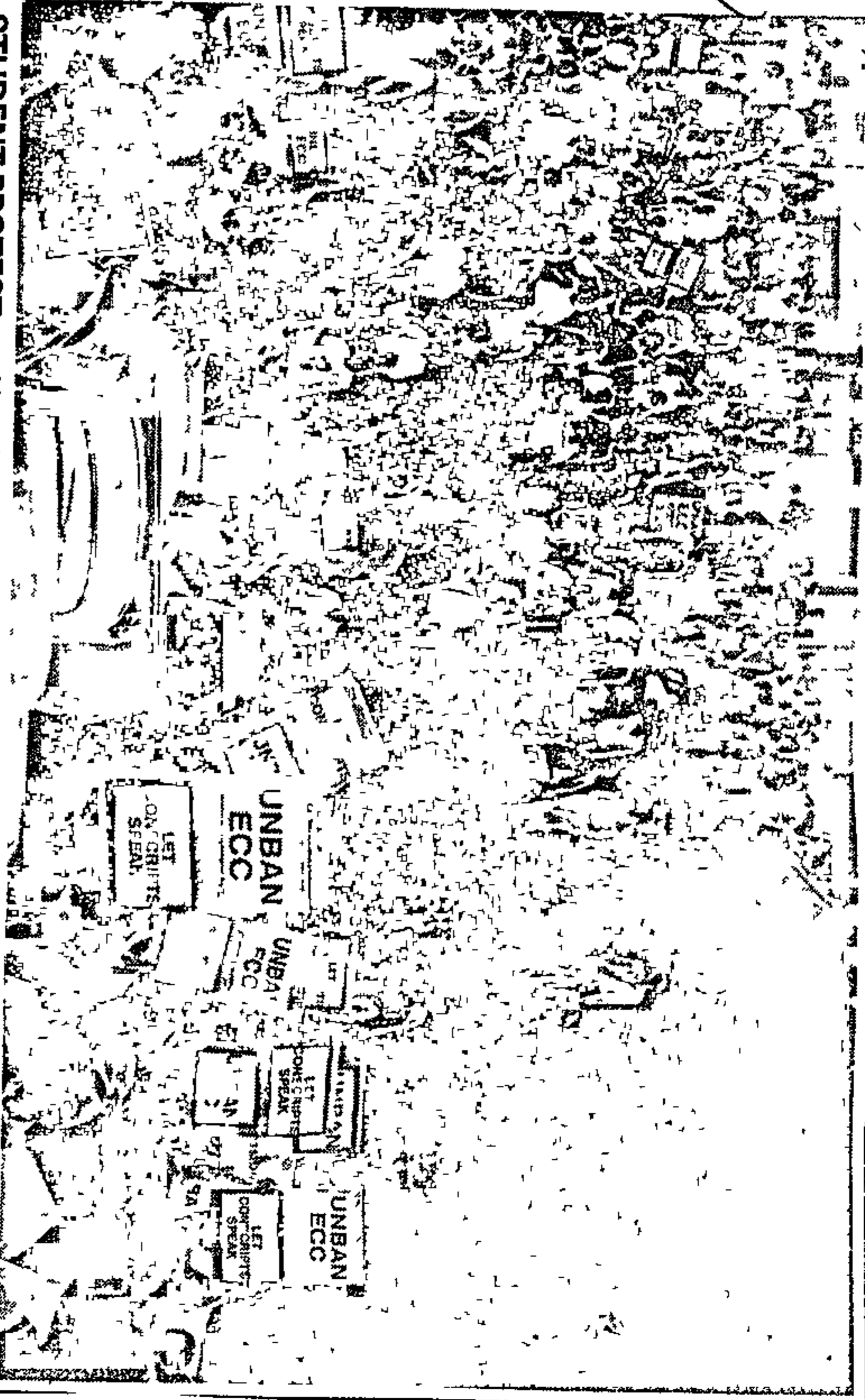
Several of the six said they had made their decision before the ECC was formed

● On August 3, 143 men, including medical doctors, nuclear researchers, architects, computer programmers, and lecturers made a country-wide public stand against compulsory national service

In Durban and Maritzburg 15 people signed a declaration calling on the government to allow alternative service for all conscripts

The list was released at a press conference at the home of the Most Reverend Denis Hurley, Catholic Archbishop of Durban

● In Johannesburg the Black Sash said in a statement that a democratic government with majority support would have no need for conscription The ECC banning was also attacked by Cosatu



**STUDENT PROTEST . . .** Hundreds of UCT students stream from Jameson Hall yesterday to march around campus in protest against the banning of the End Conscription Campaign on Monday.

Picture ALAN TAYLOR

254 254

## Reworded order on ECC ban

PRETORIA — The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, yesterday gazetted a notice prohibiting the End Conscription Campaign from performing any acts or activities

He said in a statement that an order issued on Monday, restricting the activities of the "End Conscription Committee", had been withdrawn to be substituted by the new order

The initial order referred to "Committee" on the grounds that this name had been used in a constitution of the organization

The name in the order had been changed because the organization had filed a Supreme Court application — in connection with another matter — in which it explained that its name had been changed to "End Conscription Campaign", Mr Vlok said

This name was used in the new order "to remove any possible uncertainty"

The order was published in the Government Gazette number 11484, in terms of emergency regulation 7 (4). — Sapa



Gen Magnus Malan



Rev Hendrickse



Mr Jan van Eck

# Malan's call for apology rejected by Hendrickse

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE Reverend Allan Hendrickse said last night he "rejected with contempt" the assertion by General Magnus Malan that the Labour Party leader owed ex-servicemen an apology for his stand opposing conscription.

General Malan accused Mr Hendrickse of playing right into the hands of "terrorists", by taking sides with national service evaders and of dealing with security and SADF matters in "a reckless and irresponsible manner".

Mr Hendrickse responded that General Malan had behaved like "a bull let loose in a China shop" in

attacking him after the LP condemned the government's effective banning of the ECC

Last night he added that it was the state's duty "to eradicate this impression rather than creating a second impression, in which I am the villain supporting terrorist organisations"

"Like his fellow travellers in the government, General Malan puts on the blinkers to the real cause of the problem in South Africa and fails to see where the solution lies

"All I am looking for, is a democracy in which all people can freely participate," Mr Hendrickse said

259  
Cape Times  
24/1/88

[Faint, mostly illegible text from the reverse side of the page, including what appears to be a newspaper masthead and various columns of text.]

By WILLEM STEENKAMP

# ECC ban: Too complex for easy comment

CARL TRIPS 24/8/88  
254

ie  
e-  
ig  
is  
je  
is  
n-  
o-  
n-  
ie  
IS  
as  
st  
e-  
er  
id  
e  
n-  
be  
ad  
re  
a  
S  
le-  
m-  
ts  
es  
m  
es  
je  
kh  
m,  
at  
as  
of  
id  
p-  
de  
er  
be  
ih  
e  
ig  
li-  
g-  
rd  
k  
re  
is  
ed  
a  
al  
m  
ly  
le  
ty  
is  
p  
h  
e  
d  
s,  
il  
j  
1  
xt  
n  
ir

IT WILL be interesting to see if the virtual ban imposed on the End Conscription Campaign will have the effect of strangling that organization or merely turning it into a martyr, operating underground and abroad

I do not believe the banning is necessarily another step on the road to dictatorship, as one politician will have it, but it is certainly a serious affair which is by way of constituting a watershed of some kind

At first glance it would appear to give stature to the ECC's claim of ever-widening support, but I am sure the situation is too complex for first glances

Some observers might describe the ban as less unfortunate than it might have been, the thesis being that if Pretoria had opted for the softlee softlee catchee-monkee approach and made two fairly minor changes to the existing rules it would have cut the ground out from under the ECC's feet.

This sort of manoeuvre is a constant danger to any one issue organization, of course and it would certainly have defused the ECC's effort considerably

From my own point of view the ban means that I shall probably never discover just how many people are actually involved in the objection business

The ECC claims thousands of supporters and says thousands more have fled overseas to evade national service but it has never issued figures in this regard and I doubt if anyone knows how many of the overseas-goers are objectors and how many are simply seeking better prospects and a sounder exchange rate

On the other hand, the government has never published any figures either, so I still do not know whether the ban results from personal pique at the ECC's endless nagging or broad agreement with the organization's claims of support.

In one sense the ban has certainly hurt the ECC's overt operations, for example its recent move away from its established image by supplying (as I have noted in this column) generally impartial advice to prospective national service men

This tactic could have helped it to build up a broader following. Is that a clue? I don't know

## Saluting, continued

Last week's blast about rumours of an all side-same side SADF salute has struck some responsive chords among readers, I notice — all negative, let me add

My advice to the generals is Be wary of this one, if a new salute is really on the stocks You are going to wreck some ancient traditions and needlessly irritate many of the members without whom you would be leaders without followers

The fact is that the army style SADF salute has been deteriorating ever since someone decided in the early 1970s to replace the long way up short-way down "chop" with a bastardized short-way-up short way down version

The new version was impossible to define or regulate firmly enough, and soon degenerated into a variety of fly catching gestures

The solution is obvious Admit the original mistake and return to the traditional long-way up salute, which was both smart and definable

It was also firmly rooted in tradition The army/SAAF open palm salute is a gesture of friendship because it shows there is no weapon in the hand, in the naval salute, on the other hand, the hand is turned inwards because in the masts-and-yards days palms were often tarry from handling ropes

These are fine traditions It would be a sin to throw either away, when so many meaningful customs from the past have been brutally abolished already

● In the early 1980s somebody at Defence headquarters stepped even further outside traditional SADF usages and introduced a bare headed salute — never having heard apparently of the traditional custom by which an un head geared officer returns a salute with a nod and a greeting

This ghastly custom has never really caught on, today it is used by some Permanent Force members, who have no choice, and ignored by most other people

● Willem Steenkamp is a reservist of the Citizen Force



# BANNING UNDER FIRE



BANNING the End Conscription Campaign told South Africa's critics just a little more of what they liked to hear as they clamoured for tighter and tougher sanctions, the Most Rev Denis Hurley, Catholic Archbishop of Durban, said in a statement.

"We seem to be right back in the worst days of apartheid's excesses So much for reform

"My heart goes out to those young people who have struggled so hard to keep the anti-conscription flag flying," Archbishop Hurley said

## 'SA going right back'

Mr Rob Goldman, who has long campaigned for alternative forms of national service, said "Banning the ECC is a short-sighted action on the part of the Government

"People are still going to be leaving the country, going into exile, rather than serve in the SADF. And this is still going to damage the

economy. People are still going to go to jail."

By banning the ECC, the Government was treating the symptom, and not the urgent need for alternative service for those people who in good conscience could not serve in the SADF, Mr Goldman said

The Government's ban on the ECC was a response to a public statement made by 143 conscripts around the country recently that they would not serve in the SADF for moral, political and religious reasons

# Anti-conscription group banned

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, yesterday gazetted a notice prohibiting the "End Conscription Campaign" from performing any acts or activities.

He said an order issued on Monday restricting the activities of the "End Conscription Committee" had been withdrawn because the initial order referred to "committee".

The name was changed because the organisation had filed a Supreme Court application — in connection with another matter — in which it explained that its name had been changed to End Conscription Campaign — Sapa

254

## Campus call for lifting of restrictions on the ECC

UNIVERSITIES and organisations yesterday protested against the effective banning of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC)

At a protest meeting at Wits yesterday, vice-chancellor Professor R W Charlton said the action was unproductive. He called for the ban to be lifted.

Charlton told the rally conscription affected the lives of thousands of young university students and it was a "legitimate subject for debate".

GLEN SHELTON reports that Rhodes University has expressed concern over the detention of four students and reaffirmed its opposition to detention without trial and the banning of the ECC.

Rhodes vice-chancellor Derek Henderson said yesterday the university community had been deeply disturbed by the detention of four students and by the declaration of the ECC as a restricted organisation.

### Atrocious

Besides the four members of the Black Students Movement — Mcebese Jonas, Vuyo Poswa, Mvusa Mbebe and Mbusa Mtali — who were detained on Tuesday evening, six other Rhodes students have been in detention for periods varying between one and 15 months.

The Black Sash said yesterday it fully supported the aims of the ECC and said it was "atrocious" that government had seen fit to ban it.

The Southern African Catholic Bishops' Conference (SACBC) said yesterday the restrictions on the ECC were yet another example of government's failure to address the root cause of the problems confronting the country.

The SACBC said anyone who had had close contact with white youth in recent years would be only too aware of the increasing soul-searching and anguish that many young men underwent, as they faced the issue of national service and what it entailed — Sapa

# Vlok plugs hole in ECC banning order

25/8/88 ZP  
Biday (254)

THE End Conscription Campaign, believed to have been banned by government on Monday, was properly restricted only yesterday

Monday's order mistakenly described the organisation as the End Conscription Committee.

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok yesterday withdrew Monday's order and substituted a new one

He said the initial order referred to the organisation as the End Conscription

ROGER SMITH

Committee because this name was used in a constitution of the organisation

"In view of the fact that this organisation, during the course of an application by way of motion in connection with another matter, filed an affidavit in the Supreme Court in which it explains that the name of the organisation has been changed to End Conscription Campaign, this name is used in the new order to

remove any possible uncertainty," Vlok said

The ECC indicated on Monday that the court case it has brought, for a final interdict to stop the SADF from harassing it and its members, would still be pursued despite the restriction order

The ban, which followed numerous statements by government attacking the ECC and accusing it of trying to undermine the SADF, has evoked a wave of protest from a wide range of organisations and political parties

25/8-1/9/88

**B**LINKERED by censorship and isolated from many political developments by residential and social segregation, white South Africans are able to ignore many burning issues.

There is one political problem, however, that impinges too directly on white lives to be ignored: military conscription.

That, in a nutshell, is why Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok this week silenced the End Conscription Campaign (ECC), making it the first "white" organisation to be banned since the Congress of Democrats (COD) in the early 1960s.

The ECC differed substantially from the COD — and from most other "white" extra-parliamentary organisations.

For one thing, it was a single-issue organisation that drew an unusual variety of people together under the broad banner of anti-conscription — religious objectors, universal pacifists, those who would take up arms against, but not for, apartheid, and unpoliticised youth whose major concern was the loss of two years of their lives and careers to the military.

For another, the ECC had a quality few other white anti-apartheid organisations have managed: a trendy, populist and open image that had the potential to take it beyond the traditional student and intellectual circles of white radicalism.

"We tried always to be accessible to people who wanted to join us," said Alastair Teeling Smith, ECC national secretary who spoke to the *Weekly Mail* in his personal capacity.

"Often people who haven't been to university or been involved in student politics have a perception that politics is dull and boring. So we have tried to do different, interesting things — art exhibitions, film festivals, pavement art — we tried to create a youth culture around the issue (of conscription)."

In practice, this meant ECC organised many events that looked more like fun than traditional politics.

This — and the fact that military and political developments ensured the issue of conscription developed more and more of a resonance among white South Africans — took it into areas of organisation previously untapped by the "white left".

Teeling-Smith cited the example of a group based at the University of Cape Town's art school. "They were called the 'loosely-affiliated group' because they weren't interested in meetings at all. They just wanted to do things like make T-shirts. All we asked of them was that they show us the T-shirt designs beforehand."

Another example of the ECC's new inroads was its Stellenbosch and Pretoria branches — both predominantly Afrikaans-speaking.

"The Stellenbosch branch was not very strong, mainly because we were banned from the campus. But Pretoria had been growing fast," Teeling-Smith said.

It was notable that more than half the Western Cape contingent of the 143 young men who recently declared publicly they would not serve

# Charge: Undermining a state structure. Sentence: Silence

**Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok silenced the End Conscription Campaign this week — the first 'white' organisation to be banned in a quarter century. ANTON HARBER reports on the campaign's five controversial years**

in the army were from Stellenbosch. The ECC was only five years old when Vlok this week used Emergency powers to restrict it from "carrying out or performing any activity or act". Those five years have seen high and low periods for the organisation — but at no stage has the issue of military conscription been far from the public eye.

Initially the ECC brought together about 50 organisations who shared little more than a concern for the growing number of young whites who were facing doubts about serving in the South African military.

The issue of conscription was not new there had in the previous decade been at least 12 conscientious objectors sentenced to jail or detention barracks sentences. A controversial South African Council of Churches resolution on the issue in 1974 eventually led to an amendment of the Defence Act — which outlawed any encouragement for people refusing to do their military service.

The 1983 amendment was important because it differentiated between recognised religious pacifist objectors — who were entitled to do six years of alternative service — and other objectors, such as those who would not serve on political or moral grounds. Thus it introduced the notion of alternative service, albeit in a restricted and punitive way.

## ECC COURT ORDER TO GO AHEAD

THE End Conscription Campaign will go ahead with a Supreme Court application against the South African Defence Force — in spite of the ECC's effective banning this week.

Next week's application will determine whether details of the secret trial in which three national servicemen were found guilty of conspiring to disseminate classified information may yet become public.

The three men were tried by a military tribunal behind closed doors. But judgement in the case was not covered by an *in camera* ruling and the *Weekly Mail* was able to report in February that the "information" was related to anti-ECC activities.

The ECC launched its application in

the wake of the three men's conviction. Pending the matter being heard in full, two interim orders were granted by the court.

One was that no details of the ECC application be made public — in response to an application by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, that the entire hearing be held *in camera*.

The other was that the SADF be restrained from harassing and interfering with the ECC.

Argument on both these issues will be heard next Wednesday. Sydney Kentridge QC will represent the ECC.



Glen Goosen, in the ECC office, informs his colleagues of the banning.

The conscription issue was highlighted by the secret invasion of Angola in 1976 but it became most important when troops were sent into the townships to combat unrest in September 1984.

It was that move — rather than anything the ECC had done in the first year of its life — that thrust the organisation onto centre stage.

Suddenly the South African Defence Force's apolitical role was thrown into doubt, it was clear conscripts were being made to take part in some form of civil war — and that led to a new questioning by political organisations and individual conscripts.

The declaration of a national State of Emergency in June 1986, with the concomitant detentions, bannings of meetings and other restrictions, heralded a difficult time for the ECC.

In particular, Emergency regulations made it illegal to "undermine the system of compulsory military conscription" — and therefore removed the ECC's main focus.

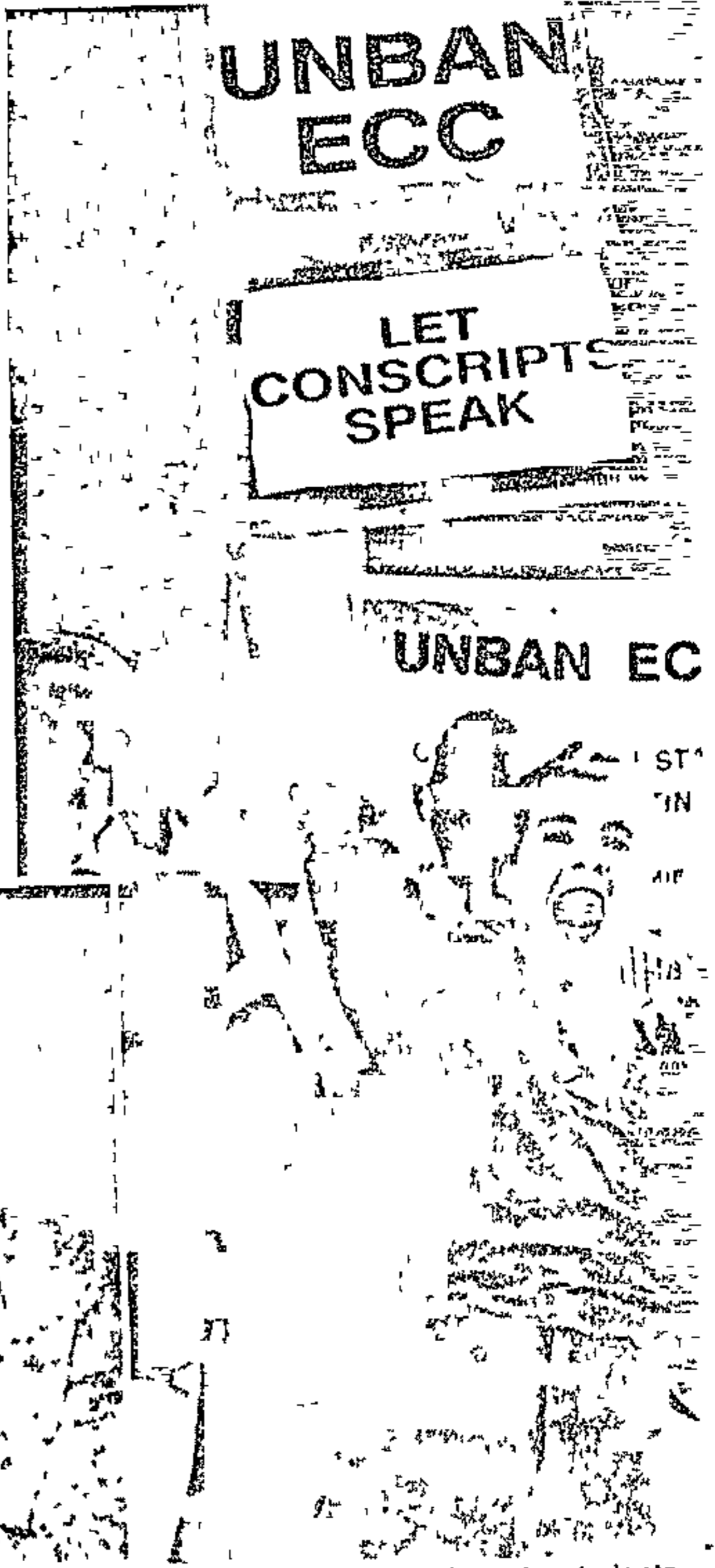
The organisation switched tack, putting its energy into campaigning for its right to oppose conscription, rather than actually opposing it.

But, Teeling-Smith conceded, it was a hiatus for the organisation, a period of self-reflection when it lacked direction and focus.

"We got back to the issue in two ways. Firstly, we tried to break down the idea of the ECC as an organisation of objectors. We reached out to conscripts, we had tended to ignore this constituency in the past. We started to publish booklets for conscripts, we held know-your-rights meetings, and so on.

"Secondly, we focused on alternative service."

The ECC called for a change in the



Cape Town university students

Defence Act to recognise non-religious objectors and allow them to do four years of alternative service.

We believed that was a reasonable period. It is long enough to discourage shirkers, but not like the current six-year period, which is punitive,"

Teeling-Smith said. This was not a short-term campaign. It started early this year and was due to last up to 18 months. It involved not just protest but research, lobbying and making representations to the government.

Military developments in the mid-1980s led to a new spate of questioning about the role of the military and the position of conscripts.

It was the confluence of ECC campaigning, its unusually populist image and political events in this period that shot the organisation into prominence.

The SADF's repeated incursions into Angola — and particularly its admission last year that its primary purpose there was to defend Unita, rather than South Africa or even Namibia — did more to raise questions about conscription than the ECC's activities.

Even the most ardent conservative and traditional patriot could be thrown into doubt by the prospect of giving his life for what was essentially a civil war in a neighbouring state.

Growing SADF casualty lists meant growing concern among those who were called upon to serve. Inevitably, this ensured the ECC's criticisms of the SADF would be listened to by a growing number of youths facing military service — and their friends and families.

Those were moral questions, but the issue had a simple, practical dimension as well: the number of skilled youths leaving the country to

avoid what was seen as a years in the army. Many had doubts about serving as a career.

Official figures show ample, in the first three years of this year 381 professional people emigrated. This reflects only a fraction of the total. The number of youths that leave without being believed to be much.

Fears of the "brain business" and other on conscription and supplementary service spread to expected quarters.

In fairly rapid succession, Toms and David B... heavy sentences — and national and local public refusing to serve in the others publicly would also not do much.

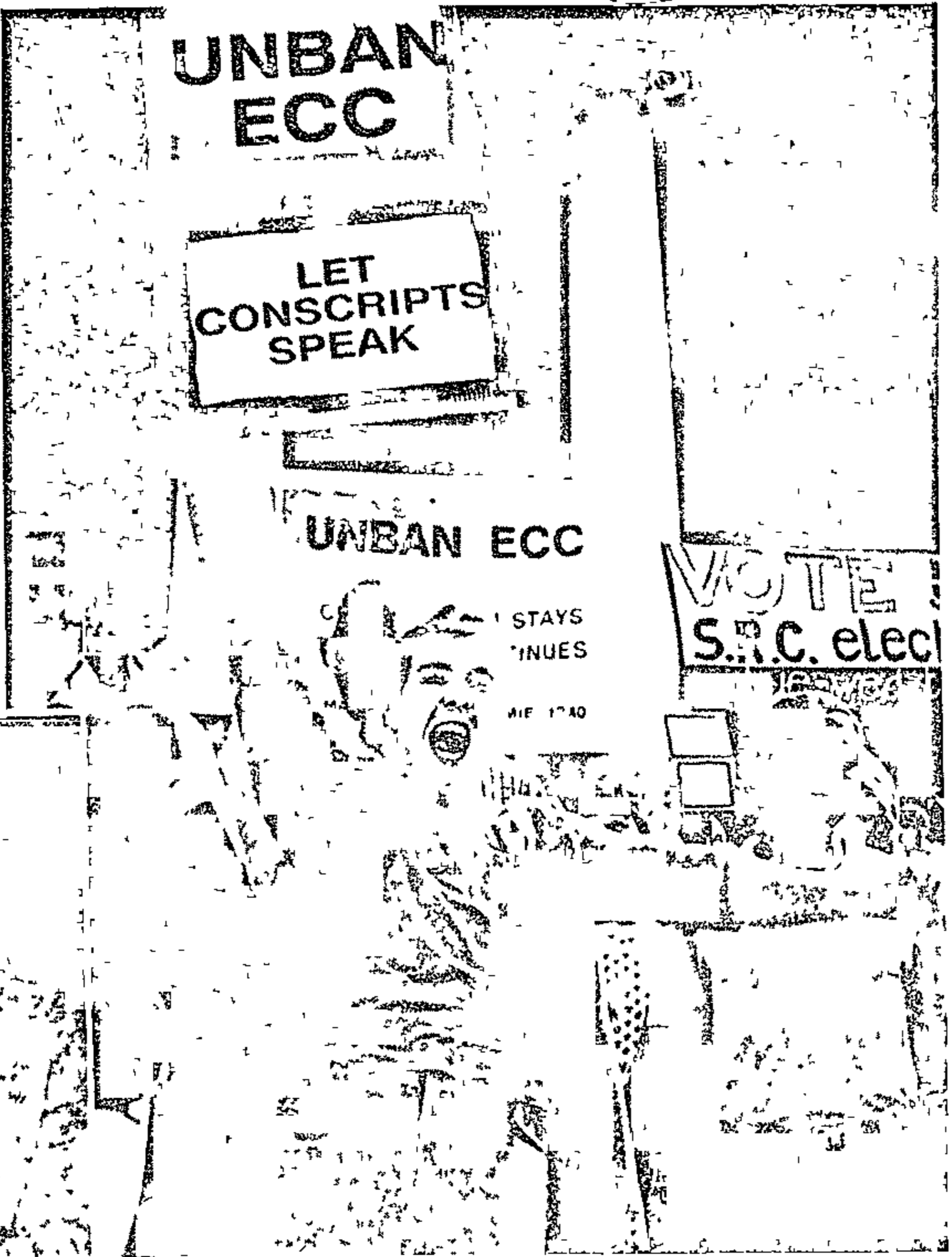
All this meant in months the ECC had prominent and stronger before", according to F... It had 14 branches — with those in Durban, Grahamstown showing most months.

"We started off (in... with a student and ex-beriship," he said. "But attracted a wide range many of them as well — people who to university or come legged groups. We had, in some areas and groups."

One should not ECC's achievements relatively small and saturation. Most young for the army without

**FOCUS: THE ECC BANNING**

Se:  
ning  
e  
re.  
ice:  
ce



Cape Town university students demonstrate against the ECC banning  
Pictures ERIC MILLER, Afrapix

**Minister gives his reasons**

THESE were the reasons given by the Minister of Law and Order, Adriaan Vlok, for his action against the End Conscription Campaign.

The ECC is attuned to discouraging the citizenry from supporting the South African Defence Force and from doing national service in its true sense. These activities of the ECC are a link in the so-called struggle against apartheid and the so-called national liberation struggle undermining an existing state structure.

The ECC attempts to create an impression of political neutrality, but it is not difficult to see the organisation's role in the revolutionary onslaught against South Africa.

The security services of the Republic, including the SA DF, play a decisive role in protecting the inhabitants of South Africa against (terror acts against civilian targets and attempts to render South Africa ungovernable). In addition, the SADF is responsible for safeguarding the borders of our country against terrorists.

As a result of the ECC's campaigns, many liable for national service are influenced to refuse to do military service. Their refusal is not necessarily founded on political conviction.

The result is that such persons are tried and sentenced in terms of the ordinary laws of the land. This would probably not have happened had it not been for the ECC's campaign against military service.

It is also known that the ECC actively assists service dodgers who leave South Africa to acquire residence permits in the UK.

link in the so-called struggle against apartheid and the so-called national liberation struggle undermining an existing state structure," he said.

There are other groups — such as the Objector Support Groups, conscripts groups and parents groups — which will fill some of the functions of the ECC.

The Catholic, Anglican and Methodist churches are in the process of setting up a programme of alternative service, which will involve arranging such service for objectors — and giving them legal and moral support if the SADF does not recognise this. Other mainstream churches are considering similar programmes.

And there are a few objectors due for call-ups — and therefore high-profile court appearances — in the next few months.

So if Vlok believes he has added the issue of conscription to the long list that he can keep hidden from his white electorate he might be in for something of a surprise.

Goosen, in the ECC office, his colleagues of the banning

conscription issue was highly by the secret invasion of Angola in 1976, but it became most important when troops were sent into Namibia to combat unrest in 1984.

that move — rather than any other the ECC had done in the first six months of its life — that thrust the organisation to the centre stage.

the South African Defence Force's apolitical role was into doubt, it was clear conscription was being made to take part in a new questioning by political and individual

declaration of a national State of Emergency in June 1986, with the detentions, bannings of and other restrictions, heralded a difficult time for the ECC.

Under the Emergency Regulations made it illegal to "undermine the of compulsory military conscription — and therefore removed the ECC's main focus.

organisation switched tack, its energy into campaigning right to oppose conscription, and actually opposing it.

Teeling-Smith conceded, it a hiatus for the organisation, a of self-reflection when it direction and focus.

got back to the issue in two Firstly, we tried to break down of the ECC as an organisation of objectors. We reached out to we had tended to ignore constituency in the past. We to publish booklets for conscription we held know-your-rights and so on.

we focused on alternative ECC called for a change in the

Defence Act to recognise non-religious objectors and allow them to do four years of alternative service. "We believed that was a reasonable period. It is long enough to discourage shirkers, but not like the current six year period, which is punitive," Teeling-Smith said.

This was not a short term campaign. It started early this year and was due to last up to 18 months. It involved not just protest but research, lobbying and making representations to the government.

Military developments in the mid 1980s led to a new spate of questioning about the role of the military and the position of conscripts.

It was the confluence of ECC campaigning its unusually populist image and political events in this period that shot the organisation into prominence.

The SADF's repeated incursions into Angola — and particularly its admission last year that its primary purpose there was to defend Unita, rather than South Africa or even Namibia — did more to raise questions about conscription than the ECC's activities.

Even the most ardent conservative and traditional patriot could be thrown into doubt by the prospect of giving his life for what was essentially a civil war in a neighbouring state.

Growing SADF casualty lists meant growing concern among those who were called upon to serve. Inevitably, this ensured the ECC's criticisms of the SADF would be listened to by a growing number of youths facing military service — and their friends and families.

Those were moral questions, but the issue had a simple, practical dimension as well: the number of skilled youths leaving the country to

avoid what was seen as a wasted two years in the army. Many had no moral doubts about serving but simply saw it as a career hindrance.

Official figures show that, for example, in the first three months of this year 381 professional or technical people emigrated. Observers believe this reflects only a fraction of the total. The number of new graduates that leave without formally emigrating is believed to be much higher.

Fears of the "brain drain" drew business and other concerns to focus on conscription and support for alternative service spread to some unexpected quarters.

In fairly rapid succession, Dr Ivan Toms and David Bruce received heavy sentences — and much international and local publicity — for refusing to serve in the army. Then 143 others publicly proclaimed they would also not do military service.

All this meant in the last few months the ECC had been more prominent and stronger than "anytime before", according to Teeling-Smith.

It had 14 branches around the country — with those in Cape Town, Durban, Grahamstown and Pretoria showing most buoyancy in recent months.

"We started off (in 1983) largely with a student and ex-student membership," he said. "But we steadily attracted a wide range of members, many of them ex-students, but others as well — people who haven't been to university or come from less privileged groups. We had parents groups in some areas and conscripts groups."

One should not overestimate the ECC's achievements. It remained a relatively small and embattled organisation. Most young whites still report for the army without too much ques-

tioning or doubt.

However, the issue of conscription is now firmly on the national agenda — and is likely to remain there.

The continued questioning of the role of the SADF in townships and in neighbouring states — the NGK mouthpiece, *Die Kerkbode*, recently joined the doubters — combined with growing concern about the "brain drain" are enough to keep the issue alive.

It was significant that Vlok, in the statement released with this week's restriction order, justified his action by linking ECC to the "revolutionary onslaught" rather than addressing the issues of conscription and alternative service directly.

"(The) activities of the ECC are a

**STUDENTS MARCH ON CAMPUS**

By GAYE DAVIS

SIX University of Cape Town students made a special declaration at a campus meeting called this week to protest against the banning of the End Conscription Campaign.

However, details of their statement cannot be reported in terms of Emergency regulations which prohibit giving support or encouragement for conscientious objectors.

When the Weekly Mail recently reported on 143 objectors who publicly declared their refusal to serve in the military, the newspaper was seized for contravening this regulation.

The six students announced their intention to the 1 000 strong meeting after UCT student representative council president Cameron Dugmore said the government's action would "not silence calls for an end to conscription."

In what was described as a

"spontaneous action", the unnamed students came forward to address the gathering after a motion condemning the clampdown was passed.

The meeting was organised by Nussas and was also addressed by the Western Cape chair of the ECC Dr Crispian Oliver, Call of Islam national co-ordinator Moulana Faried Esack and Namibian Students' Organisation representative Joe Mashubo.

Esack said men imprisoned for their personal convictions reminded people "what non-racialism in the struggle is all about."

After the meeting, police stood by on the highway bordering UCT but took no action as about 500 students bearing placards proclaiming "Let conscripts speak" and "Unban ECC" marched around the campus.

# 'Good moral principle'

NATAL churchmen, civic organisations and student leaders have spoken out against the banning of the ECC at a Press conference held at Archbishop Denis Hurley's residence.

It was called by the Black Sash to also focus on alternative forms of military service and the stand taken by 143 conscripts earlier this month who refused to serve in the SADF.

The Rt. Rev Michael Nuttall, Bishop of Natal, said in a statement the ECC stood for a good moral principle, that warfare was never good in itself and that there should therefore be a proper freedom in deciding whether or not to participate in it.



254

Lawyer  
25/8/88

J B E H I O N

# Verwoerd, Vorster and PW chose not to fight

26/8/88  
By Kaizer Nyatumba

Star

It was ironic that while the Government's conscription policy left young white men with no choice but to serve in the SADF, President Botha was not conscripted during World War 2 nor did he volunteer to fight, a University of the Witwatersrand academic, Professor M Shear, said yesterday

Professor Shear was addressing a meeting on the banning of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) at the campus yesterday

He said that, during World War 2, there was no conscription because "the government of that time appreciated the division of opinion in the white population on the war issue"

But President Botha, whose contribution to that war was "not very substantial", and his two predecessors, Mr John Vorster and Dr Hendrik Verwoerd, had an opportunity to volunteer to fight in the war but chose not to do so, said Professor Shear

"I say these things about Mr Botha, Mr Vorster and Dr Verwoerd not because I want to heap contempt on their decisions not to fight in the SADF. They were not conscripted. It was perfectly legal for them not to enlist. They chose, in good faith, not to go to war against Hitler and the forces of Nazism and Fascism

"I ask only for the same right for today's young men to make the same individual choice," Professor Shear said



## Screws tighten on ECC

281  
THE Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, yesterday gazetted a notice prohibiting the "End Conscription Campaign" from performing any acts or activities.

He said in a statement that an order issued on Monday, restricting the activities of the "End Conscription Committee", had been withdrawn to be substituted by the new order.

The initial order referred to "committee" on the grounds that this name had been used in a constitution of the organisation.

The name in the order had been changed because the organisation had filed a Supreme Court application — in connection with another matter — in which it explained that its name had been changed to "End Conscription Campaign", Mr Vlok said.

This name was used in the new order "to remove any possible uncertainty".

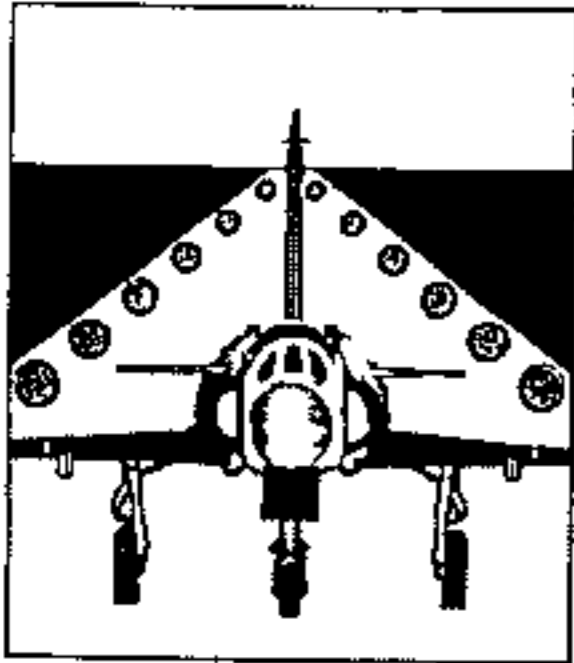
The order was published in the Government Gazette Number 11484, in terms of Emergency Regulation 7 (4).  
Sapa

Sowetan

# Fight them on the fences

254

Will peace in Angola bring defence spending down? Not necessarily



After Angola, can we reasonably expect cuts in defence spending and a more productive use of these resources at home? Unfortunately, this doesn't appear to be the case

Contrary to some recent opinions, SA has actually had it relatively easy in defence costs over the past 10 years. The cash allocation for the SADF in the 1988-89 Budget, with provision for an authorised commitment of R8 196m, and a similar cash requirement, turns out to be only 4,2% of GDP (see graph 1). This proportion is no greater than a decade ago. The defence burden is modest compared with Britain and the US — neither are engaged at the moment in any military operations involving active combat (see graph 2).

And since the level of military costs which could — possibly — be attributed to the intermittent conflict in Angola can be only a fairly small proportion of the whole, it would also be wrong to blame operations there for a major part of rising defence expenditure.

The view that the cost of SA's role in Angola has been fairly modest at all times is supported by the limited number of deaths in combat reported over the years. Important support for the credibility of these figures can be found in the self-evident reason that any great number of deaths in combat could not really be concealed in such a small community as white SA.

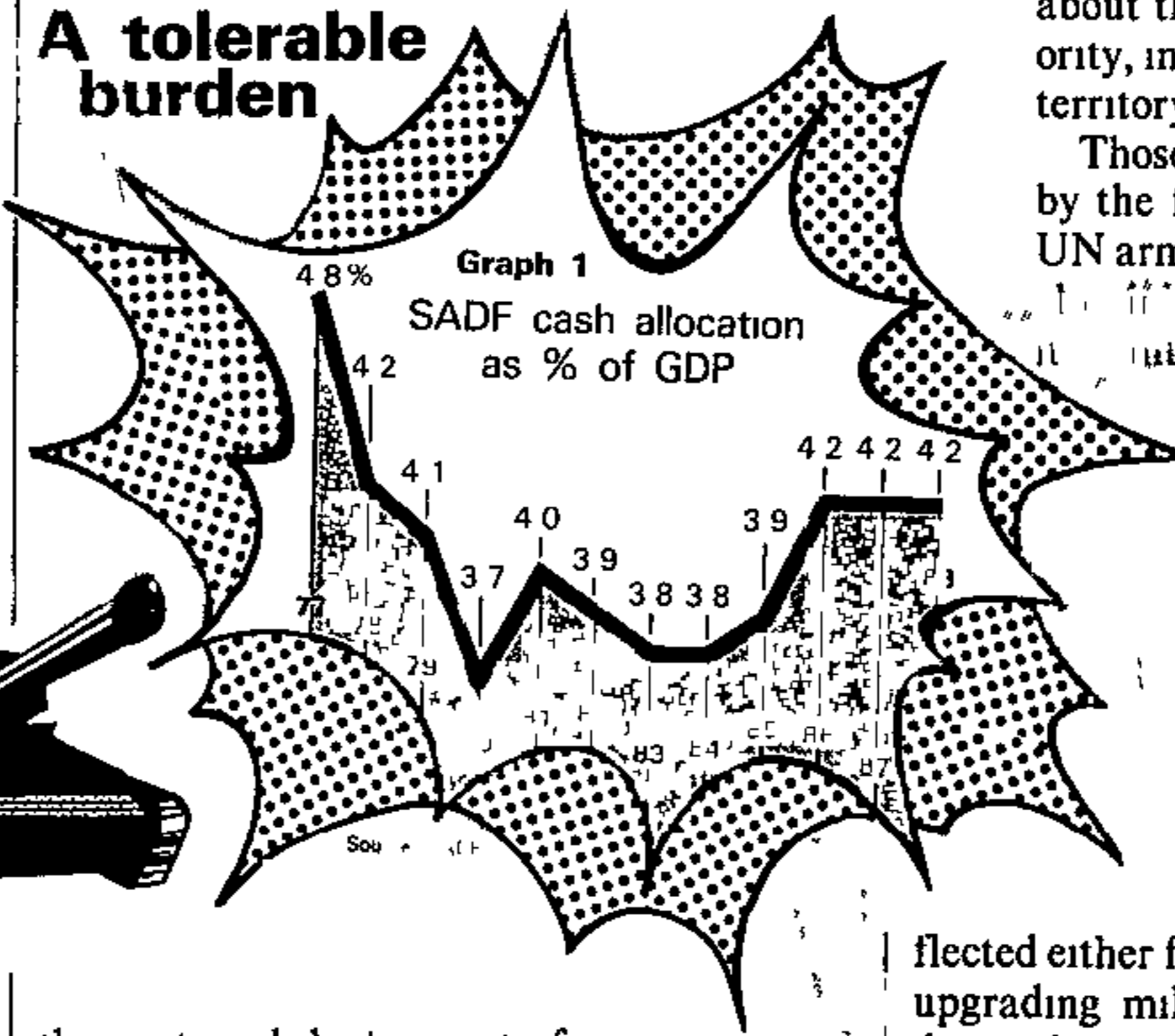
Indeed, well-informed opinion suggests a paradoxical view about Angola that the SADF is happiest holding a line as far away as it can from the main centres of population in SA, and that a rolling back of the country's outermost defence perimeter might actually increase defence costs.

The argument would be that a constriction of the outer perimeter would throw the SADF more permanently on the defensive — a military posture requiring

## A tolerable burden



Graph 1  
SADF cash allocation as % of GDP



about the sensitive issue of air superiority, in a defensive sense, over its own territory.

Those sensitivities are heightened by the fact that SA is cut off by the UN arms embargo and by international law from any replenishment of its depleted stock of fairly modern aircraft. The programme for modernisation of the stock of Mirage 3 models, renamed Cheetahs, does nothing to increase the total inventory of airframes, so that any losses in combat or otherwise reflect a permanent depletion.

Government is therefore highly unlikely to be de-

flected either from its ongoing programme of upgrading military aircraft or from R&D directed towards the eventual manufacture of an entirely home-grown state-of-the-art fighter.

However, the costs of continual development of a local fighter should be buffered, at least in the near term, by a number of factors. Firstly, SA is already spending unspecified amounts (which must be considerable) on the Cheetah programme and on R&D. What we can expect, at worst, is an acceleration and broadening of commitments already under way. And, in the nature of any hi-tech programme, there is no way to get things going faster by throwing money at a project in its early stages.

Secondly, a number of other air-defence related projects could be winding down in the near future after being taken to completion. These would include anti-aircraft guns and missile systems, which, it is believed by reliable sources, have been taken to prototype stage.

The build-up to high levels of expenditure on aircraft manufacture should, in the circumstances, be incremental rather than sudden. They could take quite a few years to reach high gear. This view is supported by recent public statements by the Chief of the Air Force, Lieutenant General Jan van Loggerenberg, that it would take to the turn of the century to carry work on an all-SA fighter through to completion. Some time in the Nineties, though, the costs of a fighter programme will probably build up to heavy levels.

A far more immediate defence cost issue is the need to beef up protection against rural insurrection and urban terror. The number of urban terror incidents has begun to show an alarming exponential tendency (graph 5). It is self-evident that it is the increasing transparency of certain international fron-

the continual deployment of more men and more material. Not less.

Some sources suggest that there might even have to be — in the current session of parliament — a supplementary appropriation for increased force levels in Namibia in the light of the recent southwards move of the Cubans.

Be that as it may, the contention about the increased costs of a defensive posture is unlikely to be tested to the full in the near future, as the process of unwinding the Namibian commitment could take longer than many hope — if only because of Cuba's evident recalcitrance in removing its own army from Angola.

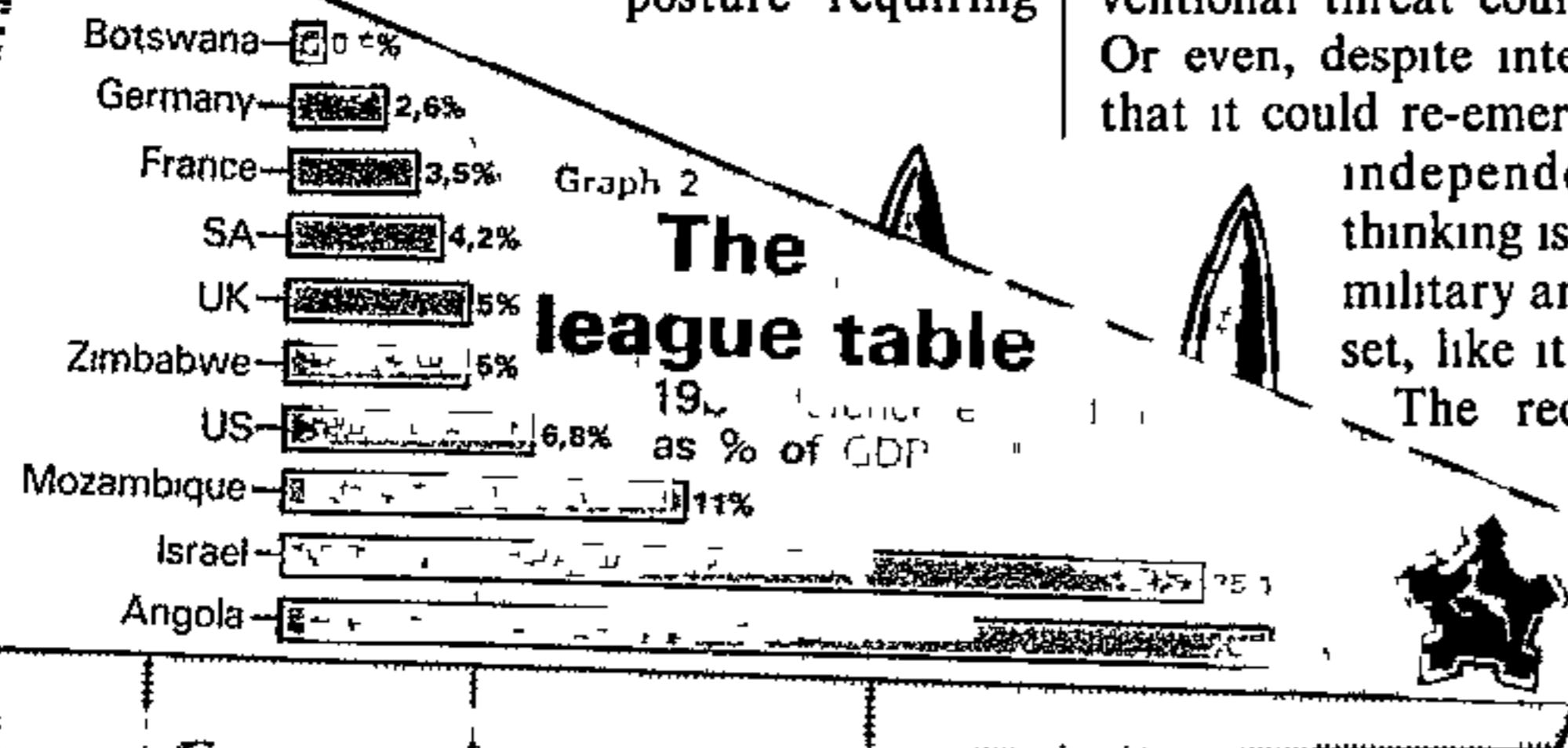
In realistically evaluating prospects for the "heavy end" of the military budget — jet planes and large weapons systems generally — (see graphs 3 and 4) — let us postulate the best possible outcome, that Cuba withdraws entirely from the sub-continent, while SA concedes independence to Namibia.

There is not the slightest reason to believe that Pretoria would regard that outcome as justifying any cuts in research and development for major weapons systems. There would simply be no guaranteeing that a conventional threat could not arise elsewhere. Or even, despite international agreements, that it could re-emerge from Angola or an

independent Namibia. Such thinking is necessarily part of the military and governmental mindset, like it or not.

The recent redeployment of Cuban MIG 23s to the south of Angola (they were there all along in the north) has given SA cause to think

## The league table



## THE CONSTITUTIONAL CRISIS

# The end of the tether

What will become of the constitution now? The predicted crisis over amendments to the Group Areas Act and squatting and slum laws has materialised. The walkout of the coloured and Indian components of parliament — temporary though it may be — may well compel P W Botha to use the President's Council as a rubber-stamp, fulfilling the jeering prophecies of his critics. And the National Council, or Great Indaba, is dead on its feet.

Botha's long tenure and his elevation to the immense heights of power he enjoys were based on a dangerous balancing act. He needed to reform — long before the shooting started again in Sharpeville in 1984 — and he needed to win back, or believe it possible to so do, the Right.

But the more things have changed, the worse they have become. The economic penalty will be felt for years to come, whoever rules in Pretoria. It should even be considered that if Nelson Mandela were crowned king in Pretoria a Marshall Aid package would be necessary to redeem the 40-year reign of folly symbolised by the ageing and ideologically barren figure of the State President and his sycophants.

The reason is simple: apartheid is not dead. Thirty-eight years ago, in drawing up the race laws which spread their poison throughout all our systems of fiscal and political rule, the arrogance and stupidity of the grand founders of apartheid was evident in the very language they used.

So it was that a white person "means a person who is generally accepted as a white person and is not in appearance obviously not a white person." In practice that entailed

the creation of a bureaucracy of race classification with boards submitting people — sometimes children — to such tests as whether their hair was too curly or whether they were "deemed not to be generally accepted as a white person."

On this basis — set out in the Population Registration Act — everything else was possible or facilitated: group areas, the homeland system, removals and resettlement, ethnic voters' rolls, the tricameral parliament itself.

And along the way human rights were violated so consistently that in the end all the apparatus of totalitarianism, including censorship, detention without trial — far from public scrutiny — and ministerial bannings of people and organisations took shape.

This racist basis of our law remains absolutely in place. And increasingly the law itself is subjugated to political priorities — exactly what has happened in the mock "withdrawal" of the Group Areas Amendment Bill and its replacement (in a day) with a new document in which final decisions on removals are merely shifted from magistrates to ministers who owe their status to political patronage. It would be naive to think these powers will not be used.

Where does Botha go from here? Call a general election? Protract the life of his cabal through legislative legerdemain while all the props of a decent society and healthy economy fall away? Rationality and willingness to compromise — on all sides — are falling into an infinite gravity well.

Watch the rand and tighten your seatbelts. ■

## THE ECONOMY

# The cost of the Rubicon

"The good news is that we've had a wonderful year; the bad news is that we can't afford it." This off-the-cuff comment by Reserve Bank Governor Gerhard de Kock at the AGM on Tuesday sums up our dilemma with his usual perspicacity.

And why can't we afford it? De Kock points out that the fundamental constraints on growth in any economy are the limited amounts of productive resources. There is no necessary balance of payments constraint per se: we created one by an "inordinate increase in consumption and investment spending, financed in large measure by excessive increases in bank credit and the money supply."

The declining current account surplus was a consequence or symptom of this, indeed, if imports had *not* risen, demand-driven inflation would have been worse.

The continued outflow of capital is an independent constraint, but principally the result of what De Kock tactfully calls "strained international relationships." However, the clear inference of all this is that what we primarily need is sound fiscal and monetary policies, not a counter-productive

attack on imports — which are already slowing down.

So it's commendable that De Kock concedes that "in retrospect there can be little doubt that monetary policy should have been tightened earlier... the Bank must accept the responsibility for the excessive rise in the money supply."

Sadly, De Kock admits that M3 won't return to the 12%-16% target growth this year. "This might cause disruption and have undue contractionary effects on the economy."

But there is an underlying moral, though it is one that even as independent-minded a public servant as De Kock dare not spell out. It is related to the revival of glib talk of forex contraventions being "economic sabotage," last current in the dark days of the Diederichs era.

No, the real harm is done not by individuals trying to preserve their assets, but by demagogic speeches that damage our image abroad. No exchange control evader has done, or could do, as much harm to our balance of payments and foreign reserves as P W Botha's Rubicon speech in 1985, which triggered our present problems. (See P39) ■

# 'Good moral principle'

NATAL churchmen, civic organisations and student leaders have spoken out against the banning of the ECC at a Press conference held at Archbishop Denis Hurley's residence.

It was called by the Black Sash to also focus on alternative forms of military service and the stand taken by 143 conscripts earlier this month who refused to serve in the SADF.

The Rt. Rev Michael Nuttall, Bishop of Natal, said in a statement the ECC stood for a good moral principle, that warfare was never good in itself and that there should therefore be a proper freedom in deciding whether or not to participate in it.



754

Save Jan  
25/8/88

1-3-88

# Vlok plugs hole in ECC banning order

25/8/88  
3/2/88  
Biday (254)

THE End Conscription Campaign, believed to have been banned by government on Monday, was properly restricted only yesterday

Monday's order mistakenly described the organisation as the End Conscription Committee

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok yesterday withdrew Monday's order and substituted a new one

He said the initial order referred to the organisation as the End Conscription

ROGER SMITH

Committee because this name was used in a constitution of the organisation

"In view of the fact that this organisation, during the course of an application by way of motion in connection with another matter, filed an affidavit in the Supreme Court in which it explains that the name of the organisation has been changed to End Conscription Campaign, this name is used in the new order to

remove any possible uncertainty," Vlok said

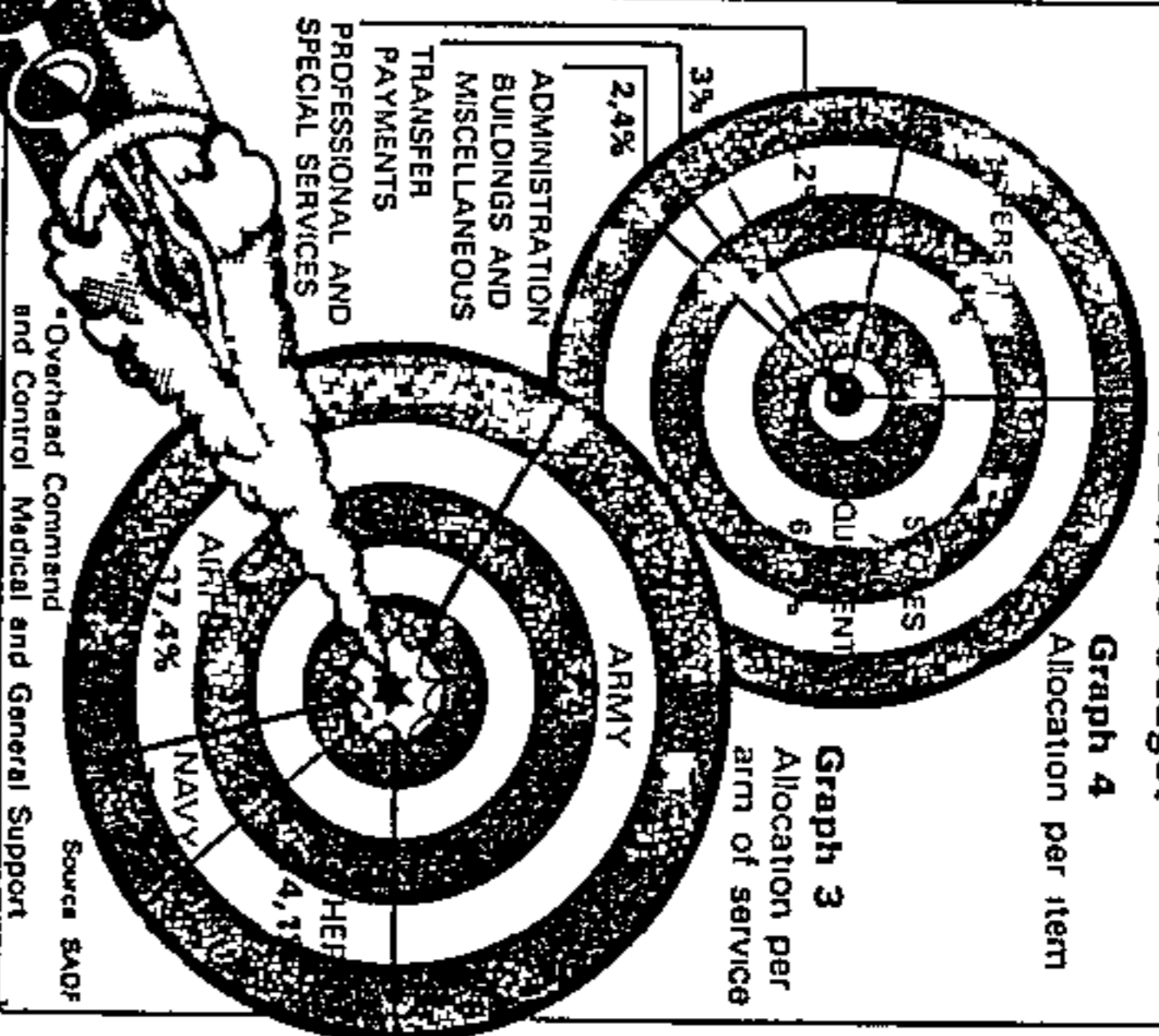
The ECC indicated on Monday that the court case it has brought, for a final interdict to stop the SADF from harassing it and its members, would still be pursued despite the restriction order

The ban, which followed numerous statements by government attacking the ECC and accusing it of trying to undermine the SADF, has evoked a wave of protest from a wide range of organisations and political parties

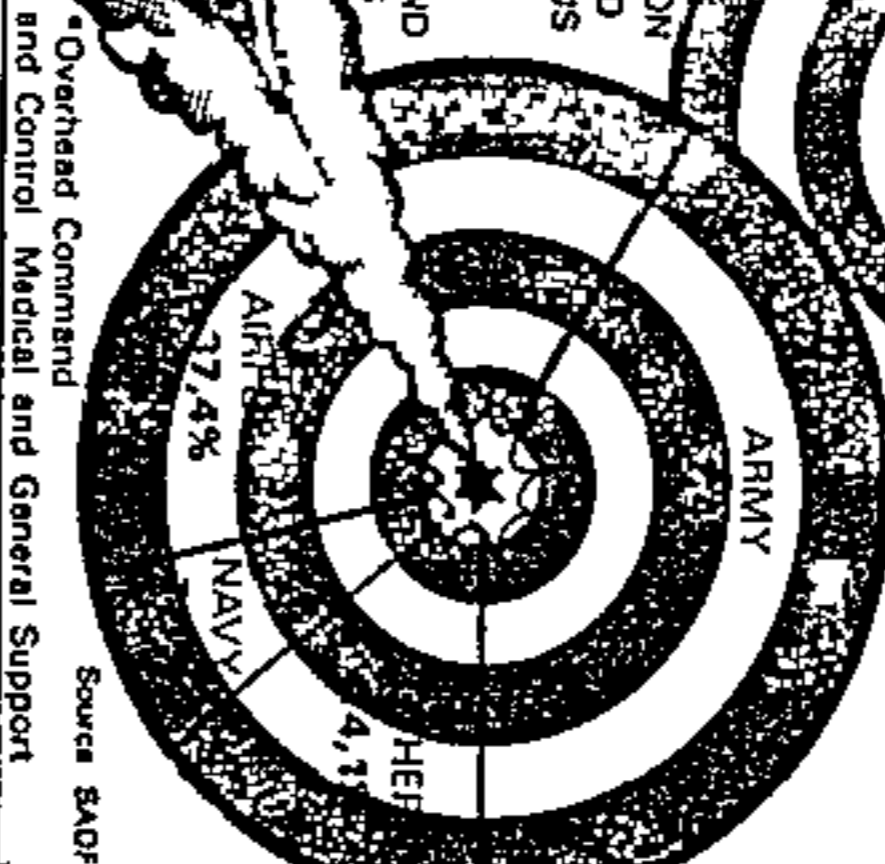
## Where it goes

SADF 1988/89 budget

Graph 4  
Allocation per item



Graph 3  
Allocation per arm of service



\*Overhead Command and Control Medical and General Support. Source SADF

tiers to the passage of weapons, explosives and trained men that has permitted the upsurge in urban bombings

In the immediate past, it has been military doctrine that the best way — in the purely tactical sense — to restrain the urban terror campaign was to strike back directly at the insurgents' forward bases in neighbouring states through Israeli-type commando raids

Unfortunately for the future applicability of pure military doctrine, this approach to internal security has already become, internationally speaking, politically too expensive to be prudent. Any SA cross-border raid in future will simply be grist to the mill of the sanctioners breathing heavily down Pretoria's neck — so we will simply have to find other means of defence against the guerrilla threat

This leaves SA with an expensive but rational alternative — to spend what it takes to reduce the level of infiltration to a point at which back-up patrols can take care of most of the guerrillas who get across the border.

SA already has an electrified fence, known as Caftan, which traverses sensitive portions of the eastern frontier, and sensitive

RE

areas of the northern, Zimbabwean frontier too

It was reported officially in late 1986 that the cost of the fencing (carrying a lethal 4 000 volts) was then R130 000/km.

Expensive though electrification may seem, it was then reported that successful infiltrations along a 20 km stretch of electrified fencing numbered only seven during most of 1986, while there were no fewer than 67 along an adjoining 7 km stretch of unelectrified fence. These statistics suggest that electrified fencing can cut the number of penetrations to under 5% of the number that would have occurred without electrification.

As 70% of infiltrations currently affect the Botswana border, this is the sector which needs urgent attention. Rumour has it that a start has already been made to create such a barrier along sensitive stretches.

The objections to this form of defence would hinge largely on cost, and on the acceptance that a few individuals infiltrating simply to find work in SA would die from time to time — as has already happened with the fence along the Mozambique frontier.

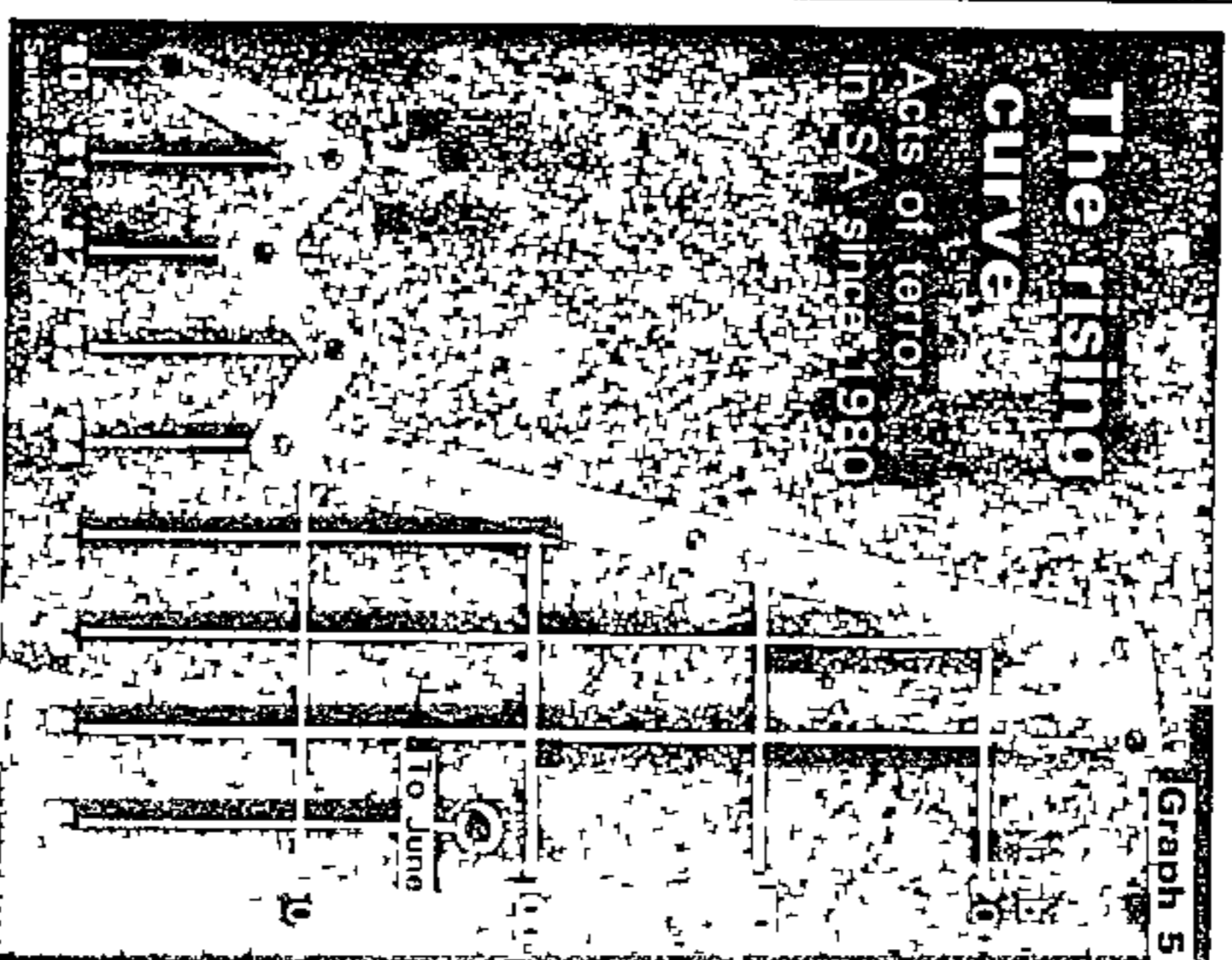
But the objection of cost (and even of loss of innocent life) has to be read in the context of the manifold costs of an escalating urban terror campaign. Those costs include the obvious and measurable cost of damage to property and the actuarially calculable costs of loss of life and limb — terrifyingly large in the case of young and able-bodied victims.

There is also the intangible issue of the effect on national morale. It is arguable that this effect is already becoming perceptible though it is almost impossible to measure. It could well even have an influence on adverse financial trends such as the outflow of capital, both legitimate and illegitimate.

SA needs to buy a fair degree of immunity from this form of coercion — even at high cost — if we are to have the time to resolve our intractable political deadlock in a satisfactory way. It might prove cheap at the price to spend even many hundreds of millions a year on border defences to make the streets and shopping centres of Johannes-

(254) MM 26/8/88

burg and Pretoria as safe again as they only recently were, and SA should be braced for the financial burden involved. It needs to be remembered that even the most liberal opponents of government would accept the need for such spending — providing there was political movement which would in the end make it unnecessary. Without such movement, the burden would become not only increasingly intolerable — and measurable in emigration and tax avoidance — but morally questionable, too. An overall strategic



vision, and public compliance in its dictates, would be greatly assisted by a freer flow of information about the security situation. Few governments are fond of such openness. Withdrawal from Angola and Namibia will not therefore necessarily carry the financial benefits that a superficial reading of the military situation might suggest. But the need for a defence perimeter implies the need for a matching and appropriate internal settlement.

RE

...said that some of the measures would become "apparent shortly"

*After Care Times 26/8/88*

### Papenfus out of hospital

PRETORIA — South African prisoner-of-war Private Johan Papenfus has been discharged from the Havana hospital where he was treated and transferred to an unknown institution in the Cuban capital. Delegates of the International Red Cross visited Private Papenfus recently, his foster father, Mr Johan Language, said

# ECC pamphlet and a wind-up toy are banned

CAPE TOWN — A wind-up toy called Jolly Jumping Peter produced by SLK Marketing Ltd, and a pamphlet entitled "Why I refuse to serve in the SADF" produced by the COSG, ECC, Jodac and Nusas are among this week's list of publications, objects and pamphlets banned for distribution, the Directorate of Publications announced in Cape Town yesterday.

A Publications Committee has, on review, ruled that Karl Marx's "Civil War in France" was not undesirable, while Edward Muybridge's "The Male and Female Figure in Motion" was also declared not undesirable, provided it was not displayed in public for purposes of distribution.

During the past week 22 films were submitted for examination of which eight were unconditionally and 11 conditionally approved. Three of the films, "Screwball Hotel," "Purgatory" and "Angel of Vengeance" were re-

jected. From yesterday it was an offence to import and/or distribute the following (name of the author/producer in brackets)

- Schwul - Na und? (Thomas Grossman)
- Work in solidarity for justice and freedom Res 435/78 now - pamphlet (not stated)
- South Africa Youth Day (Urban Sayco Committee)
- Sex to Sixty "Wood Pile" No 94, Sex to Sixty "Life on the Farm" No 101, Sex to Sixty "Dung Ho" No 154, and Sex to Sixty "Chicken Plucker" No 157 (all produced by SRI Publishing Co, Texas)
- Tricks I and Tricks II (Renaud Camus)
- Wrack and Roll (Bradley Denton)
- The Chronicles of the Desert Ranch School (Peter Zupp)
- Lenin and Trotsky on the Workers' Press (World Socialist Books)
- The Student Voice of Namibia June 1988 (Nanso, Namibia)
- Workers of the World 2 Bolivia (International Labour Research and Information Group, Salt River)
- Fight Racism Fight Imperialism No 80 August 1988 (Larkin Publications, London)
- Azanian Review Vol 1 No 1 June 1988 and Vol 1 No 2 August 1988 (The Azanian Coordinating Committee, Johannesburg)
- Een man een stem, P W Botha ons man - pamphlet (Swartmamba Organisasie)
- Freedom at 70 - pamphlet (not stated)
- Update in Solidarity 8 (Edasa, Rondebosch)
- We shall never forget Long live the spirit of Ashley - pamphlet (Bonteheuwel Youth Movement and Bisco Community House, Salt River)
- Wicket Willie's Low-down on Men (Pan Books Ltd, London) - Sapa

254  
 (Handwritten initials)



St James  
20/10/78

# Lawyers want to serve in court, not in uniform

By HAMISH McINDOE

THE Government is being urged by the legal profession to allow law graduates to become public defenders in lieu of military service

New hope for SA's undefended accused — estimated to number at least half of the 100 000 people jailed yearly without the benefit of legal defence — was confirmed this week by the Association of Law Societies (ALS) in Pretoria

Said Mr André Van Vuuren, the association's director general "We've had talks with the SADF about using law graduates doing military service as public defenders

"The response has been very favourable"

The association will shortly make similar representations to the Department of Justice

Meanwhile, judges and lawyers are viewing with growing concern the high number of accused being tried without legal representation because of the shortage of lawyers and lack of legal aid funds

The association's efforts come at a time of extreme government sensitivity over the now silenced End Conscription Campaign's efforts to have alternative forms of national service instituted

## Ideas

A spokesman for the SADF said he had no knowledge of the association's proposal

But he added that the military "tried to accommodate as many law graduates as possible into the military's legal system" Releasing servicemen is one of several ideas the association will be putting to the authorities to get a system of public defenders activated

Said Mr Van Vuuren "We also want to use final year LLB students — under the guidance of their professors — as public defenders"

Academic lawyers are also backing the idea

The plight of thousands of accused unable to afford legal defence was highlighted two months ago by a landmark Natal Supreme Court judgment

## Charges

Judges John Didcott and David Friedman quashed on review the conviction and sentence of two unrepresented men convicted of house breaking

The evidence against them was a set of fingerprints police found in the house shortly after a burglary two years ago

Judge Didcott said "Like so many who face criminal charges, the two men had no lawyer to advise and represent them

"They were quite at sea, the (court) record shows, and far beyond their depth"

Said Professor Van Zyl Smit, head of the criminology department at Cape Town University "No layman can be expected to cross-examine a fingerprint expert so he got off on the basis of a mistrial"

As matters stand, the Legal Aid Board is to administer R12-million in fiscal 1988 — a 33 percent rise on last year

Most is spent on civil cases, such as divorce and accident claims, and only 20 percent on defending criminal cases

## ECC part of vicious campaign, says Malan 254

The End Conscription Campaign had been dealt with but there were still, and would still be, more efforts to encourage young men to refuse to do their national service, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said on Saturday

"A very intensive and vicious campaign is being conducted against national service," he said in an address delivered on his behalf at a Memorable Order of Tin Hats (Moths) anniversary function in Modderfontein

When they attacked national service, the ECC and other organisations were giving support to "that most evil of systems Communism", which was aimed at the oppression of men, the suppression of religion and the subjugation of nations

"This is the evil the ECC and other organisations are giving support to when it attacks national service"

"Our national servicemen are being called upon to stop the rot from spreading to their own country and their own people," General Malan said. — Sapa

heid activist, Mr David de Beer, supports the boycott — The Star's Foreign News Service

● The Star reminds its readers that its editorial pages are being produced under severe restrictions because of the emergency regulations

Cuban troops from Angola and implementation of the United Nations plan for Namibian independence

South Africa has so far not said it is suspending military operations against Swapo

# Largest Afrikaans newspapers urge reform

By Esmaré van der Merwe,  
Political Reporter

South Africa's two largest Afrikaans newspapers, *Rapport* and *Beeld*, have again urged the Government to press on with reform.

Their criticism of last week's Parliamentary events, which were described as the biggest constitutional crisis since the 1950's, indicate growing dissent within the Government-supporting media.

In an editorial today, the Transvaal morning newspaper *Beeld* said last week's Parliamentary session could become "one of the ugliest landmarks on our political road".

Without directly referring to State President P W Botha, it called for true statesmanship to prevent the collapse

of the tricameral Parliament.

The Government should not forget the mandate given to it with the 1983 referendum to implement and expand the new constitutional system in the interest of all South Africans.

"Whatever the motives for what is happening now, it never could have been the intention of voters who voted 'yes' in 1983, that legislation which affects the everyday lives of whites, Coloureds and blacks should in the end again be discussed in Parliament by a group of white MPs only," *Beeld* said.

After criticising the parties who refused to discuss controversial group areas legislation, *Beeld* said the Government's determination to put this legislation on the statutory books before the October municipal elections made little sense.

Only the Conservative Party would benefit from that, it said

The Sunday newspaper, *Rapport* said the way in which the legislation was now to be pushed through Parliament left little room for peaceful talks. It urged the National Party to enter into open discussion, and said such an attitude would never be regarded as a weakness.

*Rapport's* editorial was accompanied by an article on Nasionale Pers's chairman, Mr Ton Vosloo, who was quoted as saying the media should be the Government's watchdog.

"This naturally creates tension. This tension is necessary for more efficient government on all levels, better management in the private sector and a balanced society," Mr Vosloo said.

Star

254

29/8/88

*(Handwritten initials)*

# SA troops to withdraw fully by tomorrow

29/8/88  
Star  
By Claire Robertson  
Pretoria Bureau

254

The last of the SA Defence Force troops stationed in Angola are due to cross the Kavango River back into Namibia tomorrow in terms of a ceasefire agreement to come into effect on September 1.

Foreign observers and reporters are due to visit the Angolan-Namibian border to record the end of the withdrawal — a day before the deadline of midnight on August 31 — which has been in progress for the past three weeks.

The Joint Military Monitoring Committee (JMMC), a body made up of SADF and Angolan military representatives, is to hold the first of its daily meetings tomorrow. The venue for meetings will alternate between Namibia and Angola.

The JMMC has also set up 11 monitoring points along Namibia's northern border to ensure signatories to the ceasefire — and Swapo — observe the truce, according to a JMMC statement.

Swapo, while vowing at the weekend to continue its fight for Namibian independence within the territory, has said it will observe the ceasefire.

The ceasefire is the first concrete step in a complex plan involving the withdrawal of Cuban troops from Angola and implementation of the United Nations plan for Namibian independence.

South Africa has so far not said it is suspending military operations against Swapo.

QAC Times (254)

August 29, 1988 5

# Secret base serving navy?

## Defence Correspondent

THE drawn-out South African naval exercise now in progress off Walvis Bay may be supplied not from Cape Town but from a top-secret base Pretoria has established on the obscure little West African island of Pagalu, according to The Economist magazine

The magazine's highly regarded Foreign Report newsletter says South Africa is believed to have established a "secret base" on Pagalu (formerly Annabon) — just 400 miles from Angola's oil-producing Cabinda enclave — after vacating another West African island, Bioko (formerly Fernando Po)

## Cabinda

Foreign Report gives four possible reasons for the alleged move to Pagalu — it is secluded, near Cabinda, "a useful spot for monitoring the African coast" and may serve as a supply depot for the South African Navy, which is now "on a two-month exercise off the Atlantic coast based on Walvis Bay without using other sources of supply or information"

● Pagalu might serve as a tracking station for the communications satellite South Africa plans to launch. According to Foreign Report, the South Africans were said to have been building a communications centre on Bioko before the government of Equatorial Guinea forced them to stop as a result of pressure from Nigeria.

BRUCE ANDERSON reports that a Navy spokesman yesterday dismissed the Economist report as "a lot of nonsense"

# ECC comes under fire

CAF Trifis 29/8/88  
Political Staff

(254)

THE End Conscription Campaign and other organizations were giving support to the evil of communism when they attacked national service, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said at a function in Potchefstroom at the weekend

In the speech, delivered on his behalf by Lieutenant-General G J P de Wachter at the Moths' Cassino Shellhole anniversary function, General Malan said: "Today we have this evil right on our doorstep

"This is the evil that the End Conscription Campaign and other organizations is giving support to when it attacks national service"

ARGUS 29/8/80 (254)

# Marines prove worth in Namibian landing

The Argus Correspondent

WALVIS BAY. — South Africa's fledgling marine branch has secured a permanent place in naval operations after proving its mettle in large-scale naval exercises here

The officer commanding the South African Navy's biggest exercise, Rear-Admiral Chris Bennett, told military correspondents yesterday that the position of the marines was assured after amphibious landings on the Namibian coast last week

A battalion-strength joint marine and paratroop force proved its ability to secure and hold a bridgehead after an attack from the sea

The amphibious landing formed an integral part of Ex-

ercise Magersfontein, which is being conducted off Walvis Bay and is designed to test the full spectrum of the navy's operational capabilities

## SURPRISED

"The first landings were very satisfactory and we surprised ourselves," said Rear-Admiral Bennett

"But unlike the American Marines, our role is limited to raiding," he said

The exercise will continue well into September and will test the navy's ability to operate far from its home bases for up to 60 days at a time

About 1 500 men will take part in the exercise, along with strike craft, submarines, mine counter-measure vessels, and support ships

4/1/88 Tim AS  
30/8/88 254

# Bid to revoke no-trial order

WINDHOEK — President P W Botha had acted with "gross unreasonableness" when he stopped the prosecution of six soldiers for the alleged murder of a civilian, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday

A certificate to indemnify the six soldiers from prosecution was issued on March 22 this year on his authority by the Namibian Administrator-General

The dead man, Mr Immanuel Shifidi, was killed on November 30, 1986, at a Swapo political rally in Katutura township outside Windhoek when members of Ovambo's 101 Battalion disrupted the meeting soon after it started, Mr Jeremy Gauntlett, counsel for the applicant, Miss Hilda Shifidi, the daughter of Mr Shifidi, said in argument

## Good faith

Miss Shifidi seeks a court order to invalidate the certificate. She cites as respondents the Administrator-General, the State President, the Attorney-General of Namibia, the South African Minister of Defence, Colonel Johannes Vorster, Colonel Willem Welgemoed, Commandant Antonie Botes, Lieutenant Nicolaas Prinsloo, Rifleman Eusebius Kashimbi and Rifleman Steven Festus.

The halting of the trial of the last six respondents was in terms of Section 103 of the Defence Act which exempts members of the SADF from court action if they act in good faith in combating terrorism in an operational area

Mr Gauntlett said the Swapo meeting was lawful and openly held — Sapa



# ECC PROMISED ANSWER ON ARMY SERVICE ALTERNATIVES

THE South African Defence Force will reply shortly to submissions received from the End Conscription Campaign on alternative forms of national service

This was confirmed to Weekend Argus by a spokesman for the Ministry of Defence in Pretoria

Suggestions by the ECC were put forward at "cordial" talks between the two parties, often at loggerheads in the past, on June 15

The ECC proposed changes to existing legislation with the view to including conscientious objectors within a system of alternative, non-military community service

Proposals were forwarded to the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, for his consideration. Both parties agreed not to comment further on the discussions pending the Minister's response

w/c Argus 30/7/88  
by ROBERT HOUWING, Weekend Argus Reporter

Pleas for changes to the Defence Act, to accommodate objectors with political reservations, strengthened this week after the events involving objectors David Bruce and Dr Ivan Toms

Bruce was sentenced to the maximum six years' imprisonment by a Johannesburg magistrate for refusing to do military service on moral and political grounds

A wide range of politicians described Bruce's sentence as a "tragic waste of a useful young life" and the ECC predicted more would join Bruce in jail next year

At Pollsmoor Prison, Dr Toms, founder of the Crossroads clinic, applied for a transfer to Pretoria Central Prison after an alleged at-

tempted sexual assault in the showers

Toms, 35, is serving a 21-month sentence for refusing to report for military camps

The only people who qualify for non-combatant roles in the Defence Force are those who object to fighting or being in the army on religious grounds. It does not offer non-combatant service to those who object on other grounds

Conscripts who refuse to serve for political or moral reasons have limited options — exile or jail

In its recently-released publication *Know Your Rights* in the SADF, the ECC said a large number of conscripts had made the decision to leave the country

People "ducking" military service within the country, the

book said, risked severe penalties should they get caught

The ECC proposes that the definition of religious objector be changed to "conscientious objector" in the Defence Act

It says the definition should be broad enough to include people who find themselves unable to perform all or part of their military service for reasons of conscience or profound conviction arising from religious, ethical, moral, humanitarian, political or similar motives.

It believes alternative service should be of equivalent length to that served by soldiers, it was illogical that someone classified as a *bona fide* conscientious objector should be punished for his beliefs by serving one-and-a-half times the length of military service.

The ECC proposes four years as a reasonable period

# SADF out

CNE T1975  
30/8/88

# of Angola

254

# today

Angola: Turning point in war last November', PAGE 3

Own Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG.** — Months of heavy fighting and years of SA military presence in Angola officially come to an end today as the last SA troops cross over the Angolan border into Namibia.

The withdrawal closes a chapter of heightened SA military aggression in Angola which escalated with the Lomba River battle in October last

year and continued with SA's siege on Cuito Cuanavale, military observers said yesterday.

The withdrawal required the dismantling of SA forward bases at Cuito Cuanavale and SA positions at the Calueque water scheme where 12 SA soldiers died in an Angolan air raid on the dam in June this year.

Continued water and electricity supply from Calueque and Ruacana to Namibia was guaranteed by the Angolans and Cubans at Geneva when the ceasefire was agreed to on August 10, and will be monitored by the Joint Military Monitoring Commission (JMMC).

Covering forces towards the south-west of Cuito Cuanavale and SWATF contingents, who had already moved up into central Angola

when the withdrawal was announced, would have had to make their way back to Namibia, observers said.

SA troop levels peaked at an estimated 6 000, according to Africa Confidential, during the height of the Angolan-Unita conflict, at the Lomba River in October last year.

Despite an SADF announcement of troop withdrawal late last year, SA had retained as many as 3 000 troops south of Cuito Cuanavale with G-5 and G-6 artillery, Africa Confidential claimed.

Troop levels have been reduced however, to an estimated 2 000 in recent months, according to Jane's Defence Weekly SA correspondent Mi Helmoet Heitman.

The cessation of hostilities is central to the present tri-party negotiations to bring peace to Angola and independence to Namibia.



# SADF 6's trial halted 'for sake of national interest'

Copy Times 3/18/88

(221) (256)

WINDHOEK. — National interests superseded the interests of individual wrongdoers and President P W Botha had decided for that reason to halt the murder trial of six South African Defence Force soldiers, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday.

Senior Counsel Mr J Swart was submitting argument on behalf of the SA State President in an application challenging the validity of a certificate issued in terms of Section 103 of the Defence Act to halt court proceedings on March 22 this year.

The application concerns the death of a veteran Swapo member, Mr Immanuel Shifidi, during a political rally

in Katutura township outside Windhoek on November 30, 1986

His daughter, Miss Hilda Shifidi, cites as respondents the Administrator-General, the South African State President, the SWA-Namibian Attorney-General, the SA Minister of Defence, Colonel Johannes Vorster, Colonel Willem Welgemoed, Commandant Antonie Botes, Lieutenant Nicolaas Prinsloo, Corporal Eusebius Kashimbi and Riflemann Steven Festus.

Mr Swart said the President's decision to authorize the issuing of the certificate was directed by the circumstances of the incident and not by proved and exact fact, which indicated the national interest — Sapa

## Cuban troops said to have been on red alert

South Africa believed that Cuban and Angolan troops had been placed on red alert following the suspension of regional peace talks in Brazzaville last week, according to the Deputy Director-General of Foreign Affairs, Mr Glen Babb.

Referring to "strange" reports that South African forces had been defeated and driven from Angola, Mr Babb said the red alert did not seem to be the action of an army "sure of itself or one aiming at peace, but rather one preparing for a return to war."

# 'Strange' reports of SADF defeat

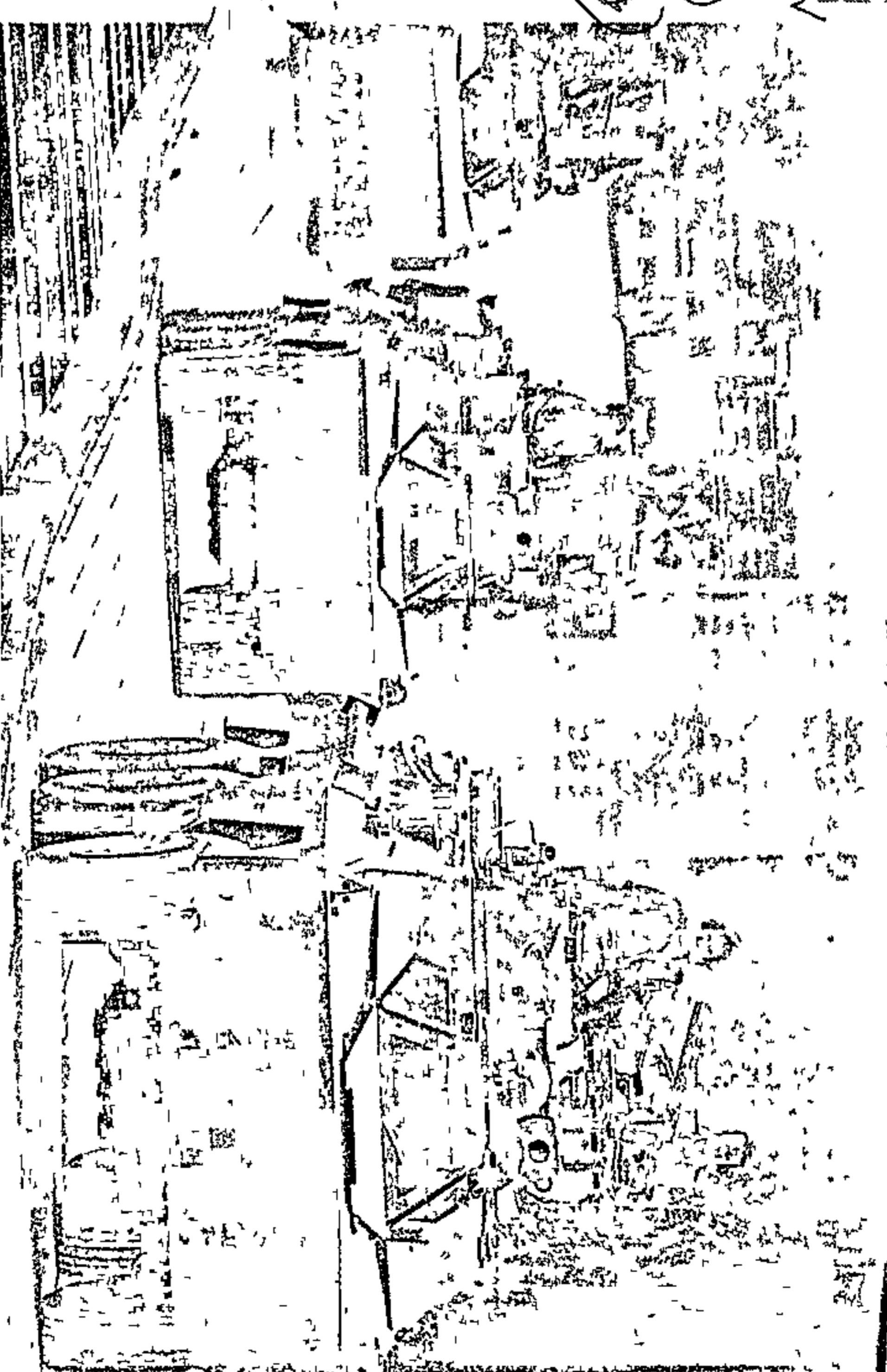
Senior military officials told reporters earlier that the mass withdrawal by the SADF from Cuito Cuanavale, 300 km inside Angola, had proceeded without engagement between the two forces.

Mr Babb said the final withdrawal of SA troops had removed any justification that Cuba claimed for the presence of an estimated

By Claire Robertson,  
Pretoria Bureau

50 000 troops in the country. He described the Cubans as "an occupying force" that all Africa wanted to be rid of. "Justification for the Cuban presence has always been that they were there because South Africa was in Angola, with our departure that justification falls away."

A "reasonable" commitment and timetable for the withdrawal of the Cubans was necessary before South Africa, Angola and Cuba could sign an agreement to ask that United Nations Resolution 435 — the Namibian independence blueprint — be implemented.



Armoured vehicles, covered with celebratory graffiti and towing G5 artillery, cross Rundu Bridge and dreams of home become real for South African troops

● Pictures by Etienne Rothbarf

# SA soldiers come marching home

By Claire Robertson,  
Pretoria Bureau

RUNDU BRIDGE — The slogans daubed on the dun-coloured vehicles crossing the bridge in single file ranged from the tough "No Retreat, No Surrender" to the tender "Hello Mom"

And, lest anyone forget that the men in those vehicles had been through weeks of bom-

bardment from Angolan and Cuban forces 300 km inside the country they were leaving, one armoured vehicle boasted "We had joy, we had fun, we had Fapla on the run"

The fighting was also recalled by the sight of four huge G5 cannon rolling back into Namibia. These had been deployed near Cuito Cuanavale

About 1 000 troops started crossing from Angola into Namibia at this deserted spot soon after dawn yesterday

The convoy halted before noon to await a large press party, and then carried on in single file over the floating steel bridge flung across the 150 m-wide Kavango River by South African troops about a year ago

They were met by a banner, "Welcome Winlanders", strung between two thorn trees, cold beer, hot showers and the prospect of a braai with the Chief of the Army, General Kat Liebenberg, Commandant Anton Grundling, the last commanding officer of the Cuito Cuanavale force, had only one thought — to get to Upington and his family as soon as possible

Having crossed the river, the troops — their grimy, grinning faces the same shade of dust as their grubby uniforms — set about dismantling the bridge

With the sound of steel on steel as men broke the links between the bridge sections, SADF Chief of Staff General Ian Glee-son said "As of now there are no South African soldiers in Angola."

254

# Coming home from war

The August 31/8/88

Argus Africa News Service  
from Rundu, on the  
Angolan border

254

**S**OUTH African and Cuban officers shook hands across the Kavango border in a spontaneous gesture of goodwill as the last South African troops moved out of Angola today.

It was a no-nonsense show of mutual respect in a day which was to have been given to symbolism of a more mundane, stage-managed kind.

And symbolism that might have offered the observers who saw it less trust in a holding truce in the Angola-Namibia theatre.

But the sincerity of what eventually became the occasion was patent.

Senior members of the SADF, there to brief journalists on the final withdrawal of a token number of military men, suddenly were thrust into a close encounter with Cuban representatives of the Joint Military Monitoring Commission who will help oversee the ceasefire.

## Understanding

And On the Sapper-built bridge over the Kavango River, while remnants of South African artillery from positions east of the last battleground of Cuito Cuanavale were moving across, expressions of hope for peace were exchanged by both sides.

Cuban Colonel Jesus Falcon told newsmen there was good understanding between the two groups and he hoped everything would go according to plan.

"And that in due course we are able to find the peace we are all looking for," Col Falcon said. "Also, by doing so, that we will all forget the past."

He said he believed the JMMC would go about its business in a "very good spir-

it" in a preventative rather than reactive way.

"I hope we can carry on in the same spirit of understanding with cordiality but, above all, sincerity."

General Ian Gleeson, the South African Army's Chief Of Staff, echoed the Cuban sentiments.

He said, as far as the ceasefire was concerned, things appeared to be going according to plan. There had been no incidents involving the Cubans or Angolans since June 24 and no violations by Swapo since August 12.

## 'Step by step'

Gen Gleeson said he expected that Swapo forces would adhere to the general ceasefire agreement from tomorrow — September 1 — which is the deadline proposed by South Africa for an end to hostilities.

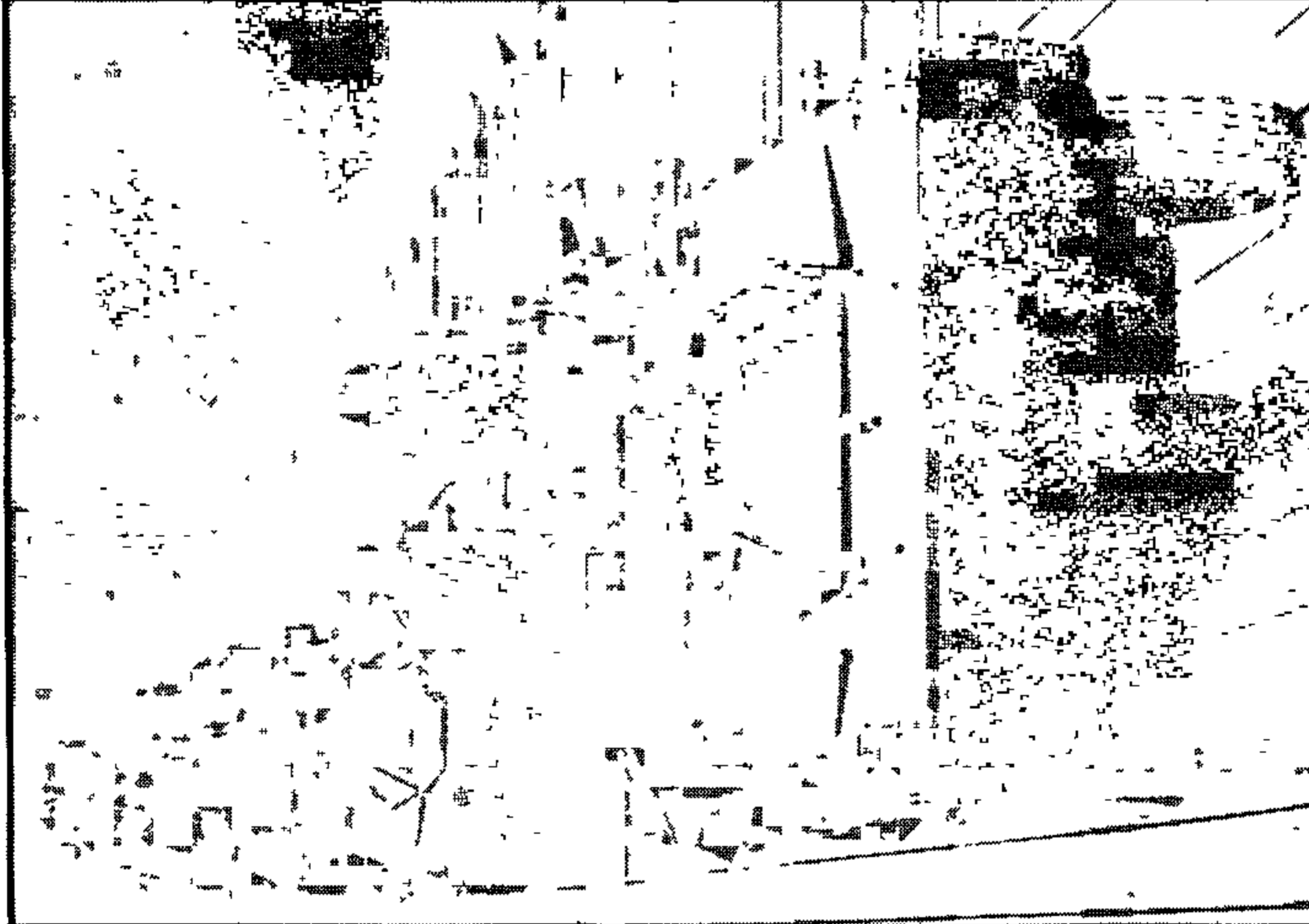
The JMMC, he said, would start its operations in earnest on the same day.

"We must go step by step," Gen Gleeson said, "and see what happens next."

There were almost as many journalists on hand to see the final withdrawal from Angola as there were South African troops crossing the border.

The hardware of war out of the Cuito Cuanavale region — Ratel armoured cars, Samlils, howitzer guns, trucks and the occasional Buffel — mainly were manned by one or two soldiers. South Africa's pull-out programme began three weeks ago. It involved a thousand troops from the Cuito area, who took 11 days to cover the 300 kms. They have been coming through the Rundu border in dribs and drabs.

Few of those soldiers on



**COMING HOME:** A convoy of South African armoured vehicles crossing the ponton bridge over the Kavango river, the border between Angola and Namibia.

display showed emotion at the prospect of an end to it all. But slogans on the doors of their vehicles perhaps expressed it better than they themselves could have done.

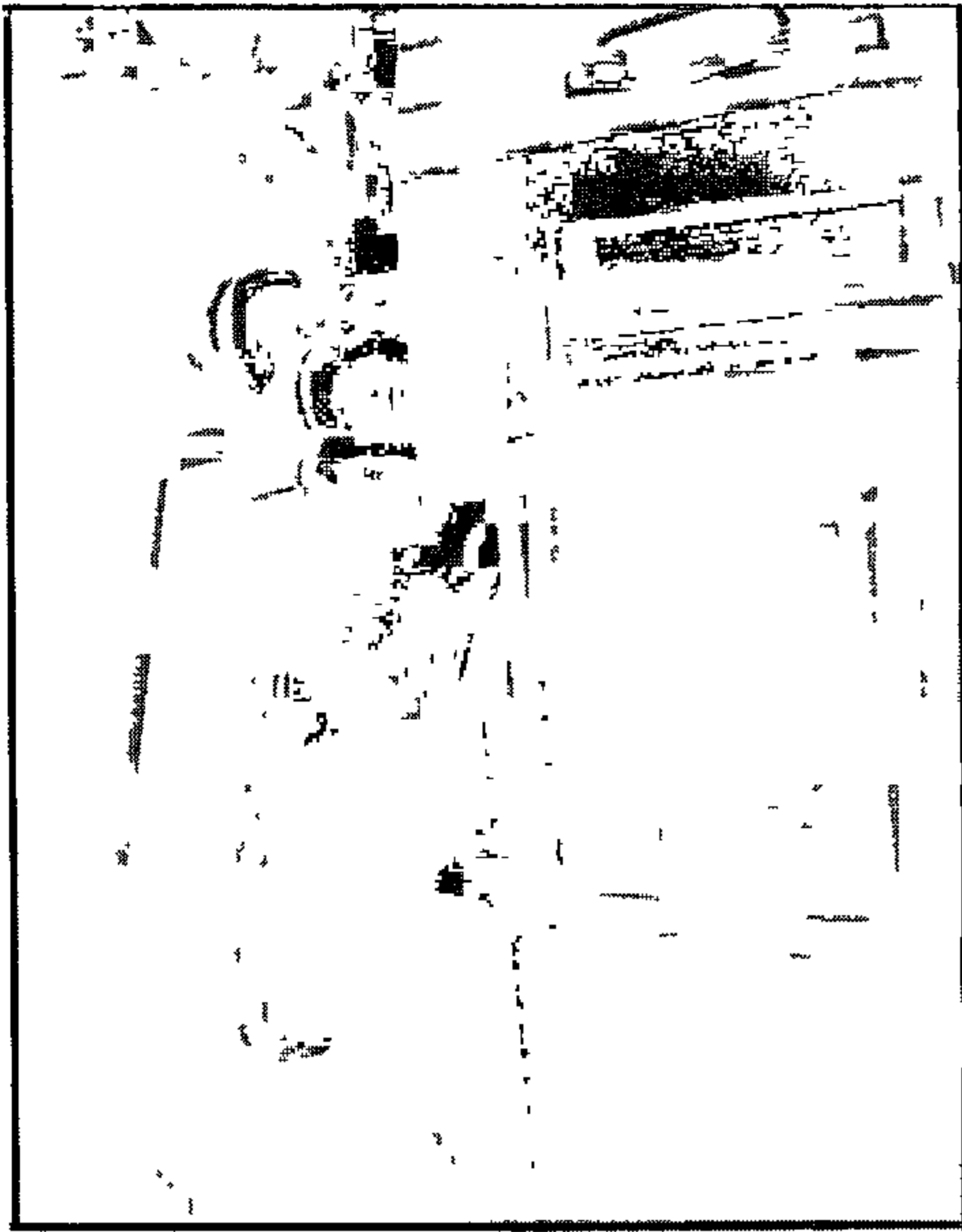
"No retreat, no surrender," said one slogan on a troop carrier.

"We made Fapla run," said another.

And again, "We gave Fapla and Swapo the treatment they deserve."

Most poignant was the legend on the carrier of a G5 howitzer which announced "Your wish has been granted. We're leaving."

Strangely, perhaps pertinently, possibly by order, no slogan claimed the South African forces had been victorious over the Cubans. Closest was one that said "Cuban country", maybe suggesting that country had been annexed in the Cuito Cuanavale operation.



**HAPPINESS IS . . .** South African troops give the thumbs up in happiness at being 'home' after crossing the border yesterday.

As the column of artillery moved through the dust towards the town of Rundu — which, in 13 years of war, has seen more action than most in Namibia — they passed under a banned strung across it.

"Welcome winners", the banner said.

At a Press conference later, one journalist questioned the taste of the banner in view of the obviously delicate circumstances.

"We achieved what we set out to achieve," said Gen Gleeson. "There was an imbalance we needed to redress."

"And our troops have always had a high morale."

Asked if the South African forces had left any armaments behind for Unita to use, Gen Gleeson said "We have left no military equipment. We are taking out what we took in."

South African troops have been in Angola intermittently since 1975. They withdrew in 1976 after a ma-

nor offensive against Swapo which the South African public was not informed about.

There was a formal troop withdrawal in April, 1985, but the proposed ceasefire — in terms of the Lusaka Agreement of February, 1984 — did not hold.

## Monitoring

During talks at Ruacana on August 16, the parties engaged in negotiations over Angola and Namibia agreed on the establishment of a Joint Military Monitoring Commission to oversee the withdrawal of South African troops from Angola.

The JMMC is comprised of representatives from FAPLA, the Cuban forces, officers of the SADF and South West African Territorial Forces and American mediators.

Last Monday, military representatives from South Africa, the SWATF and a joint Cuban-Angolan delegation signed a treaty at Ruacana to end hostilities between the two sides.

# Out of Angola

## 1 000 War-weary SA troops cross border at noon

APC  
Tingis  
31/8/88

254

From JIM FREEMAN, with Agency and Own Correspondent reports

**RUNDU, Angolan-Namibian border.** — About 1 000 war-weary South African soldiers crossed the Kavango River from Angola into Namibia at noon yesterday, 36 hours ahead of their deadline.

A few of the soldiers cheered or gave thumbs-up signs but most stared impassively at the barrage of press and television cameras that awaited them.

A handful of Angolan and Cuban army officers watched as the last of nearly 70 vehicles, including armoured personnel carriers, G-5 howitzers and mine-proof trucks, arrived under a towering loud of yellow dust.

The convoy drove in from positions up to 300km north of the border at Cuito Cuanavale, growing across a bobbing pontoon bridge into Namibia.

### Slogans

"It's great to be coming home," a sweat-stained soldier shouted above the noise as the armoured column rolled back on to Namibia soil. "I was up there for four months," he said holding up four rubber fingers.

The khaki-painted SA military vehicles, mostly rated troop carriers, arrived sporting slogans on their sides such as "SA the best", "We fight to win", "Pretoria rules", "Boers win again" and "Angolan pen — SA wins in straight sets".

They passed under a white banner strung between two thorn trees in the sandy river bank that said "Welcome winners".

SADF chief of staff Lieutenant-General Ian Gleeson told reporters



**LEFT:** A South African lorry pulls a G-5 howitzer across the pontoon bridge over the Kavango River. **RIGHT:** Colonel Archie Moore with his arm on the shoulder of a Cuban officer at the crossing yesterday.

at the crossing point, marked only by a few tents, that about 3 000 men had withdrawn since August 12, a third of them on Tuesday.

"We are out of Angola. We have lifted the siege of Cuito Cuanavale and have no more soldiers inside Angola," he said.

There was an easy camaraderie between SA's co-chairman on the Joint Military Monitoring Commission (JMMC) appointed to police an August 10 ceasefire and his fellow members from Cuba and Angola. Both General Gleeson and the

deputy director of Foreign Affairs, Mr Glenn Babb, confirmed SA's commitment to honouring the present ceasefire agreement.

At a press conference at the Waterkloof Air Force Base, Mr Babb said that during the SA withdrawal Angolan and Cuban troops were on "red alert".

"SA's commitment for Namibian independence is written on stone tablets. Once the secretary-general has been informed of when UN Security Council Resolution 435 can be applied, SA cannot turn back."

Mr Babb said

SA still stood for the commencement of implementation of 435 on November 1, but now wanted a similar commitment on Cuban withdrawal from Cuba and Angola, he said.

Yesterday's withdrawal of SA troops from Angola was the third since SA troops were first pulled back in January 1976 and the second agreed to in the past three years.

"We hope that on this side there are none of the South Africans left."

Cuban Colonel Jose Suri told reporters as he watched soldiers begin to dismantle the pontoon bridge.

Colonel Suri and his Angolan counterpart on the JMMC, Major Osvaldo Van Dunen, were flown to the border town of Rundu in an SA helicopter.

"Our people deserve peace," said Major Van Dunen. "Our governments have shown the world that our peoples are partners in peace and that is our main mission."

According to the agreement between the three countries, the Cubans will not deploy south of the line extending from the Angolan side of Ruacana in the west, Chitlundo (about 35km into Angola), Ngiva in the central region and south of the Lomba River (about 270km into Angola).

The Angolan government will also ensure that Swapo will not use the demilitarized zone to infiltrate Namibia while Fapla forces will be allowed to operate up to the Namibian border.



AR 45 31/8/88 Argus Africa News Service  
reports from Walvis Bay



**S**OUTH Africa's amphibious military capability was dramatically demonstrated to the world this week when the Navy revealed its new "Delta 80" landing craft — up to now a closely guarded secret — in a marine landing off the Walvis Bay Coast

Six of these extremely versatile and fast craft were shown to the media this week and used for an amphibious landing with marines on the sandy beach of Pelican Point

The landing formed part of the largest naval exercise, codenamed "Magersfontein", in the history of the South African Navy and has already been under way for a month.

More than 2 500 navy personnel from all the fleet's flotillas are taking part in the exercise, which is designed to test the Navy's ability to operate far from its bases

This week's company-size marine landing follows a far larger amphibious exercise last week by more than 1 000 marines and paratroops off the desert enclave

Also using Delta craft, the force was launched towards the beaches from the Navy's largest ship, the replenishment vessel SAS Tafelberg

According to Rear-Admiral Chris Bennett, who is commanding the exercise, the amphibious capability had contributed greatly to the striking power of the Navy and the Defence Force

The Navy's fledgling marine branch had also earned itself a per-

manent place in naval operations after proving its mettle during the landings

Admiral Bennet also praised the marines and paratroops on the high standards of their training.

The Delta craft are multi-purpose boats used for landing troops and other tasks. The shallow draught vessels each with three "keels" — are equipped with two powerful outboard engines and can reach a speed of up to 40 knots

Each has a crew of four and can accommodate a platoon of about 35 combat-ready soldiers

According to the Navy, they are locally designed

Walvis Bay would remain part of South Africa and the Government had not changed its attitude on the matter, Mr Wynand Breytenbach, the Deputy Minister of Defence, said during naval exercises off the enclave this week

"Walvis Bay is part of South Africa and will remain part of the country. The Government has not changed its attitude on the issue," Mr Breytenbach told military correspondents gathered on the South African Navy's Tafelberg replenishment ship

Admiral Bennett labelled the exercise so far a "complete success" and said it had proven the navy's ability to operate far from its main bases and logistics infrastructure.

"We learned an immense amount from the exercise, although we did have to make a few adjustments. But we also learned from them," said Admiral Bennett



PUBLIC SECTOR GOVT. - DEFENCE

1988

SEPT. — ~~AUG~~ DEC

By RONNIE MORRIS  
Supreme Court Reporter

**SOUTH AFRICA** was in a state of war and the courts therefore had no jurisdiction to rule on the actions of the military, the SADF said in the Supreme Court yesterday.

This was said in an affidavit by Lieutenant-General Jan Petrus van Loggerenberg, Chief of the Air Force, in an application by the End Conscription Campaign for an order restraining the Minister of Defence and the SADF from harassing and interfering with the ECC.

And in another affidavit the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said that all actions taken by the SADF against the ECC were in his opinion necessary for the "efficient defence and protection" of South Africa.

### 'Martial law'

He confirmed that the actions were taken to counter the propaganda campaign of the ECC and they were in his opinion "necessary military measures."

In argument on the military affidavits submitted to the court yesterday, Mr Sydney Kentridge SC, for the ECC, said the suggestion that SA was under "martial law" was "most extraordinary."

Lt-Gen Van Loggerenberg said action taken by the SADF against the ECC fell outside the jurisdiction of the court and was lawful because South Africa was engaged in a war, northern Namibia, combating terrorist insurgency being conducted from SA's neighbouring states and civil unrest inside the country which made a state of emergency necessary.

In the vicinity of the northern border of Namibia the SADF and SWATF were ranged against Swapo, Fapla assisted by Cuban and East Block personnel as well as elements of the ANC.

He said in his affidavit that "Such action as has been taken by the SADF against the ECC in the past and any similar action to be taken in the future falls outside the jurisdiction of this court and is lawful by reason of the fact that a war in which the public of RSA is engaged actually prevails within the territory of SWA and elsewhere in southern Africa."

It was both a conventional and counter-insurgency war and intelligence reports indicated that enemy forces were comprised of 116 000 Angolan troops, 46 400 Cubans, 2 500 military personnel from the Russia and East Bloc countries and 8 700 trained Swapo troops.

Further intelligence reports indicate that new troops had been deployed in the Fifth Military Region in the south west part of Angola and comprised of six infantry regiments (1 500 to 2 500 men), three special infantry battalions, an anti-aircraft regiment equipped with SA-2, 3, 6 and 8 and 13 missile systems, a sophisticated array of radar systems, one artillery regiment which includes D-30 field guns and BM-21 and 24 multiple rocket launchers and a tank regiment comprising 105 T55 and T62 tanks.

To page 3

# SADF ET AL SUBMITS ACTION ON ECC

254  
1/9/88  
SPL 7/15

P.T.O.

The court was given details of an "authorised secret campaign" by the SADF to discredit the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) which included the use of a helicopter to drop smear pamphlets.

The SADF admitted to conducting certain activities. General Loggerenberg said that, save for the allegations admitted to, he denied any of the other incidents had been carried out by SADF members.

He said any actions that had been taken by the SADF and any similar actions in the future fell outside the jurisdiction of the court because

- South Africa was engaged in a war in South West Africa and elsewhere in southern Africa
- The actions were lawful under the Defence Act
- They were lawful because they were necessary to protect the legitimate interests and rights of the SADF in carrying out its duties in defence of the country

### Demoralised

Even if the ECC did not succeed in "its aim of discouraging conscripts from doing military service", the real danger existed that the conscript who did military service would be demotivated and demoralised, making him a less effective soldier.

General Loggerenberg was supported by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, who said in an affidavit that the actions by the SADF "were necessary for the efficient defence and protection of South Africa".

He said further actions by the SADF were necessary to counter the propaganda campaign of the ECC.

The court proceedings yesterday followed the setting aside of a secrecy order on details of a temporary interdict prohibiting unlawful acts of harassment against the ECC by the SADF and the Minister of Defence.

The application for the interdict, heard in camera, was brought by ECC Cape Town chairman Dr Crispian Olver and the ECC and was granted on March 29.

After hearing argument on the secrecy aspect yesterday, Mr Justice Selikowitz ordered the main application to be heard in open court, subject to certain papers being placed in a separate court file not available to the public.

In papers before the court, the Officer Commanding Western Province Command, Brigadier Augustinus Koch de Jager said SADF members used a helicopter to drop two kinds of anti-ECC pamphlets at an ECC fair in Kenilworth on May 5 1987 in the name of the "Anti-Liberal Alliance".

One pamphlet alleged there were links between the African National Congress and the ECC.

He said SADF members put up posters in April and May last year bearing the slogans "ECC members are yellow", "ECC does it from behind" and "ECC members believe in fairy tales".

He admitted that four men apprehended by police in Mowbray after a complaint by ECC member Dr Ivan Toms, were SADF members.

The soldiers, who had pots of glue and posters, drove off at speed while being escorted to the police station. No prosecution followed.

Papers in court listed more than 60 incidents between November 1985 and March 1988 which included assaults, smear pamphlets, death threats, sexual obscenities, a petrol bomb, bomb threats and slashed tyres.

(Proceeding)

254  
SMAL  
9/88

# Helicopter used to drop two sets of bogus pamphlets

# SADF admits ECC smear

Own Correspondent

Cape Town

The Chief of the Air Force, Lieutenant-General Jan Loggerenberg, said in the Supreme Court here yesterday that some anti-propaganda activities conducted by the Defence Force in the past and in the future fell outside the jurisdiction of the court because South Africa was involved in a war.

# Restriction order served on ECC man

XSC

Police yesterday served a restriction order on End Conscription Campaign executive member Mr Gary Cullen.

5

A friend said police were waiting for Mr Cullen after a Five Freedoms Forum meeting in Johannesburg.

24/5

The restriction order prohibits him from speaking to a gathering of more than 20 people or to the press. Also he may not write papers or articles.

88/6/11

# SADF tells of secret war against ECC

AP665  
1/9/88

254  
~~254~~

By VERNON BRENT, Staff Reporter  
DETAILS of an "authorised secret campaign" by the Defence Force to discredit the End Conscription Campaign, including the use of a helicopter to drop smear pamphlets, have emerged in the Supreme Court.

This follows the setting aside of a secrecy order on details of a temporary interdict prohibiting unlawful acts of harassment against the ECC by the SADF and the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan

The application for the interdict, heard in camera, was brought by the ECC's Cape Town chairman, Dr Crispian Olver, and the ECC and was granted on March 29.

Dr Olver said it was clear the SADF campaign involved threats of a violent nature, damage to ECC property and that of its members and concerted efforts at destroying the ECC's rights to mobilise public support.

## Judge rules

After hearing argument on the secrecy aspect yesterday, Mr Justice Selikowitz ordered the main application to be heard in open court, subject to certain papers being placed in a separate court file not available to the public

In papers before the court the Officer Commanding Western Province Command, Brigadier Augustinus Koch de Jager, conceded that certain activities were undertaken by the SADF as part of a campaign initiated by the SADF to counter anti-conscription efforts

He said SADF members used a helicopter to drop two kinds of anti-ECC pamphlets at an ECC fair in Kenilworth on May 5 last year, put out in the name of the "Anti-Liberal Alliance" and carrying an address which did not exist.

The first pamphlet alleged there were links between the African National Congress and the ECC and the other questioned ECC motives for having women in their organisation.

He said SADF members stuck up posters in April and May last year bearing the slogans "ECC members are yellow", "ECC does it from behind" and "ECC members believe in fairy tales"

Four men apprehended in Mowbray by police after a complaint by ECC member Dr Ivan Toms were SADF members

The soldiers, who had pots of glue and posters, drove off at speed while being escorted to the police station. No prosecution followed.

Men with short haircuts who joined an ECC fun run wearing T-shirts with the slogans "I love SADF" and "End Communism Campaign" were also SADF members, Brigadier de Jager confirmed.

Mr S Kentridge SC, for the applicants, said the ECC and its members had been subjected to an alarmingly regular and systematic campaign of underhand smears

The pamphlets and posters which the SADF admitted distributing were "false and damaging statements" calculated to affect the goodwill of the organisation in the sense of their capacity to attract membership and financial support, Mr Kentridge said

Brigadier de Jager had said the covert acts were "legitimate counter measures directed against the propaganda of the ECC" The ECC held the view that there should be a voluntary army and that the SADF was being used to bolster apartheid

## Views shared

It deplored SADF attacks in neighbouring states and the use of SADF members to maintain order in black townships.

"This was all done openly by the ECC and we submit the views were lawfully expressed"

In a replying affidavit, General Malan said the actions by the SADF "were necessary for the efficient defence and protection" of South Africa. More particularly, such actions taken to counter the propaganda of the ECC were necessary military measures

He said further actions by the SADF were necessary to counter the propaganda campaign of the ECC

Lieutenant-General Jan Petrus Loggerenburg, former Chief of Staff (operations) of the SADF and now Chief of the Air Force, said that save for the allegations admitted to, he denied any of other incidents had been carried out by SADF members

He said any actions that had been taken by the SADF and any similar actions in the future fell outside the jurisdiction of the court because South Africa was engaged in a war in South West Africa and elsewhere in Southern Africa, they were lawful under the Defence Act, they were lawful as they were necessary to protect the legitimate interests and rights of the SADF in carrying out its duties in defence of the country

The hearing continues

Mr Kentridge is assisted by Mr J Gauntlett and instructed by Mr J Hardcastle of Mallinicks. Mr G D van Schalkwyk, SC, assisted by Mr W J Louw and Mr J van der Hoven and instructed by the State Attorney, appear for the respondents

# The army's secret war on the ECC

Staff Reporter

AKGUS 1/9/88

254

THE Defence Force has admitted running a secret campaign against the End Conscription Campaign which included dropping pamphlets from a helicopter and displaying smear posters.

Details emerged in the Supreme Court yesterday during an application for an interdict prohibiting harassment of the ECC.

The Officer Commanding Western Province Command, Brigadier Augustinus Koch de Jager, also admitted that four men, apprehended by police in Mowbray after a complaint by ECC member Dr Ivan Toms, were SADF members.

The soldiers, who had pots of glue and posters, drove off at speed while being escorted to the police station and no prosecution followed.

● See page 5.

254

9/28

AN exact replica of an AK-47 assault rifle, each of its components intricately carved in ivory, is on display at the George museum. It was given to President PW Botha by Jonas Savimbi, leader of Angola's Unita rebels.

That token of Savimbi's gratitude to South Africa may also symbolise a more gruesome side to the relationship between Unita and the government in Pretoria.

According to an American environmentalist group, the great elephant herds that once roamed the plains of Angola in numbers exceeding 200 000 — once the largest elephant population in Africa — have been systematically annihilated by armed Unita bands, so the movement can pay for its South African aid.

Detailed evidence to back these allegations, together with claims that South Africa is running a massive international ivory smuggling ring, was presented to the United States congress last month by the Washington-based Conservation, Environmental and Animal Welfare Consortium — and has sparked a major row in South Africa.

Defence Minister Magnus Malan, questioned by the Progressive Federal Party (PFP) on the issue, has categorically denied the allegations and instructed the South African Defence Force (SADF) to set up a board of enquiry to investigate the claims.

The report echoes allegations Unita leader Jonas Savimbi made to a reporter from the French magazine, *Paris Match*, earlier this year. In that interview Savimbi said SADF assistance to his movement had to be repaid with ivory and teak from the forests of Angola.

Said the report "According to reliable sources in Africa, a massive smuggling ring has been operating for years, with the complicity of the South African officials at the highest levels of the government and military, to funnel ivory and other contraband out of Africa.

"The South African military has cynically aided the virtual annihilation of the once-great elephant herds of Angola. Jonas Savimbi and his Unita rebel forces in Angola, largely supplied by South Africa, have ruthlessly liquidated perhaps 100 000 elephants to help finance the 12-year-old conflict.

"A third major flow of poached ivory aided by South Africa is from Mozambique. Reliable reports indicate the Renamo rebel forces have killed tens of thousands of elephants in recent years to help finance their insurrection."

Asked to comment on the allegations, a defence ministry representative rejected them as being ludicrous. "I doubt whether there are that many elephants in Africa," he said.

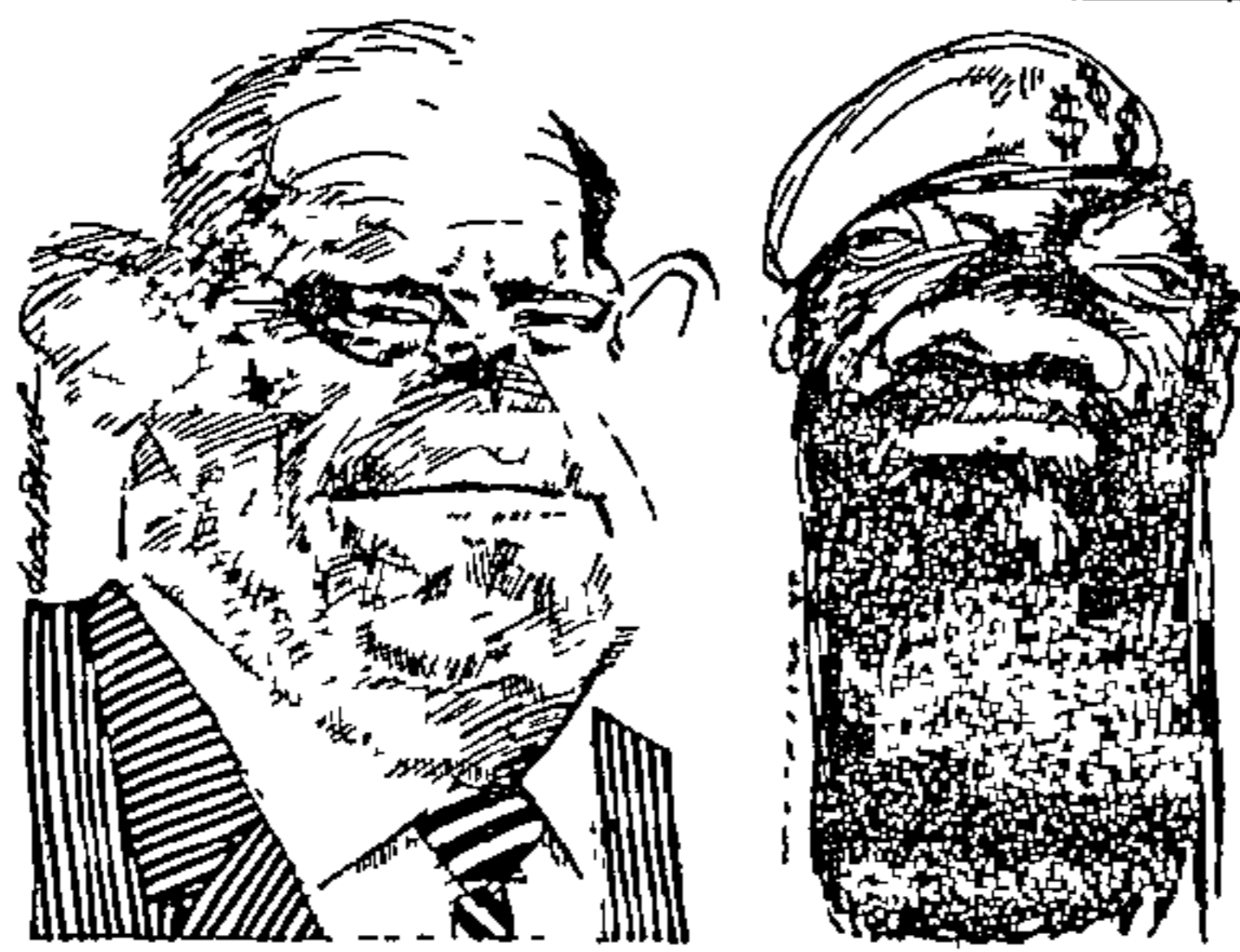
"The minister has ordered a board of inquiry into these allegations and anyone who could possibly throw light on the allegations would be most welcome to submit details."

He said details about how evidence can be submitted to the inquiry will be made public once the board has been established.

# Did 100 000 elephants die to pay for the war in Angola?

*An American conservation group has told the US congress that Unita systematically killed off half the elephants in Angola and smuggled the ivory abroad to pay South Africa for its aid in the war. The SADF has set up a board to investigate the claim.*

**EDDIE KOCH reports**



**Magnus Malan (left) and Jonas Savimbi ... at the centre of a row over illicit ivory**

Part of the board's task will obviously be to investigate the report's detailed claims about the way South Africa's alleged ivory smuggling ring operates.

The American group says the tusks are ferried by army trucks to a staging post at Rundu, on the Namibian-Angolan border, from where they are taken by tractor-trailers across Namibia to South Africa.

"Most of the ivory is shipped out on aircraft and boats to Taiwan and to China and India. Some undoubtedly is routed to the United Arab Emirates (UAE)."

However some of the tusks are transported via Zaire to Burundi where Chinese operators ship the booty to Hong Kong, Japan and the UAE, says the report.

"At this very moment, more than 100 tons of ivory — the product of perhaps 10 000 massacred elephants

— is stockpiled in Burundi awaiting export by air to the UAE and other outlaw nations.

"An investigation of South African exports for the years 1982 and 1983 showed that ivory tusk shipments out of the country were at least ten times the amount officially imported."

(Virtually none of the tusks generated internally by culling at Kruger Park are exported whole. That ivory is worked in the country.)

The report was compiled by Craig van Note, executive vice president of the environmental consortium, who told *Weekly Mail* he had gathered much of his information during a field trip to Angola and Namibia in the mid-1980's.

He declined to name his sources for fear of exposing them to harassment but insisted he had gathered information from people who had been eyewitnesses to the slaughter of ele-

phants and the illegal ivory traffic. He said his informants included wildlife experts and government officials.

Van Note, who nine years ago helped expose the operation of an ivory smuggling connection between France and Emperor Bokassa of the Central African Republic, says he has additional evidence to back his claims about the "South African connection" and is willing to make this available to groups here.

Responding to the defence ministry representative's rejection of his claims and figures for the number of elephants slaughtered, Van Note said Angola's herds had obviously been decimated by now and the number of elephants being killed each year was declining rapidly. His estimate of 100 000 is a figure for the number of elephants killed over the last 10 years in Angola, he said.

Rupert Lorimer, the PFP spokesman on environmental affairs, who played a key role in urging Malan to set up a probe into the allegations told *Weekly Mail* he was horrified by the details in Van Note's report. He has urged Malan to appoint an independent conservationist to the board of inquiry.

Paul Fauvet reports from Maputo that the number of elephants in Mozambique has declined by 70 percent in less than a decade, according to officials in Mozambique's Ministry of Agriculture.

In 1979 there were an estimated 54 800 elephants in Mozambique. This year the estimate is 16 600.

Mozambique's most famous national park, Gorongosa, has been closed to tourists since 1981 when Renamo rebels ransacked the main tourist camp and wildlife school.

Since then rebels have been roaming the park machine-gunning elephants. Some of this ivory has subsequently been recovered when Renamo's Casa Banana headquarters in the foothills of Gorongosa mountain, when it was captured by Zimbabwean paratroopers.

Paulo Oliveira, former Renamo Western Europe representative, said on several occasions he had received messages from Renamo referring to "white material" (ivory) which was to be smuggled from Mozambique to Lisbon via Malawi.

Prior to 1986 Mozambique's legal ivory exports ran at about three tons a year. But in 1987 the Mozambican state wildlife company, Emofauna, exported about 60 tons — overwhelmingly this ivory consisted of tusks recovered from Renamo camps overrun by the Mozambican army.



UNIVERSITY OF CAPE TOWN

## Undergraduate Admissions: 1989



D. E. T. REGISTERED

254 2/9/88 SPAL

## ECC harassment 'part of war'

# SADF chiefs 'acted beyond their powers'

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Even though martial law could be invoked solely by a proclamation by the State President, the Minister of Defence had declared it by affidavit — and then taken every step he could to keep it secret, Mr Sydney Kentridge, QC, told the Supreme Court yesterday.

General Malan and former chief of staff operations Lieutenant General Jan van Loggerenberg, had acted beyond their powers, he said.

Mr Kentridge is representing the End Conscription Campaign and its western Cape chairman Dr Crispian Olver in an application for a final order restraining the SADF from harassing the ECC.

The SADF attempted to have the hearing in camera but Mr Justice Selikowitz ruled on Tuesday it should be heard in open court.

General Malan and General Loggerenberg claimed in affidavits that the covert harassment of the ECC by the SADF was legitimate as South Africa was at war.

Mr Kentridge said the facts relied on by counsel for the SADF, in particular regarding the conflict on the borders of Angola, did not show that a state of war existed in the country.

"This cannot be compared to a case where this country has in fact declared war," Mr Kentridge said.

"The war referred to is 1 500 miles away and the South African Government is well able to control the situation inside the country.

"There is no anarchy or chaos in this country."

Mr Kentridge said the fact that insurgents were crossing the borders and that there was civil unrest in the townships was not evidence that a state of war prevailed in South Africa.

"The military is in the townships to assist in keeping order," he argued.

He said this was not martial law in the legal sense where two military forces were pitted against each other.

"The State President has never found it necessary to either declare martial law or declare that a state of war exists."

Mr Kentridge said what was taking place against the ECC could by no stretch of the imagination be regarded as a military action.

Mr Kentridge asked that a permanent interdict be granted against the SADF, with costs.

He also asked that costs be granted for the secrecy application.

Mr G D van Schalkwyk SC, for the Minister, said the interdict was impossible to enforce because it would not be possible to identify members of the ECC.

Mr van Schalkwyk went on to argue that martial law did in fact exist in South Africa and that there need not be actual hostilities in the area in which martial law was implemented.

"Martial law is not a law but merely a state of affairs which has come about," Mr van Schalkwyk argued.

"The severity of the measures laid down by the military authorities can vary.

The proclamation of martial law was not necessary, he said.

The hearing continues.



# Restriction order on ECC organizer

75U (000/000) CAPL 7/10/88 2/9/88

JOHANNESBURG — The national organizer of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC), Mr Gary Cullen, was served with a restriction order after a Five Freedoms Forum meeting on conscription held here yesterday

Mr Alistair Teeling-Smith, former national secretary of the ECC, said Mr Cullen, 26, was taken to John Vorster Square by police after the meeting and was served with the restriction order

The order prevents him from speaking to a group of more than 20 people, and from being quoted in the press or writing articles for publication

The order does not prevent him from remaining a member of the ECC

Earlier, the leader of the PFP in the Johannesburg City Council, Mr Tony Leon, told the Five Freedoms Forum meeting that at least three major issues taken up by the ECC had since become conventional views

The meeting took place at the Central Methodist Church despite a bomb scare

Mr Leon said that when the ECC proposed peace in Angola and the withdrawal of the SADF, this was dismissed as a heresy

Furthermore, the system of a reasonable alternative to national service had now become common coinage among more mainstream persons

He said the exposure by the ECC of the National Security Management System and Joint Management Centres meant they were no longer fringe concerns, but matters of much worry — Sapa

# The Star

## Back to Info's dirty tricks?

ABOVE the law, above the courts, beyond accountability. That is the chilling picture that increasingly emerges of the SA Defence Force's own interpretation of its licence to operate. Statements this week by official spokesmen in three separate court actions reinforce a growing fear that if the military is not actually a law unto itself — it certainly thinks it is.

Very properly, the sub judice rule does not permit us to comment on the merits of the three cases.

But we believe it essential to highlight at this earliest opportunity the rules under which, by its own admissions, the Defence Force operates at present. These rules have been spelt out in some detail in court. Whatever the final judicial verdicts, it will not alter what is being authorised now, what is happening now, what is being condoned now.

Nor will it alter the fact that some deeply disturbing things that might normally be regarded as unlawful (to put it mildly) are being done with the blessing of the highest politicians in the land.

In the Supreme Court in Cape Town this week, the Chief of the Air Force reluctantly revealed details of an "authorised secret campaign" involving smearing people and doing who knows what else. He argued that such actions within the country were no business of the courts because South Africa was involved in wars elsewhere. Regardless of legal merit, it was a breathtaking claim.

At a stroke, he seems to have transformed South Africa from a land gripped by a state of emergency to a land-en-

gulfed by war, where all's fair. "Dirty tricks" are justified — the same kind of dirty tricks the Government publicly forswore after the Information Scandal.

What else are they doing in this secret propaganda war?

Meanwhile, a full bench of the Windhoek Supreme Court has reserved judgment in two actions, each involving a certificate issued by the State President halting prosecutions against a total of 10 soldiers accused of murder. Again, the legal issues may not be canvassed.

But that does not stop us noting the explanation of how the President made his decision in one case, at least. It was, according to counsel for the State, directed by circumstances rather than fact: "Circumstances are considerably less exact". The Defence Act did not require a full and factual account for the President.

So the message is: if the powers-that-be think it undesirable to prosecute soldiers charged with murder, then they must not be charged. The court will decide whether that is legally justifiable or not. Either way, it will not stop public debate on whether it is desirable that subjective judgment by involved parties be substituted for an objective judiciary. For our part, we continue to believe that the very role of the courts is to consider dispassionately fact and circumstance when society's interests are involved.

We find ourselves thoroughly alarmed at the growth of a dangerous frame of mind in an administration which grows increasingly irked at the restraints of the Rule of Law. Or any law, for that matter.

# Martial law declared in secret — SC

954  
 Capt-  
 7/9/88

## Supreme Court Reporter

THE Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, and the Chief of the Air Force, Lieutenant-General Jan Petrus van Loggerenberg, had effectively declared martial law and had taken "great steps" to keep this secret

This was said in the Supreme Court yesterday by Mr Sydney Kentridge SC, for the ECC and its Cape Town regional chairman, Dr Crispian Olver, in their application for an interdict restraining the Minister and the SADF from harassing and interfering with the ECC, or its members

The SADF said that because of a war in northern Namibia, the insurrection of guerillas and internal civil unrest, conditions of martial law existed and the courts had no jurisdiction to interfere with the actions of

the military

"We say war in the legal sense does not prevail. If they (the SADF) are right, it is not merely open for them to make injurious statements about the ECC — they are the entire judges of what is right and necessary," said Mr Kentridge

"If they are right, they can see fit to put Dr Olver in a detention camp in South West Africa — they can see fit to shoot him. If they are right, they can say it is a military necessity," Mr Kentridge said

The SADF has denied attacks on ECC property, but if they were right they could put a bomb in ECC offices

"There has seldom been a more dangerous assertion of power by the army — it is without precedent," Mr Kentridge said

Referring to a statement by Gen Van Loggerenberg that the ECC was calculated to "weaken the will to

war, not only of the conscripts engaged in active service, but also that of the population", Mr Kentridge said that if there was war, and if people did not want war, they could be regarded as the enemy

If a state of war really existed involving a state of martial law, it was difficult to think it would not have been proclaimed and properly regulated, Mr Kentridge said

Martial law could only be used by the state as the "ultimate weapon", he added

Mr G D van Schalkwyk SC, for the SADF, said the only reference to anything done to Dr Olver was a "crank" telephone call during July last year

The ECC was trying to lay acts, other than those admitted to, at the door of the SADF. On that basis the application by Dr Olver must be dismissed, he said

The hearing continues today

Mr Justice S Sellkowitz presided. Mr Kentridge was assisted by Mr J J Gauntlett and instructed by Mr J Hardeastle of Mallinck, Ress Richman and Closenbergh Inc. Mr Van Schalkwyk appeared with Mr W J Louw and Mr J L U van der Hoven, and was instructed by the State Attorney



**READY FOR BATTLE** Mr Sydney Kentridge SC and Mr Jeremy Gauntlett at the Supreme Court where they appeared for the ECC in their battle against Defence and the SADF to stop army "harassment"

# The Star

2/9/88

254

## Back to Info's dirty tricks?

ABOVE the law, above the courts, beyond accountability. That is the chilling picture that increasingly emerges of the SA Defence Force's own interpretation of its licence to operate. Statements this week by official spokesmen in three separate court actions reinforce a growing fear that if the military is not actually a law unto itself — it certainly thinks it is.

Very properly, the sub-judice rule does not permit us to comment on the merits of the three cases.

But we believe it essential to highlight at this earliest opportunity the rules under which, by its own admissions, the Defence Force operates at present. These rules have been spelt out in some detail in court. Whatever the final judicial verdicts, it will not alter what is being authorised now, what is happening now, what is being condoned now.

Nor will it alter the fact that some deeply disturbing things that might normally be regarded as unlawful (to put it mildly) are being done with the blessing of the highest politicians in the land.

In the Supreme Court in Cape Town this week, the Chief of the Air Force reluctantly revealed details of an "authorised secret campaign" involving smearing people and doing who knows what else. He argued that such actions within the country were no business of the courts because South Africa was involved in wars elsewhere. Regardless of legal merit, it was a breath-taking claim.

At a stroke, he seems to have transformed South Africa from a land gripped by a state of emergency to a land en-

gulfed by war, where all's fair. "Dirty tricks" are justified — the same kind of dirty tricks the Government publicly forswore after the Information Scandal.

What else are they doing in this secret propaganda war?

Meanwhile, a full bench of the Windhoek Supreme Court has reserved judgment in two actions, each involving a certificate issued by the State President halting prosecutions against a total of 10 soldiers accused of murder. Again, the legal issues may not be canvassed.

But that does not stop us noting the explanation of how the President made his decision in one case, at least. It was, according to counsel for the State, directed by circumstances rather than fact: "Circumstances are considerably less exact". The Defence Act did not require a full and factual account for the President.

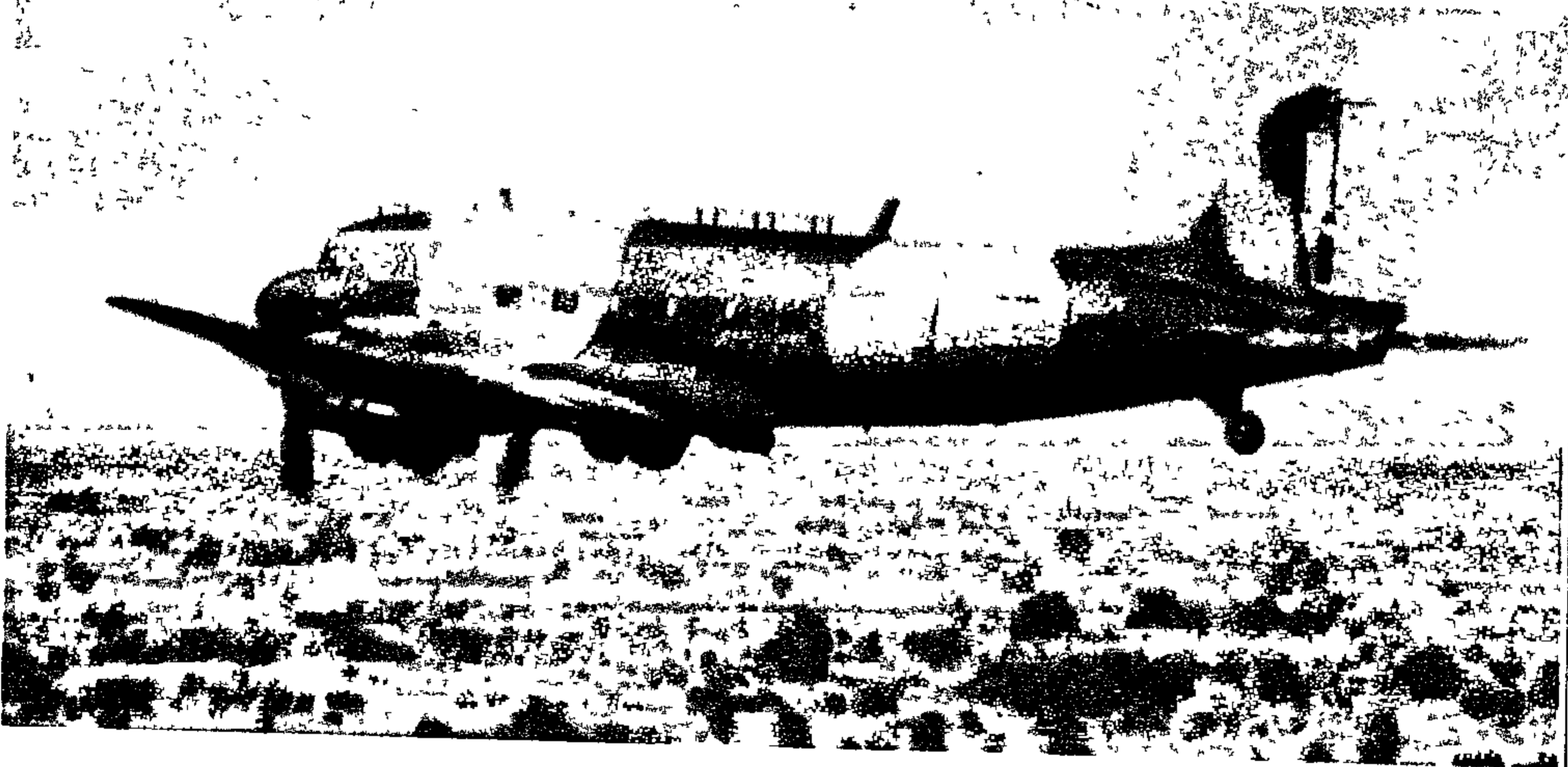
So the message is, if the powers-that-be think it undesirable to prosecute soldiers charged with murder, then they must not be charged. The court will decide whether that is legally justifiable or not. Either way, it will not stop public debate on whether it is desirable that subjective judgment by involved parties be substituted for an objective judiciary. For our part, we continue to believe that the very role of the courts is to consider dispassionately fact and circumstance when society's interests are involved.

We find ourselves thoroughly alarmed at the growth of a dangerous frame of mind in an administration which grows increasingly irked at the restraints of the Rule of Law. Or any law, for that matter.

DATE 7/17/88 2/9/88

254

C



**MIRACULOUS ESCAPE . . .** Soon after most of its tail was shot off by a missile this Air Force Dakota landed safely in the operational area. This photograph was taken from a helicopter sent to escort it back to base

## Top SADF men were in Dakota 'hit by SAM-7'

**Staff Reporter**

**HIGH-RANKING** Defence Force officers and top politicians were in an Air Force Dakota which landed after being hit by a SAM-7 missile over the operational area in 1986, according to an Air Force spokesman

Because of the sensitive nature of the near-disaster it took until this week before officials would comment on it. The infor-

mation was released to the authoritative publication "World Airnews" only recently after appeals by the Dakota Association, the spokesman said

He yesterday confirmed that a heat-seeking SAM missile had hit the Dakota's tail, but said it was Defence Force policy not to disclose the date or names of the passengers involved in such incidents

The Dakota hit by the missile, with Cap-

tain Colin Green at the controls, had picked up the visitors at a base inside the operational area and was half-way back to Ondangwa when there was a loud explosion

Although the controls were very sluggish, Captain Green was able to keep the aircraft in the air and headed for base

At Ondangwa Captain Green made an almost perfect landing

1716 + 9c tax

(554) 8/29/88

# Military has effectively declared martial law — ECC counsel claims

CAPE TOWN — Defence Minister Magnus Malan and SAAF chief Lt-Gen Jan Petrus van Loggerenberg had effectively declared martial law and taken "great steps" to keep this secret, said Sydney Kentridge, SC, in the Cape Town Supreme Court yesterday.

Kentridge was appearing for the ECC and its Cape Town regional chairman Crispian Oliver in their application for an interdict restraining the Minister and the SADF from harassing and interfering with the ECC or its members.

The SADF said because of a war in

northern Namibia, the insurgence of guerrillas and internal civil unrest, conditions of martial law existed and the courts had no jurisdiction to interfere with the actions of the military.

"We say war in the legal sense does not prevail. If they (the SADF) are right, it is not merely open for them to make injurious statements about the ECC. . . they are the entire judges of what is right and necessary," said Kentridge

"There has seldom been a more dangerous assertion of power by the army." Referring to a statement by Van Log-

## Own Correspondent

gerenberg that the ECC was calculated to "weaken the will to war, not only of the concripts engaged in active service, but also that of the population", Kentridge said if there was no war, and if people did not want war, they could not be regarded as the enemy

"The implication of that statement is that the army as a military force claims to have the right to react to political attacks it thought would be demoralising to itself

"The pretention here is that the army can deal with these things on its own, as though it has a separate and independent existence to the political state. This is entirely inconsistent with the position of an army in a constitutional democracy

"These are the pretentions of the junta of South American countries where the army acts as an independent force. Nothing can be more damaging to good government than when an army acts in this manner and believes it can do so.

If a state of war really existed, it was difficult to think it would not have been proclaimed and properly regulated

G D van Schalkwyk SC, for the SADF, said ECC was trying to lay acts, other than those admitted to, at the door of the SADF. On that basis the application by Oliver must be dismissed, he said

Martial law could mean the imposition of a curfew, people being confined indoors and the guarding of installations and restricted areas. A further characteristic of martial law was that its proclamation was not necessary and it could exist independently of a proclamation by the President as a matter of law.

Mr Justice S Selikowitz presided. The hearing continues today

**Draft  
ied to  
demos  
in US**

**PAT DEVEREAUX**

DRAFT resistance in the 1960s exposed a raw nerve in American government circles. Today the South African Defence Force is facing similar problems

This week's court evidence that the SADF used smear campaigns to discredit the End Conscription Campaign, and the virtual banning of the organisation by Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, could be seen as an attempt to crush resistance to conscription

But, like the US government, this Government may have underestimated the resistance.

Former national secretary of the ECC, Mr Alstair Teeling-Smith, said that, apart from people such as David Bruce, Ivan Toms and 143 conscripts who recently vowed not to undergo training, many others were "quietly" evading military service.

Yesterday, Mr Charles Bester (18) appeared before a Potchefstroom magistrate and he faces a six-year sentence for refusing to serve in the SADF.

And Mr Ernie Thompson and Mr Richard Clacey are expected to appear in court for refusing to do further camps.

The Americans were confronted with a similar problem on June 30 1966, when three conscripts read a statement to the press:

"We have received orders to report on the 13th of July at Oakland Army terminal in California for final processing and shipment to Vietnam

"We have decided to take a stand against this war, which we consider immoral, illegal and unjust."

Massive peace marches followed and public support put pressure on the US government to pull out of Vietnam

As if repeating history, the 143 South Africans recently made a similar statement to that of the Americans which said: "We the undersigned are not prepared to serve in the South African Defence Force.

"We are particularly concerned about its presence in Angola, occupation of Namibia, ongoing destabilisation of Frontline states and its role in South Africa's black townships."

# Martial law 'leaves courts powerless'

CAPE TOWN — It was inherent to martial law that it would open the door to all sorts of excesses by the military, counsel for the Minister of Defence told the Supreme Court today.

"That is why it is criticised and has been viewed with distaste in previous judgments," said Mr G D van Schalkwyk, SC

He was appearing for General Magnus Malan and Brigadier A de Jager (Officer Commanding Western Province Command) in an application by the End Conscription Campaign for a court order to stop Defence Force harassment

The SADF has conceded waging a secret pamphlet and poster campaign against the ECC

## Communist turnabout on alternative service

VIENNA — In a major victory for independent peace and human rights activists, Poland has introduced alternatives to military service for conscientious objectors, and Hungary is planning to do the same

In some other East Bloc countries pressure is growing on communist authorities to change their rule that anyone not prepared to bear arms for his country must go to jail

In all communist Warsaw Pact countries military service is compulsory and lasts from 16 months to three years. It is enshrined in national constitutions as the "highest duty" (Bulgaria), the "holiest duty" (Poland) and "the most noble and patriotic mission" (Czechoslovakia)

Exemptions, until recently, were given only to those with health problems, to sole bread-winners, and in a few countries to members of fundamentalist religious sects pledged to pacifism. The rest face jail terms of up to seven years

The changes in the two communist countries would make their policies more liberal than those of at least one West European state, Switzerland, where conscientious objection is not recognised

In Spain a 1984 law allowing alternative service is yet to be fully implemented

In East Europe objection to military service, once mainly a religious issue, has become a political and moral one

Mr Jacek Czaputowicz, a co-founder of the dissident Polish Freedom and Peace (WiP) movement that campaigned for a change in the law, said the army's deteriorating image was a major factor. Another was official propaganda about peace and disarmament

"People don't understand why they should be two years in the army when there is peace and disarmament," he added in a recent interview

In July the Polish parliament passed a Bill the first in East Europe, allowing young draftees to do their military service in hospitals, environmental schemes or community projects

Soon afterwards 14 WiP activists and 86 Jehovah's Witnesses were freed

Star 3/9/88

**VERNON BRENT**

Mr van Schalkwyk argued that in a war situation, the court had no jurisdiction to consider the propriety of any actions taken by the military authorities

Nor was the court empowered to decide whether alternative methods could have been used or whether the methods used were effective or not

Mr van Schalkwyk submitted a war prevailed in northern Namibia between two clearly defineable opposing military forces

"It would be ludicrous to suggest to any parents in Cape Town with a son on the border that a war situation does not prevail," he said

Within South Africa's borders, the SADF had been deployed in countering the threats posed by "terrorist insurgents"

In its own publications, the ECC spoke of war in Namibia and civil war inside the country

SADF recruits and conscripts were trained, equipped and dispatched for operational duties both in the country and elsewhere in southern Africa and supplies and logistical support came from within the country

Mr Justice Selikowitz: Do you suggest that the provision of these services amounts to war and that the military can do what they like when they like and suggest that the court has no discretion?

### Helping police

Mr van Schalkwyk: Yes Mylord if it is necessary for martial law to exist, then that is the end of the question

Judge: Once the SADF is in a situation such as helping the police, is anything the military claims to have done beyond the jurisdiction of the court?

Mr van Schalkwyk: Yes my lord

Judge: You argue that while police must act within the emergency regulations a man in a military uniform can ignore them?

Mr van Schalkwyk: Yes, it is far reaching, I admit

Judge: Any man in a uniform can detain whoever he thinks necessary?

Mr van Schalkwyk: It doesn't go that far, my lord

Judge: Well, why not?

Mr van Schalkwyk: You can't take it to the extreme that soldiers will go around arresting people. It must be an act of the military authorities

**COLIN McINTYRE**

About 500 sect members stayed in jail for refusing military and alternative service

In Hungary which still jails conscientious objectors in spite of running the most liberal regime in the East bloc, the government newspaper, *Magyar Hirlap*, announced in early August that a civilian alternative for military service would be introduced next year

A senior Communist Party official said about 40 people a year were jailed for up to five years for refusing military service on "non-religious" grounds, a total of 590 since 1970

Since 1976, members of certain religious sects have been excused military service, but not Catholics, who make up the bulk of the population

It was the Hungarian Catholic hierarchy's decision early this year to reverse its traditional opposition to objectors that opened the way for a change in the law

In the Soviet Union there are no signs of moves to make things easier for non-religious conscientious objectors, although last year the authorities announced a major review of the criminal law

Last June, a leading member of the Soviet Academy of Sciences, Professor Valery Savitsky, told a London audience that alternative service might be introduced, but only for those refusing military service on religious grounds

In East Germany the Protestant Church, which has been acting as an umbrella for dissident groups, is pressing for a true civilian alternative to military service

Since 1964, conscientious objectors have had the option of doing service with unarmed auxiliary units employed in construction work or support services. However, they are still in uniform, and subject to military law

In Czechoslovakia, the Charter 77 human rights group has appealed for a reduction of military service to one year and the establishment of alternative service — Sapa-Reuter

esi-  
eci-  
THE  
eral  
that  
in th  
temb  
Mr  
view  
● t  
gover  
const  
● ton-  
ment  
econou  
rn-  
hat  
ally pent  
ession  
t sitt  
ring sh  
x  
the Co  
nder Ples  
ment blon  
st and he  
y beer

Objektor in court

POTCHEFSTROOM. —  
An 18-year-old Parktown  
North, Johannesburg,  
conscript appeared brief-  
ly before a magistrate  
here yesterday on a  
charge of refusing to  
serve in the SADF.

Mr Charles Stuart Bes-  
ter is charged with refus-  
ing to serve in the SADF  
on August 4 this year. He  
faces an alternative  
charge of failing to re-  
port for service in the  
SADF. He was arrested  
and appeared in court on  
August 22. — Sapa

'Hotel rape'

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



# SADF: Judgment reserved

Supreme Court Reporter  
CPT Tim K 3/9/88

JUDGMENT was reserved in the Supreme Court yesterday in an application by the End Conscription Campaign to interdict and restrain the SADF from harassing and interfering with the organization or its members.

In an affidavit, Brigadier A K de Jager, Officer Commanding, Western Province Command, conceded that SADF members had taken part in an ECC fun-run wearing T-shirts with the slogans "I love SADF" and "End Communism Campaign".

Brig De Jager also admitted that SADF members had stuck posters around Cape Town bearing the slogans "ECC are yellow", "ECC does it from behind" and "ECC believes in fairy tales".

He admitted that members of the SADF had procured a helicopter and used it to drop anti-

ECC pamphlets over an ECC fair in Kenilworth. The pamphlets, issued by the Anti-Liberal Alliance, alleged ECC links with the ANC and questioned the role of women in the ECC.

This was done by the SADF to counter anti-conscription propaganda efforts and were legitimate counter-measures.

Lieutenant-General Jan Petrus van Loggerenberg, Chief of the Air Force, said the actions were "necessary military measures".

## 'Protection' of SA

South Africa was in a state of war and the courts therefore had no jurisdiction to rule on the actions of the military, he said.

The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said in an affidavit that all the actions taken by the SADF against the ECC were in his opinion necessary for

the "efficient defence and protection" of South Africa.

He confirmed that the actions were taken to counter the propaganda campaign of the ECC and said they were in his opinion "necessary military measures".

Yesterday, counsel for the ECC, Mr Sydney Kentridge SC, said the defence raised by the SADF — that a state of war existed — was "frivolous to the point of absurdity". It was not a serious defence in law, he said.

"I submit not only that the court should make it clear that the SADF was not above the law, but mark its displeasure at the contention that they are above the law and award costs," Mr Kentridge said.

Mr Justice S Selikowitz presided. Mr Kentridge was assisted by Mr Jeremy Gauntlett and instructed by Mr J Hardcastle of Mallinck, Ress, Richman and Closenbergh Inc. Mr G D van Schalkwyk SC, with Mr W J Louw and Mr J L U van der Hoven instructed by the State Attorney, appeared for the SADF.

# SADF tells court not to meddle in military matters

A SECRET war by the South African Defence Force against the End Conscription Campaign has been uncovered in one of this year's most politically sensitive trials.

The SADF told the Cape Town Supreme Court this week that it had no business meddling in military matters — and was slammed by the ECC's counsel for having the "pretensions of a South American junta".

Judgment was reserved on Friday for an application to restrain the Minister of Defence and the SADF from harassing the ECC.

This means a temporary interdict restraining the SADF stands.

The SADF justified its smear campaign as "legitimate counter-measures" against ECC propaganda that threatened the morale of serving soldiers.

It was part of an "authorised secret campaign" orchestrated by the SADF's communications operations division at Western Province

By HAMISH McINDOE

Command, the court was told.

In an affidavit, the chief of the air force, Lt-Gen Jan van Loggerenberg made it clear the court had no jurisdiction over the SADF's actions. The country, he said, was "on a war footing".

It was "absolutely necessary" to have motivated soldiers, but one of the ECC's aims was to discourage conscripts from doing military service.

Deploring the SADF for trying to set itself above the law, Mr Sydney Kentridge, QC, acting for the ECC, said the military had the "pretensions of a South American junta".

It had effectively declared martial law and tried to keep this secret.

"The secret harassment of a lawful organisation is not a lawful measure," he said.

SADF efforts to hold a secret hearing were rejected by Mr Justice S Selikowitz — but certain court documents have not been made public.

● Last month, the Government effectively banned the ECC after 143 South Africans refused to do military service.

(25)

# ECCG ban hits more than 60000

From DIANE COETZER

**DURBAN.** — When the government restricted the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) on Monday, August 22 it effectively pulled the plug on the most potent source of support for white South African men who face a total of four years compulsory military service.

But women, too, have been affected by the restrictions imposed on the ECC until the end of the state of emergency.

Since its inception in January 1984, a significant proportion of the ECC's membership has been women and in many instances they have come to occupy vital positions on the executive.

## Affect deeply

For Janet Cherry, former chairperson of the Port Elizabeth branch of the organisation, joining the ECC was a natural extension of the kind of feelings she was experiencing at the time.

"When I joined the ECC in the mid-1980s I felt that the South African Defence Force was playing an active role in supporting apartheid. The army was being used more and more in black townships and someone very close to me was unable to return to South Africa because, he felt, he could not complete his army camps. This affected me very deeply."

A leading ECC activist, Cherry spent nearly a year in detention and

on her release was prevented from taking part in the activities of the ECC.

Cherry, now a researcher for the Institute for a Democratic Alternative for South Africa (Idasa), said it was not difficult to understand why so many women were attracted to the ECC.

"Many women who were involved in the ECC, had sons, husbands or boyfriends who were faced with the dilemma of serving in an army they perceived as 'propping up' apartheid.

## Main thrust

"Such women are in a situation where they have to offer support and advice and where they need it themselves when their loved ones take a decision whether to go to jail, or go into exile.

"Another reason why women were active in the ECC was that women in general are much more sensitive to violence."

The ECC's emphasis on campaigning for alternative national service has also been a drawcard.

"I have a three-year-old son", said a former ECC worker, "and it is important to me that someday he has a choice".

"No person should be made to take up arms," she said.

However, many women were drawn to the organisation because of its involvement in the national democratic movement.

While the main thrust of the ECC has been to oppose compulsory conscription and to fight for an alternative national service, part of its programme was a commitment to



Janet Cherry

justice and peace in South Africa.

The ECC became the one organisation they felt comfortable to be part of. But for whatever reason

And nothing has highlighted this more than the stand taken recently by nearly 150 white men who publicly refused to serve in the SADF.

Meryl Plasket is a close friend of Angus Stewart, one of the 19 Durban conscientious objectors Plasket, a masters student in Industrial Sociology at the University of Natal in Durban, has been involved in student politics and organisations for many years and is a former president of the Students' Representative Council at the University of Natal.

"People who suggest that women are not affected by conscription merely because they are not called on to do the service themselves have completely missed the point," she said.

## Drove apart

"Women either have lovers, friends or a family members who are either conscripts or conscientious objectors. That is an inescapable part of our lives."

And a particularly wide-spread effect of conscription was war psychosis. According to Cherry "Conscripts in the SADF often become psychologically disturbed and aggressive, especially if they have spent time in townships or on the border. Many conscripts have difficulty in relating to people and coping."

The girlfriend of a conscript agreed "My boyfriend came back from the border a changed man. He had been involved in several traumatic experiences in Namibia and was extremely aggressive and on the brink of alcoholism. This eventually drove us apart." —PTSA

# Does the ECC have a hidden agenda?

I would like to express my concern about the two letters grouped together under the heading "Vlok can't stop the questioning" (Letters, August 30), following the restriction of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC)

The emotive issue of conscription is one which has faced this country repeatedly in its turbulent history. The problem which I have with the ECC is not so much the liberal principles of freedom of choice which they purport to uphold, but the activities of the organisation itself.

I believe that the organisation's actions have tainted, and will continue to taint, the cause which they claim to be advancing.

I advance the following reasons for this assertion:

- The ECC has claimed that it is merely a one issue campaign, yet it has actively involved itself in a wide range of controversial activities, both internally and abroad, which are not merely aimed at reforming the military call-up system but at the neutralisation of South Africa's capability to defend itself.

- The ECC has actively co-operated with the so-called Charterist movement, around issues which have absolutely nothing to do with conscription or the SADF. This makes a mockery of its claims to being a non-aligned organisation.

- The ECC has established a wide range of links with international organisations whose credentials are questioned throughout the Western world.

- The ECC has frequently directed its attacks against the SAP, which is a voluntary organisation which does not make use of conscription.

- The ECC have featured prominently in recent ANC calls to splinter the security forces to facilitate an insurrection.

- The ECC has been kept at arm's length by the PFP, whose members recognise the problems surrounding this organisation's integrity.

The ECC claims to represent a large body of objectors yet the reality of the matter is that the number of objectors forms only a small percentage of the annual intake of national servicemen.

While this does not legitimise conscription it brings into question the emotional claims made by the ECC.

- The ECC has stated that it is not opposed to conscription in principle and would support conscription into a "post apartheid" people's militia.

- The ECC has made repeated statements about events in Mozambique and Angola but has never spoken out against the conscription of women and children into these countries' armies.

It would therefore appear that the ECC has not been totally honest about its true agenda and while the issue of compulsory conscription must remain an issue of public debate, the ECC is not the organisation to do this.

Angus Rhodes

Honeydew

# At 18, Charles may be a second Bruce (254) W/Mail

CHARLES BESTER, 18, who appears in the Potchefstroom Magistrate's Court today, faces the prospect of becoming the second South African to receive a six-year jail sentence for refusing to do military service.

It will be the young man's second court appearance since he arrived at Sturrock Park in Johannesburg last month and told the commanding officer he was not prepared to be conscripted into the South African Defence Force.

"The basic reason is that I am a Christian and as a Christian I must follow a path of love in every situation. I cannot put my life into compartments so that my religious life has no bearing on my political, sporting and other areas of my life," he says.

"Evil is manifesting itself in a political system and the government of the day is using the army and people of my age to implement its policies which I believe are in no way Christian."

2-8/9/80

These are the pretensions of a junta of South American generals ... nothing can be more damaging to good government

— SYDNEY KENTRIDGE, SC, IN COURT YESTERDAY

# SWAPPOOOCK

2-8/9/88  
M. Wood

254

THE South African Defence Force and its soldiers stand accused in three court cases this week: of murdering civilians in Northern Namibia, of stabbing to death a Swapo leader in Windhoek and of using illegal "dirty tricks" against its critics.

In all three cases, two in Windhoek and one in Cape Town, the SADF and the government tried to keep the details secret.

They failed. As a result, the three cases have been heard in public, bringing to light serious allegations about the behaviour of SADF soldiers. The SADF's counsel have not denied the allegations. They argue instead that South Africa is in a state of war and that the military's powers reach beyond the courts.

● Full details: PAGE 3

IN THE SAME WEEK, THREE SEPARATE CASES PUT A RELUCTANT MILITARY UNDER THE SPOTLIGHT

By GAYE DAVIS,  
Cape Town

THE South African Defence Force had the "pretensions of a junta of South American generals", the Cape Town Supreme Court heard yesterday.

Sidney Kentridge SC, who is acting for the End Conscription Campaign, was reacting to Defence Minister Magnus Malan's assertion that an SADF smear campaign against the ECC was "necessary for the efficient defence and protection of South Africa".

"These are the pretensions of a junta of South American generals in a country in which the army acts as an independent force," Kentridge said.

The generals, he added, "have declared martial law by means of an affidavit in this case — a case which they took every step to keep secret. It is quite unconstitutional."

Details of the ECC's Supreme Court action against the SADF became public this week. The Cape Town Supreme Court ruled invalid a secrecy order imposed when the ECC first brought its application for an interdict restraining the SADF from illegally harassing the organisation.

Judge S Selikowitz ordered the application be heard in open court — on condition certain documents were not available to the public.

These secret papers relate to the

# The generals have declared martial law by means of an affidavit

SYDNEY KENTRIDGE, SC, IN COURT YESTERDAY

## CASE 1 The ECC vs the army

ber Dr Ivan Toms confronted men erecting anti-ECC posters and called the police, who told the men to drive to a nearby police station. The men did not obey and although police were given the vehicle's registration number no arrests followed.

● A helicopter which swooped over a Cape Town ECC fair, dropping "Anti-Liberal Alliance" pamphlets claiming links between the ECC and the African National Congress.

Kentridge argued the SADF was also responsible for other incidents in an "alarmingly regular and systematic campaign of underhand anonymous smears and harassment".

He says the incidents showed a par-

ticular level of intelligence work — as in access to details of members' movements and telephone numbers.

He said the incidents also indicated access to advanced publishing and manpower resources and showed a sustained and clearly defined strategy — through attempts to cast ECC members as cowards or homosexuals or link them to banned organisations.

The SADF described its overt and covert campaign, controlled by its Communications Operations Division at Western Province Command Headquarters, as "legitimate counter-measures". It denied its aim was to threaten life or damage property.

The SADF is arguing the court has no jurisdiction over the matter as "war actually prevails" — precluding "ordinary courts of the land" from any say over military actions.

Lieutenant General Jan van Loggenberg, former Chief of Staff Operations and now Chief of the Air Force, said in an affidavit the SADF was on a "war footing".

He said leave was restricted, operations centres were manned round the clock and senior personnel were permanently on call.

Training was now geared to prepare trainees for immediate enemy engagement, the non-combatant component of the SADF had been trimmed and air force and navy staff had been retrained to meet the army's increased manpower needs.

Detailing intelligence reports of "enemy deployments" on the Angol/Nambian border, Van Loggenberg said the air force had lately been involved in aerial combat in the area "on a significant scale for the first time since the Korean War", while the army had recently used tanks for the first time since World War 2.

Insurgents were entering South Africa from neighbouring states and their activity was exacerbating civil unrest.

It was "absolutely essential for the SADF to have a force of properly motivated soldiers with good morale", Van Loggenberg said.

Even if the ECC failed to discourage conscripts from doing military service, there was a "real danger" of conscripts becoming demoralised and demotivated.

Kentridge said the SADF's argument was "extraordinary".

"There could seldom have been a more dangerous assertion of power than that made here by the army", Kentridge said. "It is without precedent."

He added "Nothing can be more damaging to good government than that the army can not only act like this but believe it is entitled to do so."

He added there was no evidence the ECC has acted unlawfully. "The ECC has never tried to persuade any soldier not to serve or desert. What they've done they've done quite openly."

"Here we have the irony of the SADF saying it needs martial law and underhand tricks to deal with the ECC when recently the ECC was restricted in terms of Emergency regulations."

## Court told of 'attackers like wild dogs'

By MARK VERBAAN and  
CHRIS SHIPANGA

A FULL bench of the Windhoek Supreme Court heard argument this week in an application contesting the validity of a certificate which effectively banned proceedings against four SA Defence Force members charged with murder.

Victoria Mweuhanga, widow of Frans Uapota, brought the application. Respondents were cited as the interim government cabinet, the South African state president, the attorney general (SWA), the South African minister of defence and soldiers CJ Harmse, FJ Herps, DF Esselen and J Fernando.

The court heard that Uapota was beaten to death by white soldiers on November 28 1985 while visiting his family in northern Namibia.

In a statement, Mweuhanga said she and her husband had been sitting outside a *cuka* shop at Onengali in Ouwamboland when a patrol of "white soldiers suddenly arrived".

Everyone was ordered to lie down on their stomachs and the soldiers started "kicking and beating us. I saw that they attacked my husband like a pack of wild dogs."

Mweuhanga said Uapota was blindfolded, kicked, beaten and hit with rifle butts, but he did not fight back. He was taken a short distance from the shop, a rope was tied around his

## CASE 2 Border murder allegations

neck and he was again beaten. Mweuhanga said it was late evening when she and the others were allowed to return home. She did not know if her husband, who was left with the soldiers, was still alive.

The next day a headman took police and army officers to Uapota's body.

A post-mortem report revealed the cause of death as a massive subdural haematoma covering the entire brain as a result of a head injury. There was also serious injury to the upper abdomen and spleen, a fracture of the neck and nine broken ribs.

The Namibian attorney general ordered the prosecution on a charge of murder of four SADF members.

But before the case could come to trial the state president "authorised" the interim government cabinet to issue a certificate in terms of section 103ter of the Defence Act, preventing the matter from going any further.

The court heard that in order to issue the certificate, Botha had to form the opinion Uapota's death was an act "done in good faith by members of the SADF in connection with the prevention or suppression of terrorism", and that it was in the "national interest" to stop prosecution.

Botha had based his decision on a report compiled by a Colonel Petrus

de Klerk of the SADF, who had earlier attempted to persuade the attorney general to drop charges.

Counsel for the applicant, Sidney Kentridge, SC, submitted that De Klerk's report to Botha was incomplete as he chose not to obtain further evidence. "If Colonel de Klerk had seen the post-mortem report, it would follow that his evidence is deliberately incomplete and misleading."

And if the state president had received the full facts, he could not have formed the opinion that the four accused had acted in good faith in the combating of terrorism.

"Nobody could honestly believe that a group of armed soldiers was

acting in good faith when they battered the skull of a 45-year-old unarmed man of slight build, broke his neck, partially strangled him with a rope, broke nine of his ribs and ruptured his spleen."

Counsel for the respondents, C le Roux, SC, argued that the military in northern Namibia were engaged in an "undeclared terrorism war" against people who were fighting out of uniform, applied unconventional methods and could not be called to account for their actions.

He said that in contrast to their enemy, SADF members were young men fighting in compulsory national service often against their will. Judgement has been reserved.

## Court asked: Renew trial PW banned

LAWYERS have been fighting to set aside a certificate issued by State President PW Botha preventing the prosecution of six SADF members accused of murdering former Robben Island prisoner Immanuel Shifidi.

Shifidi was stabbed to death on November 30 1986 at a Swapo meeting in Katutura township, Windhoek.

It emerged at the inquest into his death that more than 50 members of the SADF's 101 Battalion at Ondangwa had been ferried to Windhoek with the express intention of disrupting the meeting.

Violent action by the soldiers resulted in chaos and Shifidi's death.

In September last year, the attorney general announced the prosecution of six SADF members on a charge of murder. Two were black soldiers, a private and a corporal, and four white officers — Colonel Johannes Vorster, Colonel Willem Welgemoed, Commandant Antonie Botes and Lieutenant Nicolaas Prinsloo.

## CASE 3 Windhoek Swapo rally

On March 22 this year, the day the six were to appear in the Windhoek Supreme Court, it was announced that the state president had issued a certificate banning the trial. The grounds were the same as those in the Uapota case: that stopping prosecution was in the "national interest" and that actions were performed "in good faith".

Shifidi's daughter is asking the court to declare the certificate invalid.

Her counsel, Jeremy Gauntlett, told a full bench that the state president had acted with "gross unreasonableness" which inferred he had either not applied his mind or had acted in bad faith when stopping prosecution of the six.

Senior counsel for the respondents, J Swart, said national interests superceded the interests of individual wrongdoers and for that reason the state president had halted the trial.

## OUR CHANGING LAW

### A WITS LAW STUDENTS' COUNCIL CONFERENCE

- \* THE LABOUR AMENDMENT -
- \* TAX REFORM - Prof E Broombe
- \* SHARPEVILLE SIX - Profs Wh
- \* COMMERCIAL LAW - Prof M Ka
- \* STATE POWER - Prof E Muraini
- \* LAW OF EVIDENCE - Prof D Ze
- \* WHO LIVES WHERE - Prof C L
- \* ADMISSION TO PRACTICE - P

SATURDAY 10 SEPT

LAW BUILDING (Wi

ADMISSION FREE -

BOOKING ESSENTIAL

## SADF-ECC TRIAL

### Martial law rules?

The SA military broke new ground in the Cape Supreme Court last week. Few could have imagined quite what licence the military actually think they have in the running of the country.

The venue for some startlingly frank revelations of military thinking was the application brought in Cape Town by the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) and its Cape Town regional chairman, Dr Crispian Olver, for an interdict restraining the Minister of Defence and the SADF from harassing and interfering with the ECC or its members.

In the course of the hearing, the SADF admitted involvement in various acts of harassment in Cape Town.

- Putting up posters stating "ECC members are yellow," "ECC does it from behind" and "ECC believes in fairy tales",
- Dropping posters at a Cape Town ECC fair alleging links between the ECC and the ANC, and
- The police failing — when given the car registration numbers of people putting up anti-ECC posters — to follow these people.

They did not admit involvement in approximately 60 other documented cases of harassment.

Defence Minister Magnus Malan claimed, in relation to these admissions, that the campaign was "necessary for the efficient defence and protection of SA." Brigadier Augustinus de Jager, officer commanding Western Province Command, claimed such covert acts were "legitimate counter-measures against the propaganda of the ECC."

Then the affidavit of Lieutenant General Jan van Loggerenberg, formerly chief of staff operations and now Chief of the Air Force, claimed that past acts by the SADF against the ECC and similar action in the future "falls outside the jurisdiction of this court and is lawful by reason of the fact that a war in which the public of SA is engaged actually prevails." That claim — that the rule of law has been suspended in SA and replaced by martial law — constituted the essence of the State's response in the case.

Although many have long suspected that that was how the country was run, such a naked assertion of power by the military was unprecedented. As Sydney Kentridge, SC, who appeared for the ECC, observed, the SADF has the "pretensions of a junta of South American generals." He added, "The generals have declared martial law by means of an affidavit in this case."

The central factual issue for the court to decide is whether or not war prevailed in the legal sense. Only if this is shown to be the case does the further issue arise of whether harassment of the ECC constitutes a "military measure."

The central jurisprudential questions in the case come down to the following:

- When war prevails so that martial law



Defence's Malan . . . in the name of SA's protection

governs, what is the extent of jurisdiction of the court which is thereby excluded? The answer to this, Kentridge suggested, was that jurisdiction to question what is called "military measures" in the cases is excluded. He added that it was "frivolous to the point of absurdity" to suggest that martial law validated all military actions. If this were so, then the military would be entitled to shoot someone if they considered it a military necessity,

- Are there any limits on the extent of jurisdictional exclusion? The cases, Kentridge argued, show two limitations. Firstly, the measure must be truly a military measure. Secondly, the measure must not be taken *male fide* for an improper purpose (or "capriciously or wantonly"), and

- Who decides whether an action falls within the stated limitations? This question, Kentridge argued, has to be answered "absolutely clearly and unequivocally, the court and the court alone."

Kentridge said one of the clearest indications that there was not martial law in the country was the fact that the State President had made no such declaration, nor made any attempt to associate himself from the affidavits of the respondents. It was thus the conclusion of the applicants that war did not prevail in the country, nor were the acts concerned military measures. Kentridge argued "The secret harassment of a lawful organisation is simply not a lawful measure."

Judge S Selkowitz reserved judgment. ■



# Air ace not guilty <sup>ARCUS</sup> 9/9/88 after long secret trial

By VERNON BRENT  
Staff Reporter

KOREAN war air ace and arms dealer Brigadier Johann "Jannie" Blaauw was today acquitted of fraud, extortion, corruption and contravening the Nuclear Energy Act.

The acquittal ended a year-long secret trial in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, from which the Press and public were barred

Mr Justice Friedman ruled that only the charges and verdict be made public

"The charges are so inter-related that it is not possible to deal with any one of them without revealing the identity of the complainant in the attempted extortion, or contravening a ministerial notice in terms of the Nuclear Energy Act which ordered the trial be held in camera," he said

"Much of the evidence dealt with State security matters, which it would not be in the public interest to disclose."

The judge said Brigadier Blaauw was accused of four offences

The first was attempted extortion, relating to an alleged attempt by Brigadier Blaauw to obtain certain rights for himself by bringing unlawful pressure to bear on a person in public office

In the second count it was alleged he fraudulently obtained possession of a document dealing with nuclear affairs

It was alleged that he contravened the Nuclear Energy Act, alternatively the Atomic Energy Act, by possessing the document.

He was also alleged to have given money to a civil servant as a reward for obtaining certain benefits. He was charged with corruption

10/9/88

Seeing red over the ECC

KIMBERLEY — The deputy Minister of Defence, Mr. Wynand Breytenbach, says the End Conscription Campaign and other organisations support the evil of communism when they "undermine the national service system".

He was opening the national congress of the South African Legion in Kimberley yesterday

He appealed to members of organisations such as the SA Legion to help encourage and motivate national servicemen

Mr Breytenbach reaffirmed the Government's "commitment to the extension of democracy"

He said all people should be encouraged to take part in the coming municipal elections as this would extend democracy in a concrete fashion — Sapa

ECC, others 254

'support evil'

CAPC TIMES 10/9/88

KIMBERLEY. — The Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr Wynand Breytenbach, says the End Conscription Campaign and other organizations support the evil of communism when they undermine the national service system

Mr Breytenbach was opening the national congress of the South African Legion here yesterday

He appealed to members of organizations like the legion to help encourage and motivate national servicemen — Sapa

PW likely to act on Six

# Clemency 'package' is mooted

By David Braun, Political Correspondent

A political contingency plan — to grant clemency simultaneously to the Sharpeville Six and to several policemen on death row — is being mooted at the highest level of the Government if the death sentences remain unchanged by the courts.

According to several Government sources, the State President, Mr P W Botha, is likely to use his special constitutional powers of clemency to commute the death sentences of the Six as well as those of at least two policemen (and possibly four) to solve a number of urgent political problems in one blow.

This does not mean any of the people involved will go unpunished. Instead of being executed, they will serve lengthy jail sentences.

No announcement can be made until the judicial procedures involving the Sharpeville Six have been exhausted and the matter of their reprieve is placed formally before the President again.

The Appellate Division of the Supreme Court last week reserved judgment on the Sharpeville Six's application for leave to appeal against the dismissal of an application to reopen their trial.

The five men and one woman, who have spent more than 1 000 days on death row, are Mjalefa Sefatsa, Reid Mokoena, Oupa Diniso, Theresa Ramashamola, Duma Khumalo and Francis Mokgesi.

They have appealed to reopen their trial on the basis that some of the evidence at their trial was procured falsely by the police.

They were found guilty of having had common cause with a crowd who murdered the deputy mayor of Lekoa, Mr Jacob Khuzwayo Dlamini, on September 3 1984.

Mr Botha has previously said that he could not interfere with the course of justice involving the Six. His earlier decision not to grant them clemency would stand unless new factors were introduced.

If leave to appeal to reopen their trial is turned down, Mr Botha will have a new opportunity to decide on clemency.

The two policemen likely to be granted clemency are Jack la Grange, a former commander of the East Rand Murder and Robbery Squad and former detective Robert van der Merwe.

## Pressure

Both men were sentenced to death for the murder last year of two drug dealers and the attempted murder of a Soweto businessman, Mr Ernest Moloane.

The Appeal Court has refused the men leave to appeal against their convictions and death sentences.

The Government has come under enormous domestic pressure to grant the men clemency.

A petition with close on 100 000 signatures appealing for clemency was handed to the office of the State President last week.

If clemency was granted to the men, the Government would reap substantial political benefits, particularly from the conservative elements of the community.

Pressure on the Government to grant clemency to La Grange and Van der Merwe is a little squeeze compared with the pressure to commute the sentences of the Sharpeville Six.

The European Community particularly has taken a very strong stand on the issue and the 12 countries of Western Europe have made it clear that severe repercussions would follow if the Six were hanged.

# Putter takes the helm once again

Defence Reporter *AR663 12/9/88 254*  
VICE-ADMIRAL Dries Putter, former chief of the South African Navy, is to take over the helm of the navy again

He will be re-appointed naval chief when Vice-Admiral Glen Syndercombe retires in April after three years in the post.

Admiral Syndercombe is one of several officers retiring from the Defence Force, resulting in a major reshuffle in the senior ranks.

The two admirals' careers have been intertwined since the early 1980s, when Admiral Putter was first appointed as chief of navy staff operations and Admiral Syndercombe was his director of operations.

When Admiral Putter took charge of the navy in September 1982, Admiral Syndercombe stepped into his post.

In July 1985 Admiral Putter was appointed to the staff of chief of the Defence Force and Admiral Syndercombe again filled the spot he vacated.

They swap roles again next year Admiral Putter becomes chief of the navy again.

Lieutenant-General R Badenhorst will take over Admiral Putter's post on the Staff of Chief of the Defence Force

**Vice-Admiral  
Glen Syndercombe**

Among other appointments announced by General Jannie Geledenhuis, chief of the Defence Force are

- Major-General W J Badenhorst, Chief Director, Finance takes over as Chief Director of Planning on November 1 when Major-General M C Botha retires
- Major-General A J M Joubert will be transferred internally on the staff of the Chief of the Defence Force in January.
- Brigadier E Webb, officer commanding the Army Battle School will be promoted to Major-General and appointed to the staff of the Chief of the Defence Force
- Commodore P Murray will be promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral and appointed Chief Director, Finance.
- In July 1, Quartermaster-General Major-General K M Pickersgill will be promoted to Lieutenant-General and appointed Chief of Staff, Logistics which will include the duties of Quartermaster-General. He succeeds Lieutenant-General Ian Lemmer who is retiring.
- The deputy chief of the army, Major-General L A Meyer will be promoted to Lieutenant-General on August 1 and appointed Chief of Staff, Personnel with the retirement of Lieutenant-General Raymond Holtzhausen

of Tonight.

(254) Bdey 14/9/88

# The economics of conscription

THERE are few "free lunches" still to be had in a sophisticated modern economy, and supplying the manpower requirements of the security forces by means of national service is not one of them

A case can be made for showing that national service is probably at least twice as expensive as employing an equivalent number of permanent servicemen. Furthermore, abolishing it while simultaneously doubling the entire SADF/SAP complement would not only save resources but also release significant wealth-generating capacity, improve sentiment and restore initiative in the young white sector.

It is also worth noting that the cost of employing an additional 50 000 personnel for a year is less than that of maintaining a full-scale military offensive for 24 hours.

Like foreign exchange controls, a weakening currency, inflation, excessive administration and other economic ills, a defence policy based on free national service labour actually incurs more hidden costs than it saves. All these processes are contra-selective: they chase away the good and bring in the bad.

For example, though the brain drain (a concomitant of national ser-

---

## Is white conscription an economically viable option? By Dr RONALD CROSS, senior lecturer in mathematics at the University of Cape Town

---

vice) may be compensated for by an equal influx, it is the best of the country's talent which is most successful at getting out and least likely to return. Conscription absorbs personnel at random, recruitment selects — and so on. Besides, it is more expensive to train conscripts for two years for skills they do not need when they return home than to retain permanent staff.

The most serious direct economic effect of the present call-up system is the way it ties up the country's skills. Seventy-two months of national service represents an investment of about 13% of a working life — long enough to complete two degrees or qualify as a specialist in a trade or profession.

Assuming that 55% of the country's skills at present reside in the white male sector and a conscription rate of 90%, the loss to the country in

appropriate skills is 6.4%. Add to this the contra-selective effects and we could be looking at a retardation factor in real economic growth of several percentage points.

The last 10 years or so have seen around zero percent growth per capita — no better than the average for Africa. Without a growth rate of at least 5% to 6% (equal to 3% per capita) it is hard to see how the increased levels of education and job opportunities urgently necessary to promote higher living standards can be attained — in turn, the only known way of preventing excessive population growth at present hindering growth per capita.

Though abolition of national service would create a demand for new recruits, the employment opportunities thus created in SADF/SAP would be positive, especially as it could offset initial redundancies that might result from privatisation.

At present voluntary recruitment for the SADF and SAP is nonracial. Racially-based conscription can only exacerbate polarisation, arguably SA's greatest single handicap. It would seem, therefore, that white conscription can only be sold as a short-term emergency measure.

---

**REVIEW**

---

# Townships signing up

By WILLEM STEENKAMP and JOHN VAN DER LINDEN

SCORES of Crossroads residents yesterday responded to a recruiting drive to enlist men for a black military unit — the first ever to be established in the Western Cape — which will act in support of the South African Police

The South African Defence Force yesterday declined to say how many recruits it required, but said the men would be given full infantry training at the Wingfield base before being deployed on counter-insurgency operations in the Peninsula's black townships

There are already thousands of fully-fledged black infantrymen of various ethnic backgrounds serving in the SADF and homelands battalions elsewhere in the country

Men from all the local black townships will be invited to attest, according to a statement issued yesterday by Western Province Command. It is understood that the next recruiting drive will take place in Khayelitsha tomorrow

Final selection of would-be recruits will be made after they have undergone medical, psychological and physical tests. Those selected will then be posted to Wingfield, where the unit headquarters has already been established, for the start of basic training on October 3

When recruits waiting to sign up were yesterday asked what had motivated them to join the SADF, they replied that they were all out of work and



Cape Towns 14/9/84 254

**NEW RECRUITS** .. Men from Crossroads, Nyanga and Guguletu queue outside the recruiting office at the Nyanga Rent Office yesterday to join the SADF's new black unit

Picture OBEID SILWA

desperate for any kind of job. Their ages varied from late teens to early fifties and many of them said that they would be willing to do almost any job required of them.

There was a general feeling of dejection among the men who said they had tried to find work for months but had finally given up hope and turned to the army job offer "because it was there". The men did not know what type of work would be

offered to them but admitted that their applications were frowned upon by a part of the community. But, they said, that they no longer cared as they had to eat.

Some were born in the Peninsula but most came to the Cape from Transkei and Ciskei looking for employment.

Most spoke only Xhosa and broken English and said they were married to wives in the homelands. Asked if they would have anything against taking up arms to fight on South Africa's border, most shrugged their shoulders saying "work is work, wherever it is" and as long as they were paid they would be happy.

Among the men were former Special Constables dismissed from their jobs for various reasons but this did not deter them from trying to join the SADF.

None of the men wanted to be identified but were willing to give their first names to the Cape Times during the interview yesterday morning. Nelson, 26 "I wanted to join the Blue Lane (Special Constables) but the army came along at the right time".

Dunkay, 32 "If there was nothing like this I would have joined the Blue Lane".

Wells, 31 "I would like to work my way up to an officer, giving my best".

Ntomose, 39 "I want to be in a permanent army." Julian, 22 "I want to be a soldier or any job they give me." When told that he could be shot dead if fighting on the border he shrugged and said: "I can die here too."

Bladaw 14/9/88

# Muslims urged to join army

CAPE TOWN — A well-known Lady Smith clergyman, Maulana Abdur Razak, has called on Muslim youth to join the army and police force so that they could protect Muslim interests.

In a Press statement Razak said he "will be campaigning for Muslims to participate in the forthcoming October municipal elections so that they can protect the rights of Muslims"

His comments have drawn sharp criticism from many Muslim leaders and organisations. In terms of the emergency regulations which prohibit calls for boycotts of the October elections, they may not be quoted.

A unanimous resolution adopted at a conference of Ulama in Port Elizabeth in August exhorted Muslims "to steer clear from and oppose apartheid and all its institutions" — Sapa.

D. ... 6



# Dad's Army objector sentenced

Own Correspondent

GRAHAMSTOWN — A businessman who refused to do army duty in "Dad's Army" was yesterday sentenced to 18 months' imprisonment, conditionally suspended for five years

Jakobus Johannes Nel was convicted in the Magistrate's Court of wilfully refusing to do service in the SADF

Nel was found not guilty on a second count of failing to report for duty

The commander of "C" company, Lieutenant Brian Knight, said that after ignoring a call-up last year, Nel appeared before the Officer Commanding Midland Commando where he was handed

*CME 7-1-15 14/9/88 (254)*  
a copy of the call-up roster Nel refused to sign the roster

He was told he could apply for exemption from Eastern Province Command but that in the interim he would still be liable for commando duty

Nel chose to serve on the dates indicated on the roster

For religious reasons, Nel was excused from attending a camp on Saturday, October 3

Lt Knight said that Nel again failed to attend any of his scheduled camps and was telephoned to find out the reason "He told me to take myself and the army and go to hell"

In evidence Nel, who pleaded not guilty to both counts, said he

had initially signed up for "Dad's Army"

However, his business had suffered and he had later realized that his democratic rights had been infringed through his liability in terms of the Defence Act

The court found that Nel's evidence that he had not voted for the government and that the Defence Act discriminated against him were not relevant

"Because you didn't vote for the government doesn't mean you can ignore Acts of Parliament," the magistrate, Mr Ivan Rustow, said in sentencing Nel

"Many others also believe that laws discriminate against them"

Handwritten initials and scribbles in the top right margin.

**S**ARAH NHENDA was asleep in her hut with her two young daughters when she heard a hammering at the door. "It is us, the soldiers. We want to sleep with you," the men outside the door said. "Open up or we will break down the door."

"They forced their way in and began talking to me. They said they wanted to sleep with me. I said to them, 'My daughters are here, you cannot do this thing', and they told my daughters to leave." Nhenda said. "Then they beat my head against the wall. I fell down, then the one soldier grabbed my arms and forced me down on the bed and the other soldier began raping me. They were 'coloured' soldiers."

"They both raped me and then they said to me, 'Now we are your friends, we will visit you again.' But one man left his false teeth behind and I have given that to the police. Now I am scared because the police photographed me pointing to one of the men who raped me, and I fear what those soldiers may do to me."

After the incident, Nhenda crawled out of her hut, shouted to some neighbours and they came to help. She identified the men as those who were guarding the bridge at Ongwediva, the same bridge where our host's brother was wounded and his girlfriend shot dead.

Nhenda reported the incident to the Human Rights Centre, established two months ago by the Legal Assistance Centre, and to Oswald Shivute, secretary to the Owanbo Legislative Assembly and a relentless documenter of human rights violations.

"Since we were established two months ago, we have had more than 50 cases of human rights violations reported to us, all of them allegedly carried out by members of the South African security forces and their Namibian allies," says Andrew Corbett, an attorney attached to the LAC.

Shivute has more statistics. "Since 1982, when I began monitoring atrocities by the security forces, we have had 916 atrocity cases reported to us. We have brought most of these to the attention of the authorities. So far as I know, there have been five prosecutions. The people are scared to go to the police. They say, 'How can we report this to the police when it is the same police and army who have done these things to us?'"

He has investigated 200 cases of alleged atrocities this year alone. "There was a bad one in early August. At Enkololo, near Elombe, Koevoet came into a village and they accused a man of helping the Swapo fighters. When he denied this, they beat him up, then they cut off his lips and his ears and then they shaved the

**FOCUS: NAMIBIA'S FAR NORTH**

# An ordinary tale of life and death in the bush



**Wherever you look there are victims. People with no legs, no arms, eyes missing, and men with that glazed look of those who have killed too many.**

**TONY WEAVER reports from Ongwediva**

**Pictures: GUY TILLIM, Afrapix**

know the value of human life. Death is a casual affair, rape is no social stigma, there are bodies under the bushes and the armoured convoys roll endlessly on and on and on.

The military convoys are terrifying. Armoured monsters bristling with machine guns, cannons and mortars, casual men perched on their backs

white hospital sheets looking at us with terrified brown eyes, rubbing the stump where once he had a right leg. Philipus had also been playing with an object but this one was more puzzling. It sounds like a Coke tin.

"We hear this a lot," the doctor says. "Children come in and say they found a Coke or a Fanta and the

than 20km from the Angolan border, there is a recent battle field. It is just off the main tarred road, a mortar bomb's throw from the Uutapi Koevoet and SADF base near Ombalantu. The field is strewn with dozens of exploded shells.

The battle took place on August 18. It was a strange tale but typical of Namibian war stories. Eight Swapo guerrillas came cycling out of the night from the north-east, mortar and rocket launchers strapped to their backs. They set up their weaponry in the field and for 10 minutes bombarded the South African position.

The SADF won't say if there was any damage or injuries but one can see garage doors hanging skew and craters near sand-bagged emplacements.

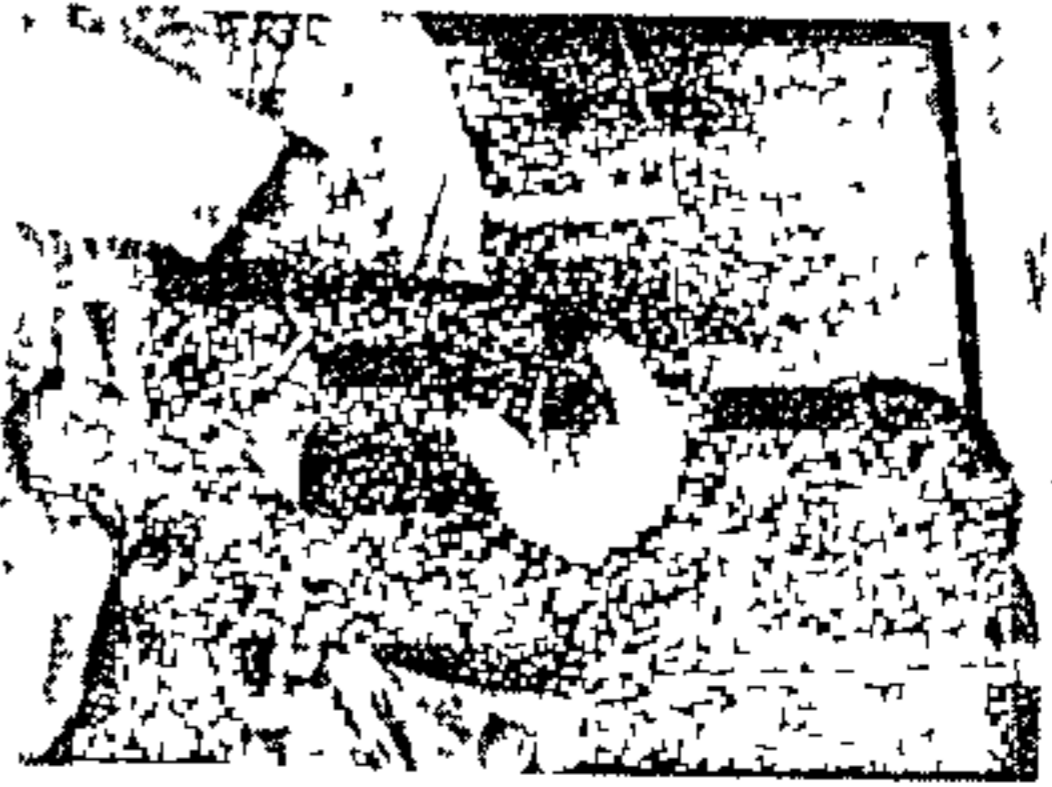
The SADF and Koevoet laid down a carpet bomb barrage, taking out one civilian, six cows, two huts and a substantial area of open field. The guerrillas packed up their weaponry, leaving the instruction pamphlets (in Russian) behind, and cycled off into the African night — unburnt.

In Ombalantu, there is a traditional Ovambo kraal, built in a maze form to deter unwanted guests from penetrating the inner quarters. The maze did not work against the Casspirs which drove through the outer fence and into the *mandango* field.

On August 13, Evelina Aindaka, 23, was tending bar in her mother's *coca* shop, the ubiquitous pubs which criss cross the war zones. A young man, she says, rode up on a bicycle, ordered mullet beer and drank it outside. Then six Koevoet Casspirs arrived and policemen walked towards the shop.

"Suddenly there was an explosion, the Koevoet men were running, two were wounded or dead, I don't know. There were many shots fired, then the *coca* shop was on fire."

The young man, a guerrilla, died on his own handgrenade. Some witnesses say two Koevoet men died, others say they were wounded. An airforce helicopter evacuated the casualties but by then the *coca* shop was destroyed. And, Aindaka claims, the Koevoet men reacted to the incident. "They beat me up to the point, then they took me to Uutapi military base. They beat me with fists, they slapped me. There were about 20 of them and they took it in turns. Then they attached two wires to me with clips, and on the other end was a battery. Then they began to shock me. I lost consciousness. They did this three times. "Later they took me to the body of the man who was killed. They made me lie on his dead body. They said he was my friend. I did not know this man," Aindaka claimed. She says she was taken to Oshakati on the back of a police van.



He is an ancient dwarf, his face shrunken and scarred. His eyes dart back and forth suspiciously, but he is unable to speak. He is five years old.



Sophia Aindaka first, her shop was destroyed in a battle. Next, she was beaten by soldiers. Then a Swapo mortar wrecked the hospital she lay in.

Assembly and a relentless documenter of human rights violations

"Since we were established two months ago, we have had more than 50 cases of human rights violations reported to us, all of them allegedly carried out by members of the South African security forces and their Namibian allies," says Andrew Corbett, an attorney attached to the LAC.

Shivute has more statistics. "Since 1982, when I began monitoring atrocities by the security forces, we have had 916 atrocity cases reported to us. We have brought most of these to the attention of the authorities. So far as I know, there have been five prosecutions. The people are scared to go to the police. They say, 'How can we report this to the police when it is the same police and army who have done these things to us?'"

He has investigated 200 cases of alleged atrocities this year alone. "There was a bad one in early August. At Enkolo, near Etombe, Koo-voet came into a village and they accused a man of helping the Swapo fighters. When he denied this, they beat him up, then they cut off his lips and his ears and then they shaved the skin off his face with a knife.

"When they had finished with this, they shot him dead and they ordered the villagers to bury his body. I have been there, I spoke to the witnesses, and I have reported this to Colonel van Tonder at Oshakati. He has said he will look at the matter."

He tells the story in a matter-of-fact way. This is life and death in the Namibian bush, nobody is surprised by death, nobody is shocked by brutality. The war has been going on for 22 years and people regard the ceasefire as a hollow promise of peace they will only believe when they see the last of the South African soldiers cross the red line and drive south.

There is a deep hatred for the South African and the Namibian armed forces. When Cuban jets bombed Ruacana killing 11 South African soldiers, residents say the local people stood by and cheered.

"When those MIGs came over and dropped their bombs, it was very nice," one man said.

Wherever you look there are victims of war: people with no legs, no arms, eyes missing, others in uniform with the glazed look of men who have killed too many people to



Whenever you look there are victims: people with no legs, no arms, eyes missing, and men with that glazed look of those who have killed too many.

### TONY WEAVER reports from Ongwediva

Pictures: GUY TILLIM, Afripix

know the value of human life. Death is a casual affair, rape is no social stigma, there are bodies under the bushes and the armored convoys roll endlessly on and on and on.

The military convoys are terrifying. Armoured monsters bristling with machine guns, cannons and mortars, casual men perched on their backs contemptuously eyeing the passing civilians.

At one point we drive behind an SADF Buffel. It passes two women. Stones fly from the Buffel and narrowly miss them.

At another point, we come to a cloud of billowing yellow smoke on the main road. A Koovoet Casspir drives off into the distance, laughing men on its back. "They probably threw their smoke canister out for fun," says one of our hosts.

But the detritus of war is no fun. A doctor at Oshakati Hospital looks us on a tour of the children's casualty ward. He warns us to be careful not to be seen with camera equipment in the area — "the spies are everywhere, if they know you are here in the war zone, they will arrest you."

Vilho Simon, 10, was playing under a fruit tree when he picked up a strange looking object. It exploded. Vilho was rushed to hospital with his bowels ruptured and his legs lacerated by the leftovers of a military raid. In the next bed lay Simon Impinge, 7, who had a similar tale to tell. He was lucky, only his legs were wounded.

Two more little boys lay in the next room both were missing a leg. Phillipus Kweyo is 10 and he lay on his

white hospital sheets looking at us with terrified brown eyes, rubbing the stump where once he had a right leg. Phillipus had also been playing with an object but this one was more puzzling. It sounds like a Coke tin.

"We hear this a lot," the doctor says. "Children come in and say they found a Coke or a Fanta and they open it, and it explodes. It seems to be some kind of a sick trap."

Against the next white pillow lies an ancient dwarf. His face is shrunk-en, old and scared. The eyes dart back and forth in mistrustful glances and then move down to where his leg should be. This little old man is five years old. His name is Andreas Kambimba and nothing will move him to talk, his trauma is too deep.

Andreas was asleep in his hut near the Ondangua Airforce Base when a soldier, wanting some excitement, fired off a couple of shots. One of

those tore through Andreas' leg, ripping it off instantly. Another SADF member rushed him to hospital before he bled to death.

On the main road between Ruacana and Ondangua we passed three or four Magirus Deusch SADF trucks loaded with people. One of our guides said, "Those are the Unita men, women and children, they are all being brought back into Namibia by the South Africans because it is no longer safe in Angola. We have heard there are many Unita now being accommodated in Oshakati."

Shivute confirms this scenario and is worried by it. "We do not need any more terror in this area. There are already enough men here who are carrying guns."

All the talk of peace and ceasefires seems very remote in the heart of the war zone, the dominant noise the rumble of military convoys drowning out the sounds of the African night. The Oshakati doctor was anything

but sanguine about the prospects of peace. "Of course I want peace, we all want peace, but will we ever get peace?" At the moment we are treating between 10 and 15 cases a month of women raped by members of the security forces. We treat civilians all the time, probably most of our cases, who are war victims — alcoholism, venereal disease, rape. These are all war diseases. Where will it end?

"Even if the war ends tomorrow, pray to God that it does, there are so many people walking around with guns, there are the men who have been in the camps in Angola, there is so much brutalisation. How can peace ever really return?"

We hear endless tales of how the security forces, the "Omakakuya" — bloodsuckers or bonepickers — commit seemingly random acts of terror against the peasant. It is as if the military and the police realised they could never win the hearts and minds of the people and set about destroying those hearts and minds.

arrived and policemen walked towards the shop. "Suddenly there was an explosion, the Koovoet men were running, two were wounded or dead. I don't know. There were many shots fired, then the *cicca* shop was on fire."

The young man, a guerrilla, died on his own handgrenade. Some witnesses say two Koovoet men died, others say they were wounded. An airforce helicopter evacuated the casualties but by then the *cicca* shop was destroyed. And, Andaka claims, the Koovoet men reacted to the incident.

"They beat me up there, then they took me to Utiapi military base. They beat me with fists, they slapped me. There were about 20 of them and they took it in turns. Then they attached two wires to me with clips, and on the other end was a battery. Then they began to shock me. I lost consciousness. They did this three times."

"Later they took me to the body of the man who was killed. They made me lie on his dead body. They said he was my friend. I did not know this man," Amataka claimed.

She says she was taken to Oshakati on the back of a police van with the dead body next to her. She was held for nine days before being released.

Asked by Corbett if she wants to make a claim for damages, she replies "I am afraid to make a case against Koovoet because then they will come back and take their revenge. I am afraid they will come back to beat me up."

Her mother, Sophia, was not as scared. She returned home the next day to find her *cicca* shop destroyed, her daughter missing and a large part of her *mahango* field wiped out. Koovoet were waiting for her. She says they beat her on the head with iron bars, causing head injuries, and then broke her arm.

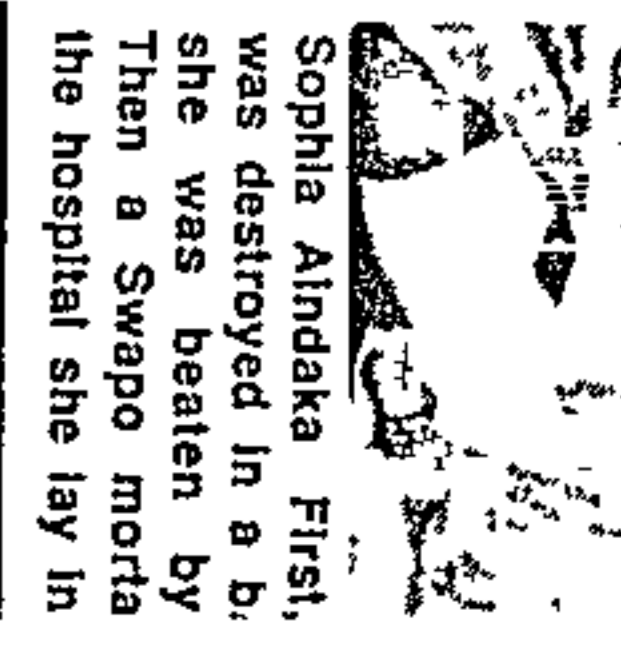
Sophia Andaka is bringing a civil claim for damages against the police and is determined to press charges. Her story does not end there. On August 21, she was lying in the Ombalantu Hospital when she heard a loud explosion, then another, and the roof fell in on her.

A group of Swapo guerrillas, again on bicycles, had attacked the Utiapi base. One mortar went astray and demolished the ward next door to where the nurses are threatening to strike until the military base is removed.

Now Sophia Andaka lies in her kraal near Ombalantu with a broken arm and head.

ВСКРЫВАТЬ ТОЛЬКО ПЕРЕР  
СТРЕЛБОВИ  
Для вскрытия разорвать  
по надписи  
ТАКЕТЫ  
Металлического заряда  
М-82  
32/65-14 13/84 Б  
78-84-11  
5 шт.

The soldiers laid down a carpet bomb barrage, taking one civilian, six cows, two huts and an open field. Swapo packed their weapons and cycled off, leaving the Russian instructions (left) behind ...



Sophia Andaka. First, she was beaten by a Swapo mortar the hospital she lay in

## Probe into SA sub deal opens

BONN — The Bonn public prosecutor has opened investigations against Mr Horst Teltschik, Chancellor Helmut Kohl's chief foreign policy adviser, for destroying documents concerning an alleged illegal deal to help South Africa build submarines.

The documents were linked to what is alleged to be a secret agreement by the state-owned Howaldswerke Deutsche Werft (HDW) and a marine design studio to provide blueprints and other vital know-how on building submarines to SA, in defiance of the United Nations arms embargo and Bonn's arms exports law — The Independent News Service

554 SPML

16/9/88

550 answer call  
to black 'army'

Defence Correspondent

RECRUITING for a platoon of black soldiers in Crossroads and Khayelitsha ended this week with 10 applicants for every available post, according to Western Province Command

About 550 young men have applied for a total of 50 vacancies. The final selection, which begins on Monday, will be based on a battery of tests.

Successful applicants will start basic training at Wingfield on October 3

# My loyalty is to the Lord, says the teenager who won't serve

By EDDIE KOCH

WHEN teenager Charles Bester is asked to explain why he refuses to be conscripted into the SA Defence Force, he will say his stance derives from loyalty to the same God under whose authority the court has tried him

Bester, 18, a Christian volunteer worker, could become the second white South African to receive a six-year jail sentence for refusing to serve

"We will both be appealing to the same higher authority," he says "It's an irony that runs throughout South Africa. The government which claims to be Christlike is in fact pursuing policies which many people believe to be against the laws of God"

Bester could follow the path of 26-year-old David Bruce — who in July became the first conscript to receive a six-year sentence for refusing, on political and moral grounds, to serve in the army

"The basic reason (for my stand) is that I am a Christian and as a Christian I must follow a path of love in every situation," Bester said "I cannot put my life into compartments so that my religious life has no bearing on my political, sporting and other areas of my life.

"Evil is manifesting itself in a political system and the government of the day is using the army and people of my age to implement its policies which I believe are in no way Christian .. Apartheid laws such as the Group Areas Act, the Population Registration Act and other laws that curb people's freedoms are in no way just."

He added: "I believe it would be very arrogant of me, as an 18-year-old, to go into a township on the back of a military vehicle and impose

**Charles Bester — "I believe it would be very arrogant of me, as an 18-year-old, to go into a township and impose law and order."**

law and order ... I don't see the war in Namibia as my war. I would like to see the people of Namibia making their own choice about who they want to rule them."

Bester is a firm believer in non-violent solutions to South Africa's problems.

He could have used this to appeal to the Board For Religious Objection — which can allow conscripts with pacifist and religious scruples the chance to do community service rather than military training

Instead, after receiving his call-up papers Bester went to Sturrock Park in Johannesburg, where young conscripts gather before being taken to their military bases, and told the

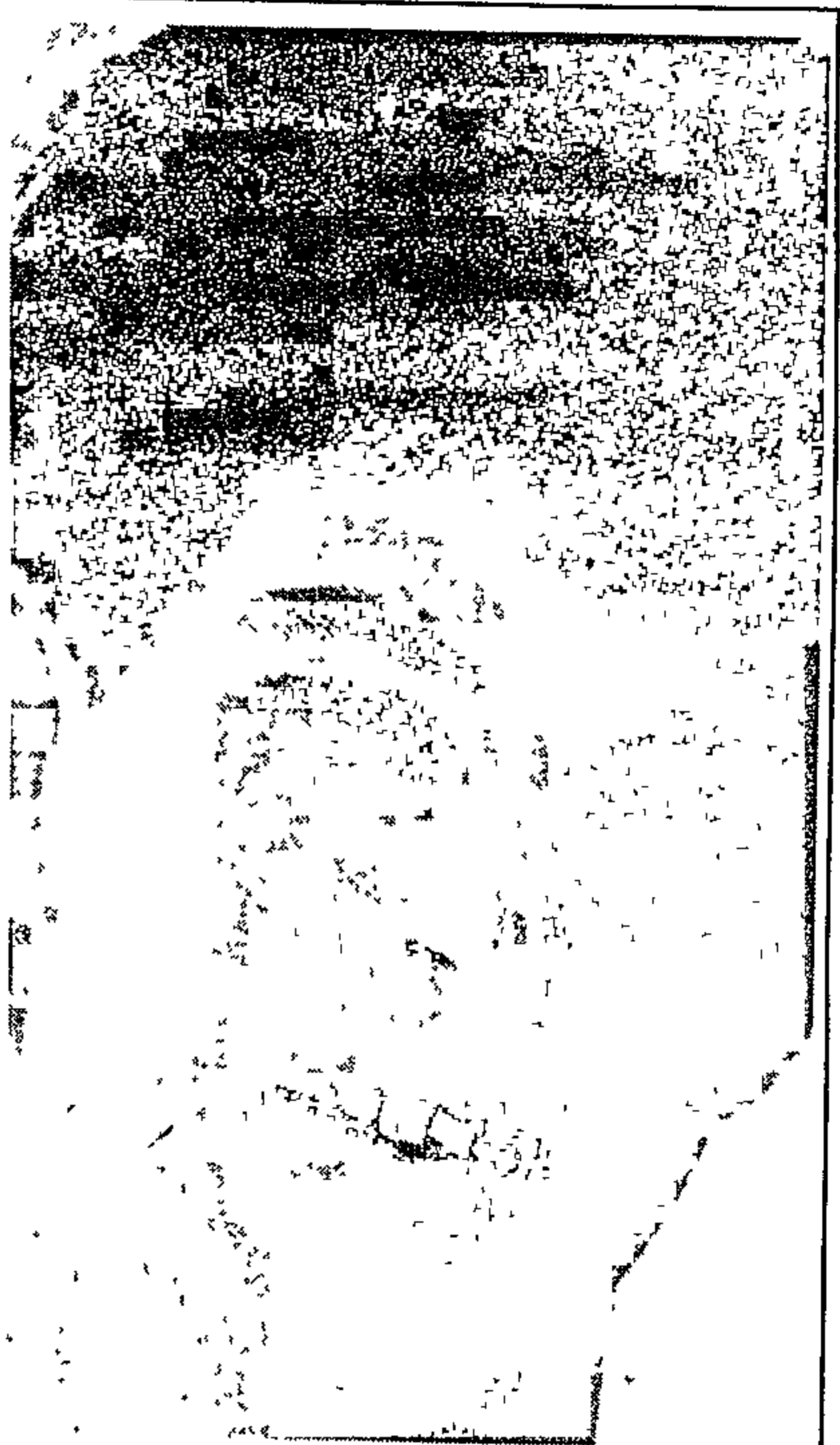
commanding officer he was not prepared to serve.

Remarkably articulate for a person so young, Bester first considered not serving while he was in Std 7. He believed joining the SADF and his approach to life were irreconcilable

A thorough process of deliberation since then has left him with no illusions about the consequences of his decision. He knows by the time he comes out of jail, he may have spent one-quarter of his life behind bars

"Ultimately I am doing this out of love for Christ. But it is not a sentimental notion of love."

Bester is scheduled to appear in the Potchefstroom Magistrate's Court for the third time on October 3



AS

W/Neil

16-22/9/88

# Top powers urge SA to sign nuclear pact

VIENNA — The Soviet Union, US and UK have joined in an appeal to SA to sign a treaty to limit the spread of nuclear arms.

In a joint statement to a conference of the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) yesterday, they urged SA to sign the 1970 Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT) as soon as possible.

"Such accession we strongly believe is in the best interest of all countries of the region and of the world as a whole," said the three, which act as NPT guarantors

SA, which has admitted it could make nuclear arms, faces effective expulsion from the UN agency over the issue.

But delegates said the statement indicated the three powers might not back a bid led by black African states to oust SA from the IAEA

A similar move a year ago fizzled out after President P W Botha said SA hoped to sign the treaty soon. If it signed, SA would have to allow IAEA inspectors to check all its nuclear plants to ensure material was not being diverted to mili-

22/9/88  
tary projects

(254) B/dew  
SA already allows such inspections at two plants. But the Valindaba centre, believed to be capable of making weapons-grade plutonium, remains secret.

African delegates at the annual general conference claim SA has no intention of signing the NPT. But Western diplomats said the joint statement might reduce international support for the Nigerian-led move to suspend Pretoria's "rights and privileges" — a move that amounts to expulsion — Sapa-Reuter.

Market Movements

SEP 21

# SA stays in nuke agency <sup>B/daw</sup> ~~253~~ 254

VIENNA — African states yesterday backed down from a bid to oust SA from the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) after the Soviet Union failed to support the move for the second year running. 23/9/88.

African diplomats said the Nigerian-led group withdrew a call to delegates at the IAEA's conference to suspend Pretoria after Moscow indicated it wished to keep SA in the UN body.

The group said it had withdrawn its resolution until next year's conference after Soviet delegates indicated they be-

lieved Pretoria would soon sign the 1970 Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT)

DIANNA GAMES reports that Foreign Minister Pik Botha and Mineral and Energy Affairs Minister Danie Steyn met in August in Vienna with US, UK and Soviet Union representatives to discuss SA's concerns regarding membership of the NPT.

Sources said there was not total conformity of views on the issues and another SA team went overseas earlier this month for more talks. — Sapa-Reuter.



# Army survey asks about conscription

By GAVIN EVANS

A SURVEY with questions designed to reveal the extent of opposition to military service among conscripts is being conducted by the South African Defence Force.

The 44-question survey has been sent to prospective national servicemen around the country, with the stated aim of assisting conscripts "to be introduced into national service more easily and with less uncertainty."

"Your opinion is important to us and will help us make decisions. You are therefore requested to fill in the questionnaire carefully"

The main purpose of the survey, which comes in the wake of the banning of the End Conscription Campaign, seems to be to assess the extent of negative attitudes to conscription and the SADF. Of the 44 questions, 27 deal with this issue.

"Organisations in the RSA that strive for the discouragement of national service" are, in particular, focused on. One question asks whether such organisations "are making men:  
a) determined to do national service;  
b) more willing to do national service;  
c) hesitant to do national service and  
d) unwilling to do national service".

Conscripts are asked whether they think the efforts of these organisations are failing or "fast gaining ground", and whether they are "well known to me".

Other questions ask about the views of parents, friends, girlfriends and teachers to conscription, conscript attitudes to the length of military service and to "killing the enemy"

Several of the questions deal with confidence in the power and capability of the SADF — whether the SADF is effective during battle situations and "has the means/power to defend RSA territory".

Attitudes to officers, the acceptance of military discipline and whether conscripts should be "conditionally prepared to die for his country" are dealt with in the questionnaire

The survey also asks whether national service "can contribute towards my relationship with other population groups improving dramatically" — or "deteriorating dramatically"

W/MAIL

23-29/988

254

# Teenager says no to SADF

ANOTHER young man faces a possible six-year prison sentence for refusing to serve in the Defence Force

Johannesburg school-leaver Charles Bester, 18, is scheduled to appear in the Potchefstroom Magistrate's Court on October 3 charged with refusing to serve in the SA Medical Corps after being called up last month

Mr Bester's court case follows that of conscientious

By **HAMISH McINDOE**

objector David Bruce who was jailed for six years recently

Mr Bester, who intends taking holy orders, said in Cape Town this week his religious and political beliefs barred him from serving in the SADF

"This is a personal stand I'm not saying that people

who join the SADF are not Christian," he said

Mr Bester declined to apply for Religious Board exemption on the grounds that it would put his protest "out of context"

His Anglican parents are supporting his decision not to serve in the SADF

Mr Bester said he would plead not guilty to refusing to serve in the SADF



**CHARLES BESTER ... called up**

(254) Times 25/9/88

25/9/88  
S. M. S. 25/9/88

THE State Security Council (SSC) is playing an increasingly active role in the running of South Africa — amounting to a government within a government, according to some analysts.

The role of this important body has again been highlighted in a study by the University of the Witwatersrand's Centre for Policy Studies.

The authors of the Centre for Policy Studies document, Mr Mark Swilling and Mr Mark Phillips, say the policy of "total strategy" has been replaced by one referred to as "wham" — an acronym for "win hearts and minds".

The main difference is that total strategy was a policy for reform from the top down

That involved the creation of constitutional structures which blacks would accept, allowing the normal dynamics of civil society to put flesh on the bones.

When this failed demonstrably, it was decided to start from the bottom up — by addressing basic grievances and improving the quality of daily life in black areas. The new policy "assumes that resistance is

# Authority of security body almost paramount

a product of grievances exploited by revolutionaries. It follows that if the revolutionaries are annihilated; the worst grievances addressed and reorganised under trustworthy leaders, supported by the security forces, the ultimate political questions will disappear," say the authors.

The slogan of the early '80s — "no security without reform" — became reversed to read "no reform without security", they say.

They describe its development and nature like this, "In reality, the SSC was established to be an extremely powerful body with horizontal and vertical tentacles that embrace almost every aspect of public policy-making.

"As the apex of the National Security Management System (NSMS), the SSC has in effect become a state within a state to control

the State"

The authors nominate several reasons why the SSC's "wham" strategy is likely to fail:

- It denies the absolute necessity for resolving the "national question";
- The State cannot rely on international support;
- The State cannot achieve the economic growth rate needed to make the welfare component work — President Botha recently said sanctions would deprive the State of R2-billion earmarked for black upliftment;
- The organisations forced underground by security action may become more effective in the long run.

The Policy Studies report is likely to re-open one of the most-important debates in the politics of the country at the moment:

Are these "shadowy organs" gaining too much power from open, constitutional bodies?

Because of the invisible workings of the SSC (its permanent secretariat is housed in a nondescript building in central Pretoria) and the NSMS, a perception has grown that it is a "shadowy empire" geared to oppression.

But, say some analysts, this is not necessarily so. Many enlightened attitudes have evolved within the structure. Particularly within the NSMS, its workings entailed considerable community contact

Out of this grew a new appreciation of the grievances there, and the aspirations that flowed from them. One top general in the secretariat once remarked privately: "All we can do is create time and space for the politicians to move in."

President Botha is the man who has become "trapped at the top" — having to strike a near-impossible balance between security and reform. In the view of many, security actions are interpreted as a negation of reform, speeding up the cycle of protest and repression. In this maelstrom of political vacuums

For example, Mr Chris Heunis, Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning, told a researcher that he heard of the bombing raids on frontline state capitals two years ago on the morning news, shortly before he was to meet the Eminent Persons Group (EPG) visiting SA at the time.

Senior aides around the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, believe Mr Botha did not know of the release of the ANC prisoner, Mr Govan Mbeki, until hours before it happened last year

A further indication of the attitudes of the securocrats dominating the SSC came in a court case brought by the End Conscription Campaign against the SADF earlier this month

There, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, and the Chief of the Air Force, Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg, stated that not only were extraordinary measures, such as "dirty tricks" campaigns, justified, but that in the circumstances the security establishment should not be answerable to the courts.



By LESTER VENTER

Political Correspondent

and compulsions, the SSC has burgeoned — not least through the increased reliance on it by an executive State President

It is not difficult to see why. The SSC gathers into one body the President, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Defence, Law and Order, Justice, Finance and Constitutional Development and Planning. In addition there are the chiefs of intelligence, the SADF, Army, Air Force, Navy and Police.

There is concern among some parliamentarians, including some in the National Party, about growing centralisation of power — not just in the SSC, but in a smaller band of "securocrats"

# Many share ECC's legitimate viewpoint

The allegations made in the letter from Angus Rhodes, "Does the ECC have a hidden agenda?" (The Star, September 7), are tediously familiar, having appeared in sundry extreme right-wing publications or having been made by government spokesmen operating in propaganda mode. Nevertheless, I will answer them point by point.

● Mr Rhodes asserts that the ECC claims to be a one-issue campaign but "has actively involved itself in a wide range of controversial activities." How naughty! Presumably, what relates to the issue of opposition to conscription and militarism must be defined only by Mr Rhodes and his ilk. The fact is, all of the ECC's activities have been open and directed towards the public debate around the issue.

● The ECC is accused of co-operating with the so-called Charterist movement. Presumably, Mr Rhodes refers to the fact that at least one of our numerous affiliate organisations is also affiliated to the UDF. In fact, the ECC's involvement with other organisations has always been limited to the issue of conscription, not because there would

have been anything immoral about doing otherwise, but for practical reasons.

● Mr Rhodes asserts that the ECC has a wide range of links with international organisations whose credentials are questionable. We have contact with anti-war bodies in Europe and the US. The only people who "question their credentials" are far-right extremists.

● The ECC is accused of frequently attacking the SAP. I dispute this, and challenge Mr Rhodes to prove his point.

● Mr Rhodes suggests that the ANC is using the ECC to "splinter the security forces to facilitate an insurrection". Since the ECC concerns itself with conscription into the SADF, one can deduce from this accusation that Mr Rhodes believes that the SADF will use conscripts to suppress a popular insurrection. This is just another description of a civil war situation. The ECC makes no bones about being opposed to conscription in a civil war situation. As far as the ANC is concerned, we have no ties with this body and are certainly not dictated to by it or anyone else.

● Mr Rhodes says the ECC "has been

kept at arm's length by the PFP." In fact, the Young Progressives are affiliated to the ECC, and the PFP condemned the recent restriction of the ECC. Recently the PFP adopted a policy favouring the phasing out of conscription.

● Mr Rhodes accuses the ECC of claiming to "represent" a large body of objectors and suggests that there are only a few objectors. The question is, what is an objector? Is an objector only someone who refuses to serve, or also someone who serves unwillingly? What about those who dodge military service, emigrate, or obtain deferments for no other reason than to delay military service? And if the numbers are so small, why does General Magnus Malan refuse to release them?

● According to Mr Rhodes, the ECC has stated that it would support conscription into a post-apartheid people's militia. This is simply false.

● Finally, the ECC is accused of fail-

## Letters

ing to object to conscription in Mozambique and Angola. For the record, we confess that we have also failed to object to conscription in West Germany and Outer Mongolia. The ECC has always concerned itself with conscription into the SADF in the context of apartheid. To imply that this is inherently sinister is ridiculous.

On the basis of the unfounded and unsubstantiated allegations dealt with above, Mr Rhodes states that the ECC "has not been totally honest about its true agenda." If he is still confused, let me re-state what is well known.

The ECC opposes conscription into the SADF while the SADF is used to maintain the system of apartheid, to carry out acts of aggression against neighbouring states, and to occupy Namibia. That is quite a straightforward and legitimate viewpoint, shared by many South Africans, and is seen as "subversive" only by those who have forgotten what democracy and freedom are about.

Chris de Villiers  
Chairman, Johannesburg branch  
Craighall

# 'God's calling' not to serve, says objector

*Cape Times 26/9/88*  
Staff Reporter

254

AN 18-year-old Johannesburg conscientious objector yesterday told the Cape Town press he had decided not to serve in the SADF because he believed it was "God's calling" for him not to serve.

Charles Bester, who is to appear in court in Potchefstroom on October 3 for refusing to serve and who faces six years' imprisonment, said at an informal meeting at St George's Cathedral that he had reported for duty on August 4 this year and told army officers that he was not prepared to serve.

Charles, who matriculated at St Martin's School last year, said he decided not to serve during the course of this year.

He said that if he was imprisoned he intended studying for a BA through Unisa.

He is believed to be the second conscientious objector, after 26-year-old David Bruce, to face six years in prison. Bruce was sentenced to six years in jail earlier this year.

Mr Charles Bester

Handwritten: *Handwritten*

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

(iii) New York 7 to 15 July 1988

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

NI13 Highway proposed toll road

1429 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

Whether the Department of Transport has at any time consulted the Johannesburg City Council in connection with the proposed toll road on the NI13 highway, if not why not, if so, (a) (i) with whom and (ii) when were these consultations held and (b) what was the outcome thereof?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

No, not as such but discussions were held on 8 June 1988 at which an official of the Johannesburg City Council was present

1431 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs

(a) What was the total cost to the State of the recent visits to (i) Brazzaville (ii) Cairo and (iii) New York in connection with the discussions on South West Africa (b) what was the duration of each visit, (c) how many members of each South African Delegation had their expenses paid by his Department (d) (i) how many members of each such delegation were representatives of Government Departments and (ii) which Departments were represented and (e) what were the functions of these members during the above-mentioned discussions?

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

(a) (i), (ii) and (iii) Some of the expenditures which have to be borne by the respective foreign governments have not yet been determined and consequently total costs cannot accurately be established at this stage

(b) The duration of each visit was as follows

(i) Brazzaville 12 to 14 May 1988

(ii) Cairo 22 to 25 June 1988

(c) The relevant government departments involved in the peace talks and the media representatives who accompanied the delegation to Cairo each paid their own expenses

(d) (i) All members, with the exception of the media representatives who accompanied the delegation to Cairo

(ii) Department of Foreign Affairs, SA Defence Force, National Intelligence Service

(e) The members of the delegation performed integrated official functions

SADF charges against serving members

1436 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Defence

(1) Whether the South African Defence Force has laid charges relating to refusal to perform military service against any of the serving members of the Defence Force whose names appeared in a certain newspaper report particulars of which have been furnished to the Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply if so (a) what charges and (b) against whom if not,

(2) whether he intends taking any steps in this regard, if so (a) what steps and (b) when if not, why not?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(1) and (2) No because no charge can be laid against persons who only indicated that they would refuse to do Military Service Where offences, however are committed suitable steps in terms of the Defence Act 1957 (as amended) will be taken

Municipal elections, financial assistance to candidates

1466 Dr W J SNEYMAN asked the Minister of Information Broadcasting Services and the Film Industry

(1) Whether candidates in the municipal elections of October this year have been promised any financial assistance by his

# Officer admits helping soldier

By TYLER PARRY

THE former commanding officer for the Witwatersrand Military Police pleaded guilty in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday to exempting a national serviceman from his military service.

Major Daniel Stephanus Vermeulen, 28, of Benoni, was charged with contravening the Defence Act and a Defence Force Order, theft of over R15 000 and fraud involving R20 000

He has pleaded guilty to three of the charges — exempting a national serviceman, doing work for gain and using official vehicles and personnel for private use.

He said the soldier, Mark Cyril Brown, had assisted him in his carpentry hobby and when he expressed a wish to leave the army he had agreed to this.

Vermeulen also admitted contravening a Defence Force Order by "doing work for gain". He said what started as a carpentry hobby escalated to his accepting assignments from friends to design and make fitted kitchen units

The state also claims Vermeulen stole over R15 000 by taking money from people from 1985 to 1988 who commissioned him to do carpentry, and then not doing the work and failing to return the money.

He has denied issuing cheques to the value of R20 000 which later bounced.

Vermeulen admitted contravening the disciplinary code by sending a soldier during office hours to fetch certain ingredients he needed for a *potjiekos* competition. He told the court he was the chairman of the *potjiekos* guild in the area.

The hearing was postponed to October 14.

257

W/mair

23-29/88

Husband

2331

FRIDAY, 30 SEPTEMBER 1988

2332

Embassies, Pretoria: funds channelled

1440 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs

- (1) Whether he or his Department has been informed of reports alleging that funds for anti-South African activities are being channelled through certain overseas embassies in Pretoria, if so,
- (2) whether he intends taking any steps in this regard, if not, why not, if so, what steps?

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

- (1) I and my Department are aware of such reports and rumours
- (2) If it can be proved that the allegations are true, suitable steps will be taken

Tax legislation protection of businessmen

1441 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Finance

Whether he is considering introducing legislation making provision for protection for businessmen against penalties incurred by them under tax laws as a result of negligence and/or unprofessional conduct on the part of their accountants and/or bookkeepers, if not, why not, if so, when?

The MINISTER OF FINANCE

Such legislation is not now being considered. The taxpayer, or vendor under the Sales Tax Act, is personally responsible for the timeliness and the correctness of information in his returns.

If, as the result of negligence and/or unprofessional conduct of his accountant or bookkeeper he incurs penalties under the tax laws he will have a civil claim for damages under common law against such person. In fact, accountants are covered by professional indemnity insurance against such claims.

Tax credits

1443 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Finance

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Husband

2333

FRIDAY, 30 SEPTEMBER 1988

2334

Defence headquarters building

1455 Mr D J N MALCOMMESS asked the Minister of Public Works and Land Affairs

- (1) What was the total cost of the new Defence headquarters building in Pretoria,
- (2) whether tenders were invited in respect of this building, if not, why not, if so, what was the lowest tender received,
- (3) whether the lowest tender was accepted, if not, (a) why not and (b) what are the relevant particulars of the tender that was accepted?

The MINISTER OF PUBLIC WORKS AND LAND AFFAIRS

- (1) The present estimated cost of the building is R191 770 000
- (2) Planning of the building is presently still in progress and tenders will only be called for after completion thereof. Minor preparatory site works have been done for which tenders were awarded
- (3) Falls away

Cairo talks

1459 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs

With regard to the talks held by him in Cairo on 24 and 25 June 1988, (a)(i) how many persons accompanied him to that city and (ii) what are their names, (b)(i) who is or was the owner of the aircraft used to transport them and (ii) what was the cost of hiring it and (c)(i) who financed the trip and (ii) what is the estimated total cost thereof?

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

- (a) (i) 69 people including media representatives
- (ii) It is not considered to be in South Africa's interest that names be furnished
- (b) (i) SAA
- (ii) The cost of the return air transport

for the group amounted to R4 342,30 per person

- (c) (i) The relevant government departments involved in the peace talks and the media representatives who accompanied the delegation jointly financed the visit
- (ii) Falls away

Importation of second-hand clothing

1479 Mr D J N MALCOMMESS asked the Minister of Finance

- (1) Whether any provision has been made for the importation of second-hand clothing into the Republic, if not, why not, if so, what is the (a) nature and (b) percentage of the duty and/or surcharge on such clothing,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER OF FINANCE

- (1) Yes. Provision for the importation of worn clothing and worn textile articles which are put up (imported) in bulk packings such as bales is made in tariff heading 63 09 of Schedule No 1 to the Customs and Excise Act, 1964

(a) and (b) Worn overcoats in such packings are subject to Customs duty of 25% or 40c each and other worn clothing in such packings to Customs duty of 25% or 35c each. Both are subject to surcharge at 20%.

Other used (second hand) clothing is classified in either Chapter 61 or Chapter 62 of Schedule No 1 to the Customs and Excise Act and the rate of duty, which differs according to the type of clothing and the material from which it is manufactured, depends on the applicable tariff heading. Should the Honourable Member require any further detail in this regard he should please contact the Commissioner for Customs and Excise.

The importation of worn second-

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



254 2/10/88 Uman.

# Another white man rejects the SADF 18-year-old faces six years' jail for refusing to serve

**CP Correspondent**  
ON Monday yet another young white South African will be appearing in court charged with refusing to serve in the SADF.

He is Maritzburg-born 18-year-old Charles Bester who now lives in Johannesburg.

Charles will be standing trial in the Potchefstroom Magistrate's Court.

His appearance again highlights the plight of the growing number of white South Africans who are offering opposition to compulsory military service on political and Christian grounds. Some of those prepared to face jail rather

than serve, are Paul Dobson, Dr Ivan Toms, Philip Wilkinson, David Bruce and Richard Steel.

In August this year, in the greatest challenge to compulsory military service, 143 conscripts announced they would not serve in the SADF.

Shortly after that, the End Conscription Campaign - an organisation that opposes military conscription - was banned.

The Minister of Defence, Gen Magnus Malan, has refused to release figures of those who failed to report for military service since 1985, saying the figures would be misused.

According to a spokesman for the Charles Bester Support Group, Charles had formally refused to serve when he was called up in August.

The spokesman said Charles, who was the youngest of three children, was influenced both spiritually and politically by his parents who are Anglicans.

A member of the Students' Christian Association and Scripture Union, Charles says "My basic motivation for refusing to serve in the SADF is that I am a Christian and, as such, I must follow Christ and try as best as I can to follow a path of love.

"The ideology of apartheid has been responsible for untold suffering and humiliation in the pursuit of racial purity and the maintenance of power by a minority group.

"I would want to praise the government for its reform programme, but the principle bastions of apartheid remain in place - the Group Areas Act, the Population Registration Act and separate education systems for the different groups," says Charles.

Most of Charles' time, according to the group, was presently being taken up in his preparation for a possible six-year jail term.

If jailed, he would like to study for a Bachelor of Arts degree through Unisa.

And long term? "He is not sure of his calling, but believes that refusing to serve in the SADF is what God wants him to do now," said the group's representative.

Bruce earlier this year became the first person to be jailed for the full six years for refusing to do military training.

Other political objectors like Toms, who had already served the initial two years of national military training, were jailed for refusing to report for military camps.



Charles Bester... following path of love.

Malan's attack reflects SA position

# Govt suspicious of Cuban motives

Star 6/10/88

254

The South African Government remained deeply suspicious of Cuba's motives in the series of peace negotiations in south-western Africa, a diplomatic source said today

The senior source said the attack by Defence Minister General Magnus Malan on the Cuban role in the peace talks, made at the Cape National Party congress in George yesterday, reflected the South African position exactly

## Out of pace

General Malan said it was time the Cubans demonstrated they were serious in taking positive action for peace

Cuba was acting out of pace with the present easing of tensions between East and West

He accused Cuba of seeming to play for time with timetables for the withdrawal of its forces from Angola

The diplomatic source said Cuba's intentions were not clear

South Africa had no choice but to send a tough signal at this stage of the negotiations to try to get a firm response in both words and actions from the Cubans

It was understood today that

By David Braun,  
Political Correspondent

the participation of the director-general for foreign affairs, Mr Neil van Heerden, in a meeting of the peace delegations in New York is unlikely to yield any progress

The South African view of prospects of progress appears to differ from that of the Angolans. Angolan President Jose Eduardo dos Santos said an interview with *The New York Times* "We believe there will be a definite accord. We will do everything in our power to reach an accord"

The next round of peace negotiations will be in Brazzaville

At the Cape Nationalist congress in George yesterday, Defence Minister General Magnus Malan made a stinging attack on Cuba for failing to play a positive role in peace negotiations

General Malan's hard-line speech is a significant move by the Government at a crucial and delicate stage in the peace talks between South Africa and Angola/Cuba

Success hinges on whether a compromise can be reached on a timetable for the withdrawal

of the 50 000 Cuban troops in Angola

General Malan said in his speech that the Cubans were the disruptive factor in the search for lasting peace in the region

He said South Africa had done everything on its side to achieve the progress so far made. In every respect it had demonstrated positively that it was serious about peace

South Africa had kept its word and withdrawn its 3 000 troops from Angola. It had a clean and honourable record

But the time had come to ask about the Cuban position

## Bravado

"What have the Cubans done to demonstrate their seriousness to withdraw, as agreed to in Geneva, and to work positively for peace and stability in south-western Africa? The unfortunate conclusion is the Cubans have done little or nothing by way of a positive demonstration that they want peace," he said

On the contrary, General Malan said, the Cubans were demonstrating an aggressive bravado which ran counter to the spirit and content of the peace talks

● See Page 11.

CMC Tim A ZSU  
6/10/88

## ECC, UDF men 'gagged' by orders

JOHANNESBURG. — The national secretary of the End Conscription Campaign, Mr Alastair Teeling-Smith, was issued with a restriction order yesterday afternoon as he left a Lawyers for Human Rights meeting in Pretoria

Mr Teeling-Smith, who had addressed the meeting on alternatives to national service, is barred from addressing any gathering of 20 or more people, conducting interviews with journalists, contributing matter for publication or attending gatherings where government policy is criticised.

Meanwhile it is reported from Durban that Mr Yunus Ismail Mahomed, an executive member of the UDF in Natal, received a similar order this week. — Sapa

Saturday — Sapa

*CAPE TOWN 6/10/88*

754

### Duty unbound

DURBAN — The South African Defence Force has confirmed that a Durban conscientious objector, Mr Tammias Alexander, has refused to do duty.

The SADF said yesterday Mr Alexander had reported at Natal Command, but had declined to do duty — Sapa

## Curb on ECC man shocks lawyers

By Claire Robertson,  
Pretoria Bureau

Stal 2/10/84 254  
The virtual banning of End Conscription Campaign (ECC) worker Mr Alastair Teeling-Smith minutes after he addressed a meeting in Pretoria was unbelievable, say Lawyers for Human Rights, which convened the meeting.

"This restriction order ... confirms once again that the Government has absolutely no respect for freedom of expression," said national director Mr Brian Currin.

"What makes matters worse is that his address was constructive, and even conciliatory.

"With people like Mr Teeling-Smith being restricted, all outspoken critics of the Government are at risk."

Mr Currin described Mr Teeling-Smith as someone who, through his personal concern about his own obligations to do military service, had become involved in the issue.

"He is certainly not someone trying to undermine the security of the country," he said.

According to people who attended the meeting, the restriction orders in terms of the emergency regulations were served on Mr Teeling-Smith after he had delivered his speech on the need for alternatives to conscription.

In terms of the restriction order, dated August 19, Mr Teeling-Smith will not be permitted to attend meetings of more than 20 people, grant interviews to the press, nor attend meetings criticising the Government.

A spokesman for the Ministry of Law and Order, Brigadier Leon Mellet, said "It is a matter between the South African Police, the person on whom the restriction orders are served, and his or her family.

"We do not confirm restrictions and detentions in terms of the emergency regulations, other than to the person concerned or his or her immediate family or legal representatives."

# Cheetahs show their teeth

Advanced fighters from Transvaal air force bases put through paces

Reports by ARNOLD KIRKBY, Defence Reporter

Hoedspruit has been in operation for a decade and has two fighter squadrons and a helicopter squadron. It is four minutes' flying time from the Mozambique border and about 12 minutes from Mampito.

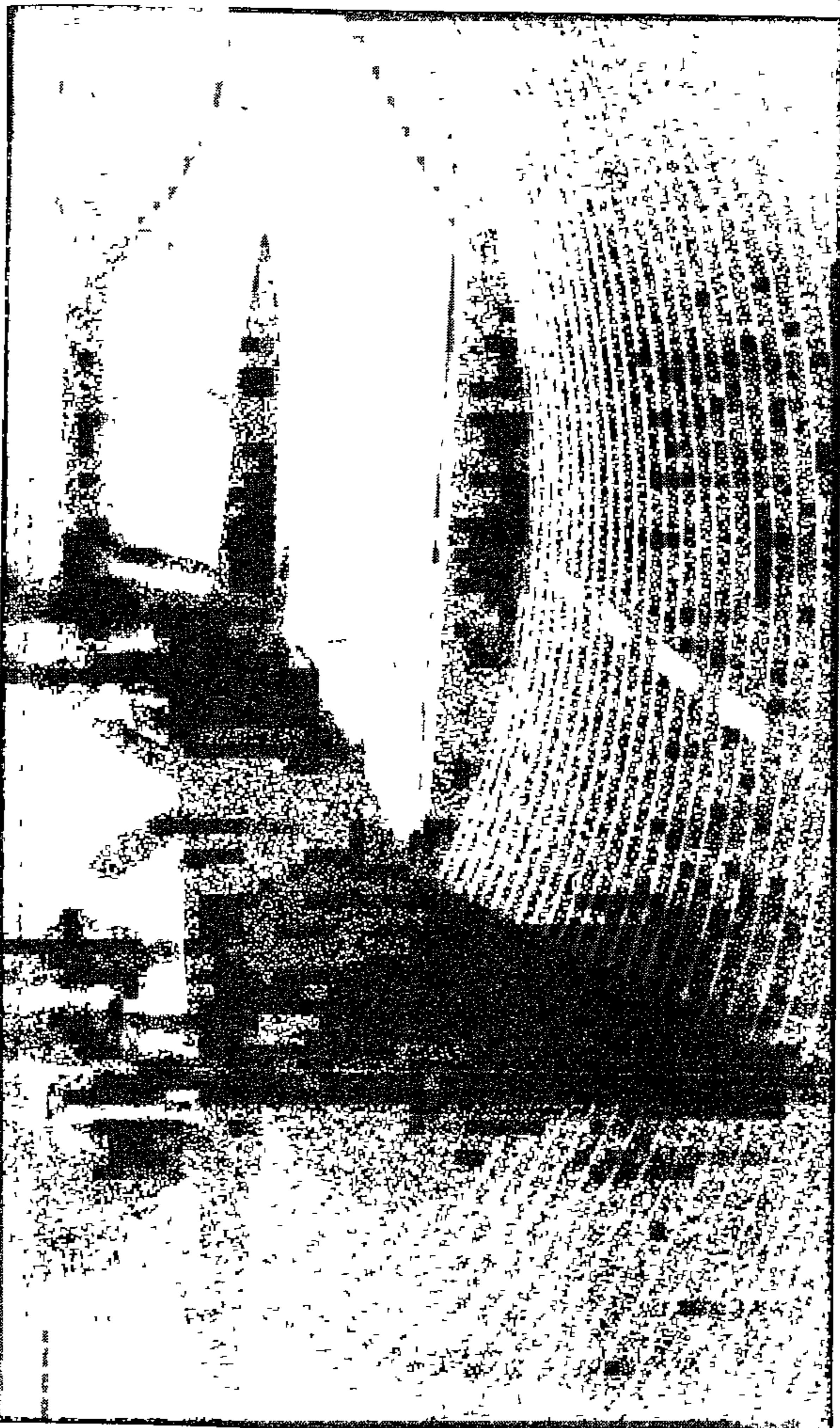
During a tour of the bases, military correspondents were given an impressive demonstration of the capabilities of the Cheetah E at a bombing range in the Northern Transvaal.

The aircraft clearly packs a mean punch with the new avionics and modernised systems that have been crammed into the elongated nose and every nook and cranny of the fuselage.

A flight of Cheetahs started the demonstration with pinpoint weapons deliveries and a show of the aircraft's manoeuvrability.

Fitted with new cannons for better handling, a single grey predator then streaked across the sky as a senior pilot put it through its paces. He demonstrated its ability to turn on the proverbial trolley — and still offer a penalty change — then had onlookers gasping as he performed a series of climbs, turns and dives.

Most fearsome of all was the Cheetah's ability to release its bomb load about 11km from the target and be on its way back to base by the time the first bombs hit.



A Cheetah in its hangar at Louis Trichardt Air Force Base.

## Cubans never challenged SAAF pilots — officer

CUBAN-flown Mig 23 fighters broke away each time they made "eye contact" with South African Air Force Mirage F1s during the battle for Cuito Cuanavale in Angola.

But a misconception has been building up among the South African public about the SAAF's ability to operate over southern Angola, says Colonel Chris Lombard, officer commanding the Hoedspruit Air Force Base in the Eastern Transvaal.

"Our pilots were operating with a distinct disadvantage, having a minimum flying time of 18 minutes to reach the target area, while the Cubans were three minutes away."

"But the Cubans stayed up high and never challenged our guys. Whenever they made 'eye contact', they broke away and headed for the safety of their base," he said.

The Mirage F1 fighters taking part in the

battle for Cuito Cuanavale had penetrated Angolan radar and missile-controlled areas and carried out ground attack missions against targets without much interference from Cuban and Angolan fighters, said Colonel Lombard.

Two single-seater Mirages and their pilots were lost during the battle. One was hit by a ground missile and the other crashed.

During the same period nine Angolan aircraft, ranging from helicopters to MIGs, were lost and more than 20 air crew died, said Colonel Lombard. None was shot down by SAAF jets, but a number had been hit by own ground fire, while others crashed.

Angolan ineptitude was also shown by the shooting of Botswana President Quett Masire's jet earlier this year, he said.

Colonel Lombard agreed that on paper the Mig 23 had certain more advanced systems

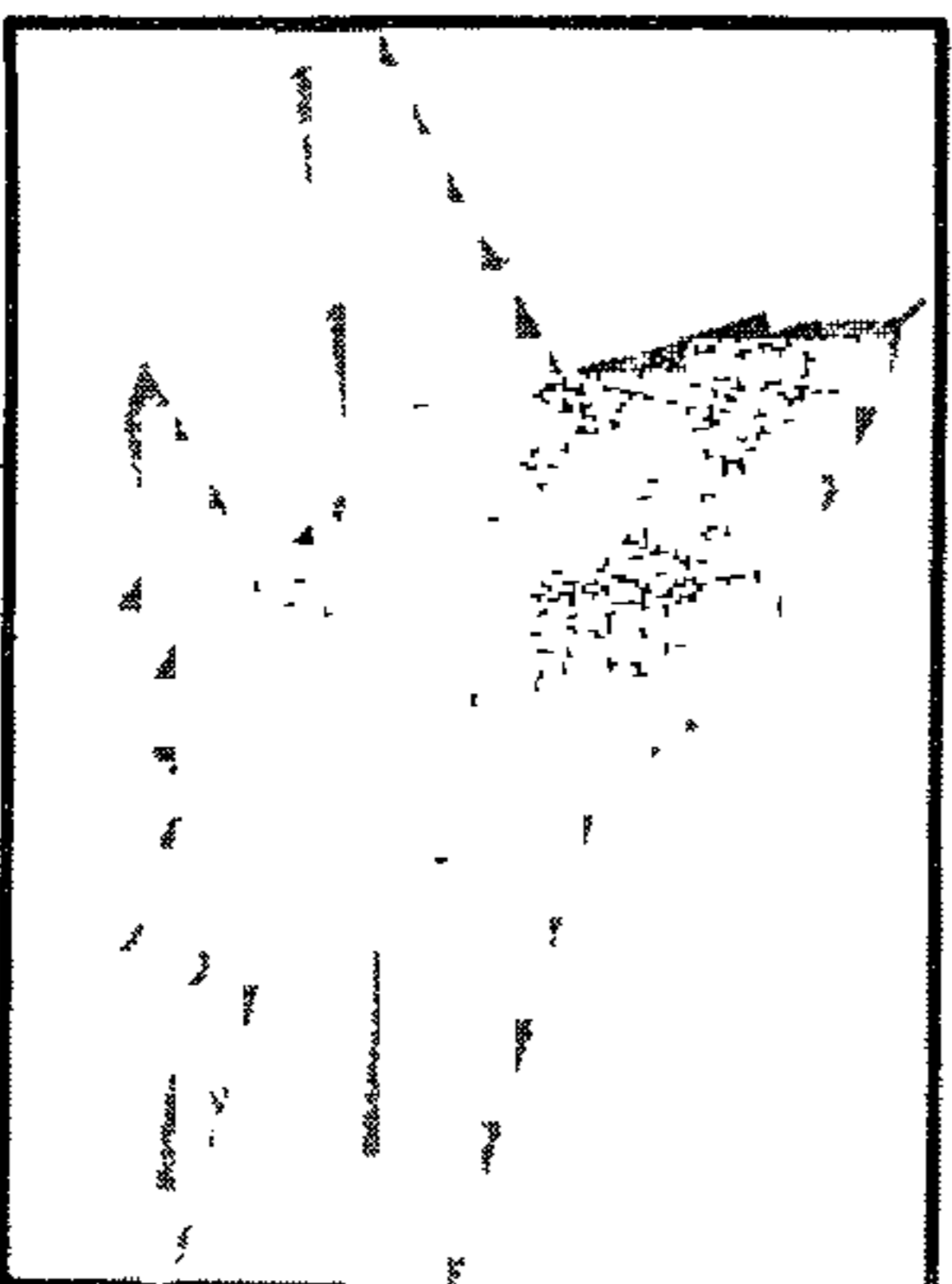
than the Mirages in operation at present.

However, it was not just the sophistication of the aircraft but also the pilots' training, motivation, bravery and command and control systems which enabled them to fight with confidence and go into the hostile areas.

"The Cubans follow the Soviet doctrine of operating on a passive defence system where the pilot follows the orders of a mission controller sitting behind a radar screen on the ground," he said.

"When he gets the command to break and return to base, that is what he does. He does not use his own initiative as our pilots are taught to do."

Keeping low was the key for the South Africans. With the region bristling with mobile anti-aircraft guns and surface-to-air missiles, they flew at 16 metres or less.



A Mig 23 fighter.



Harvards at the Dunottar Air Force Base. 17643 7/10/88

## Young Indian hoping to be first black air force pilot



**A** YOUNG Indian from Natal, who hopes to become South Africa's first military pilot who is not white, is doing well on his officer's course

Candidate Officer Koomaresen Eargambram, 22, of Phoenix, near Durban, joined the air force at the beginning of the year and is expected to complete the course at the Air Force College at Voortrekkerhoogte in December.

Two other Indians who are writing matric have been selected for training next year.

The SAAF has always prided itself in producing confident pilots who can hold their own in any flying company

Colonel Blondie Cilliers, acting officer commanding SAAF Training Command, said C/O Eargambram was half way through his course en route to the Central Flying School at Dunottar near Springs. He was one of about 1 100 who applied to become pilots last year

Through a process of examination and elimination they were whittled down to a fraction of the original number.

C/O Eargambram will have to go through a battery of psychological and physical tests to establish whether he is suitable to be a service pilot. He will also have to show he has leadership ability

If he gets through all that and his officer training, he will join about 50 others who will learn to fly on Harvard trainers

**LEFT: A proud Candidate Officer Koomaresen Eargambram from Phoenix in Natal . . . doing well on his officer's course.**

But if being selected for the course is not hard enough, the training at Central Flying School is extremely difficult. Only about 34 percent of pupils get their coveted wings

Training a top-rate Mirage pilot takes about eight years and costs about R11-million. Basic training costs between R250 000 to R300 000.

They have to fly 130 hours in Harvards before being channelled into jet, transport or helicopter training.

# Find new options to military service

27-10/10/88  
(254)  
Medical Reporter

Two Cape Town University doctors have called upon the Government to find alternative options to military service for those opposed to serving in the SADF

Dr M A Kibel and Dr M D Bowie, of the department of paediatrics pledged their support for Dr Ivan Toms, who was recently jailed for refusing to serve in the SADF

In a letter published in the latest edition of the *South African Medical Journal*, they said it was pertinent to consider the scores of young South African doctors who now lived and worked overseas because serving in the security forces posed great problems of conscience for them.

## TRAGEDY

"As professionals concerned with health care, we view this decimation of the creative energy of our young doctors as a tragedy which our country cannot afford

"Our land will continue to count the cost for generations to come," the doctors warned

They said Dr Toms had taken a personal decision on the grounds of conscience and they supported his right to do so.

"We call upon the decision makers to find alternative options to military service for such young people who have the moral courage to stand up for their beliefs," they said



# Army seeks young unemployed

AKL 45  
12/10/88  
254  
Defence Reporter

THE army is to recruit young jobless and unskilled coloured men in the Western and Southern Cape for training in Kimberley with 1 Special Training Unit

After recruitment — between October 17 and 22 — volunteers will receive nine weeks of basic training followed by a 13-week trade course, ranging from welding and bricklaying to cooking

After training they will be given the choice of a two-year SADF posting or a civilian job.

## RUN JOINTLY

The programme, which is said to have been a success, is run jointly with the Department of Manpower and Training

The unit is based on the Special Services Battalion in Bloemfontein, founded during the depression of the 1930s to help jobless whites

Its temporary camp at Diskobolos outside Kimberley provides for 600 men every six months, but the number of recruits will be almost trebled when a new camp is completed near the coloured township of Midlands at the end of next year

# SADF launches recruiting drive

CAPE TOWN — <sup>STN 17/10/58</sup> The South African Defence Force is to recruit young jobless and unskilled coloured men in the western and southern Cape for a special unit in Kimberley.

After recruitment — between October 17 and 22 — volunteers will receive nine weeks basic training followed by a 13-week trade course, ranging from welding and bricklaying to cooking. After training, the

men will be given the choice of a two-year SADF posting, or a civilian job.

(250)  
The programme, launched two years ago, is run jointly with the Department of Manpower and Training. A spokesman said it had been very successful so far.

The Special Training Unit is based on the old Special Services Battalion in Bloemfontein.

254

# 'Europeans form a third of SA army'

From MOIRA LEVY

LONDON. — Members of the European Parliament are calling for legal action against foreign citizens who serve in the South African Defence Force.

According to a book due to be published in Strasbourg this week, more than a third of the SA army is composed of citizens or potential citizens of Europe and England.

Authors Alman Metten and Paul Goodison demand that member states of the European Parliament act against their citizens.

The 1984 South African Citizenship Amendment Act, which compelled non-citizens to take out South African citizenship, automatically added 46 000 immigrants to the call-up.

According to the study, about 1 405 400 whites in South Africa are citizens of a European country and a further 724 600 are eligible for

European citizenship. This amounts to about 43 percent of the white population.

The report is part of a campaign by the European and British anti-apartheid movements to demand an end to the participation of their fellow citizens in the SADF.

It is also coupled with a call to European governments to "actively support young men inside South Africa and in exile who in good conscience refuse to serve".

The book launch coincides with a Dutch television programme on foreign nationals in the SADF due to be broadcast this week.

The 80-page report proposes that, where legally possible, European citizens should lose their European citizenship.

The report also points out that European companies make voluntary supplementary payments to conscripts.

# SA man 'admitted to the Botswana police he was spy'

Star 14/10/88 254

FRANCISTOWN — A captured South African admitted to Botswana police that he was a member of the SADF "intelligence service" sent into Botswana to capture or kill a member of the African National Congress, the High Court here heard yesterday

The man, Mr Johannes Basson, alias Johannes Smit, allegedly made the admission in a statement to the Botswana police after his capture on June 20 this year, with Mr Theodore Hermensen

Their trial is a sequel to what was described in court as a raid by South African commandos on June 20 this year

The court heard that the commandos opened fire on unarmed police, wounding three, before stealing their vehicle and returning to South Africa.

The two South Africans were arrested shortly afterwards at a roadblock outside Gaborone, apparently unaware that their alleged comrades had abandoned the raid

They face charges of attempted murder of the three policemen

They also face charges under the Botswana National Security Act of committing acts "prejudicial to the safety or interests of Botswana".

In his statement to the police, which

By Ken Vernon,  
The Star's Africa News Service

was entered into the court record yesterday, Mr Basson said he was a corporal in SADF intelligence working undercover in an import/export agency

He said he was given a false passport in the name of H J Smit, which was handed to the court as evidence, and told to drive a car into Botswana to pick up a team of five men who had to go to Gaborone to capture or kill a man known to him only as "Oupa"

The other five members of the team were called "Phil, Willie, Teffo, Kas and John", his statement said

Later in the statement he referred to "Dirk" as his Botswana contact

It was said that Mr Hermensen entered Botswana on a false passport in the name of Dirk van Niekerk

The statement before the court added that after meeting "Dirk" in Lobatse, they drove two cars to pick up five commandos at a spot inside Botswana and dropped them near where the shooting took place

Later, he and Mr Hermensen were arrested at a roadblock outside Gaborone

The trial continues.

# Off to army <sup>254</sup> for airmen <sup>W MAIL</sup> who dodge <sup>14-20/10/88</sup>

By GAVIN EVANS

SOUTH African Air Force members who do not respond to call-up instructions have been threatened with transfer to the army "on a permanent basis" and with being used in "unrest-related tasks".

A letter sent by the SAAF to citizen force members notes that "as a result of the countrywide unrest situation it has been decided to divide citizen force manpower between the different defence force arms".

It informs those due to attend air force camps that they may be required "for certain internal unrest tasks" while remaining under the control of the chief of the air force.

It goes on to note that traditionally, SAAF members of the citizen force who do not respond to call-up instructions "are not prosecuted in terms of the Military Discipline Code", but states that this will soon change.

"The details of SAAF members who don't react to call-up instructions are being collected, and since these members are obviously of no value to the SAAF, such members are regarded as being dormant."

Arrangements are presently being made to transfer such members to the South African Army on a permanent basis for the rest of their citizen force obligations so that they can be used in one or other unrest-related task in future, since the SA Army has better ability to trace and apply such members," the letter states.

# Judge outlaws

# SADF'S secret

# 'war' against ECC

to the ARGUS 15/10/88 254

Supreme Court Reporter

THE deliberate use of false statements about the End Conscription Campaign made by the South African Defence Force during a covert campaign to counter their efforts went beyond lawful opposition, a Supreme Court judge found yesterday.

Mr Justice Selikowitz granted an order restraining the Minister of Defence and the Officer Commanding, Western Province Command of the SADF and all those under them from harassing and interfering with the ECC

The ECC had claimed that "certain acts directed towards its goodwill, ability to attract members and funds and damaging its property had been systematically undertaken anonymously and under fictitious names by the SADF".



General van Loggerenberg

They were ordered to pay the costs of the ECC, including that of two counsel.

Mr Justice Selikowitz said the ECC was a lawful organisation which had the legal right to recruit members and to canvass for funds without unlawful interference

"Insofar as it enters the political arena, as it undoubtedly did, its political opponents as well as anyone else who disagrees with its views can criticise those views and can do so in the harshest terms," he said

## ARMY TO PAY THE COSTS

"The admitted campaign of the SADF goes beyond lawful opposition

"The deliberate use of false statements of a type calculated to cause harm is an abuse of the right to criticise and is *prima facie* unlawful"

### SADF admits "acts"

"There can be little doubt that the covert acts against the ECC have caused it harm and would continue to interfere with its right to seek members, funds and public support"

The respondents, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan and Brigadier A de Jager, Officer Commanding Western Province Command, admitted that the SADF was responsible for some of the acts attributed to them by the ECC

They said the actions formed part of a campaign by the Defence Force to counter anti-conscription propaganda as well as propaganda discrediting the SADF

It was their intention to continue the campaign in future "in order to combat the harmful effect of the ECC on the defence effort of the SADF", they said

Some of their actions included dropping pamphlets from a helicopter on an ECC fair and displaying smear posters

Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg, Chief of the Air Force, contended that the court

had no jurisdiction to hear the matter and the actions of the SADF were lawful because a state of war existed in South Africa

In his judgment Mr Justice Selikowitz dismissed the argument that the State was justified in disregarding the ordinary law and acting under martial law

"The Republic of South Africa has not declared war," the judge said

The judge said that since the launch of the application the ECC, a lawful organisation, had been placed under certain restrictions in terms of the emergency regulations

"These restrictions are not relevant to any of the issues in this matter," he said

### ECC campaign

"I intend to describe the aims and activities of the ECC as if the restrictions had not been imposed"

He said the ECC campaigned against the system of conscription and had advocated, in its place, a system of voluntary enlistment into the Defence Force

The ECC also opposed the militarisation of South African society.

Mr Justice Selikowitz said the ECC was openly active on the political scene, where it accused the army of "bolstering apartheid", deplored the use of the army in SWA, condemned

its use in the black townships and described the army as acting unlawfully in carrying out those duties

The SADF rejected the policies of the ECC and viewed its campaign as one which undermined its own effectiveness and demoralised its members

The SADF admitted that it had made statements alleging that the ECC was allied to outlawed political organisations and that its members were cowards and homosexuals

The SADF also admitted certain actions against the ECC

● During March 1986 a group of men joined a fun run organised by the ECC wearing T-shirts bearing the slogans "I love SADF" and "End Communism Campaign"



General Malan

● During April 1987 posters with slogans reading "ECC members are yellow", "ECC does it from behind" and "ECC believes in fairy tales" were pasted up in the Cape Town area

● During May 1987 a civilian helicopter hovered over an ECC fair in Kenilworth and dropped copies of a poster alleging links between the ECC and the ANC

Mr Justice Selikowitz said the only reference to any action involving the Western Cape chairman of the ECC at the time of its restriction, Dr Crispian Olver — the second applicant — was that during July 1987 he received a "crank" telephone call

# Court orders SADF to stop harassing ECC

By RENEE MOODIE

THE Supreme Court yesterday ordered the Defence Force to stop "harassing and interfering with" the End Conscription Campaign.

Mr Justice S Selikowitz supported an application by the now-restricted ECC for a restraining interdict against the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, and the officer commanding Western Province Command, Brigadier A K de Jager.

A similar application by the regional chairman of the ECC, Dr Crispian Olver, was rejected on the grounds that Dr Olver had not established that he was a victim of any unlawful conduct for which the SADF could be held responsible.

The SADF was ordered to pay the costs of the court action, to take all reasonable steps to ensure that no SADF member harass or interfere with the ECC and also to take steps to ensure that these court

To page 3

From page 1

decisions be communicated to "all members of the SADF"

Mr Justice Selikowitz noted that the ECC had been placed under restriction after launching the application in March this year, but said the restrictions were not relevant to any of the issues in the case.

He said that in seeking the application the ECC had alleged that certain unlawful acts aimed at impairing the ECC's goodwill and its ability to attract members and funds as well as towards damaging its property had been systematically undertaken "anonymously and/or under false and fictitious names" by the SADF.

The SADF had admitted that it was responsible for certain — but not all — of the alleged acts as part of a campaign to counter "anti-conscription propaganda".

These actions fell outside the jurisdiction of the courts because South Africa was engaged in a war in Namibia and in other parts of Southern Africa, the SADF argued.

Mr Justice Selikowitz said the right of the state to use all means — including force — to repel force was commonly known as martial law, when ordinary civilian law was suspended and replaced by mili-

tary authority. "I recall that in every previous reported case in this country in which the factors justifying martial law were considered, war had either been formally declared by this country and/or martial law had been formally proclaimed," he said.

Facts before the court led him to the conclusion that the SADF was engaged in war in the vicinity of northern Namibia but he questioned whether this amounted to a war which could be used to justify martial law.

"On the evidence before me I find that the answer is in the negative," he said, adding that he was satisfied war had not been shown to be prevailing in the court's area of jurisdiction or anywhere else in the Republic.

He therefore rejected the SADF's contentions that the court did not have jurisdiction in the matter.

The ECC was a lawful organisation which had rights to recruit members and to canvass for funds.

"Insofar as it enters the political arena, as it undoubtedly did, its political opponents as well as anyone else who disagrees with its views can criticise those views and can do so in the harshest terms.

"The admitted campaign of the SADF goes beyond lawful opposition. The deliberate use of false statements of a type calculated to cause harm is an abuse of the right to criticise and is prima facie unlawful," he said.

If statements about the ECC made in posters had been published concerning an individual, "they would undoubtedly have been defamatory".

'SA is not at war', judge tells Air Force chief

# SADF broke the law with ECC smears

Star 15/10/88

254

SA

CAPE TOWN — The deliberate use of false statements about the End Conscription Campaign made by the South African Defence Force during a covert campaign was unlawful, a Supreme Court judge found yesterday

Mr Justice J Selikowitz granted an order interdicting and restraining the Minister of Defence and the Officer Commanding Western Province Command of the SADF and all those subject to their executive authority from unlawfully harassing and interfering with the ECC

Mr Justice Selikowitz ordered the SADF to take all reasonable steps to ensure that none of its members or employees unlawfully harassed or interfered with the ECC and that they communicated the order.

The SADF was also ordered to pay the costs of the ECC, including that of two counsel

Mr Justice Selikowitz said the ECC was a lawful organisation which had the legal right to recruit members and canvass for funds without interference

"Insofar as it enters the political arena, as it undoubtedly did, its political opponents as well as anyone else who disagrees with its views can criticise those views and can do so in the harshest terms," he said

But he added that the SADF's campaign went "beyond lawful opposition"

The respondents, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan and Brigadier A de Jager, Officer Commanding Western Province Command, admitted the SADF was responsible for certain, but not all, of the acts attributed to them by the ECC

They said the actions formed part of a campaign by the Defence Force to counter anti-conscription propaganda as well as propaganda discrediting the SADF

It was their intention to continue the campaign in future "in order to combat the harmful effect of the ECC on the defence effort of the SADF", they said

Some of their actions included dropping pamphlets from a heli-

copter on an ECC fair and displaying smear posters

Lieutenant-General van Loggerenberg, Chief of the Air Force, contended the court had no jurisdiction to hear the matter and the actions of the SADF were lawful because a state of war existed in South Africa

Lieutenant-General van Loggerenberg gave the court an account of SADF deployment in Angola and on the Namibian border in support of his claim that South Africa was "at war" in the region

But in his judgement, Mr Justice Selikowitz dismissed the argument, saying "War, rebellion or civil uprising which does not actually threaten the Republic is not a war"

The involvement of the SADF in countering "terrorist insurgency being conducted from states outside the borders" did not amount to a war situation, he said

"The Republic of South Africa has not declared war," the judge said "Nor does it appear that it has been necessary to formally proclaim martial law"



# Police probe alleged acts against ECC

By STEPHEN WROTTESELEY  
Crime Reporter

ALLEGED campaigns against the End Con-  
scription Campaign are being investigated  
by the police

Once completed, the docket will be sent to  
the Attorney-General for his decision on  
whether to prosecute

This was confirmed today by a police  
spokesman who was asked what was being  
done by investigators in the light of evidence  
put before the Supreme Court during an ap-  
plication by the now-restricted organisation

The ECC had asked for an order restrain-  
ing the SADF from harassing it before it was  
restricted

The order was granted on Friday

The police spokesman declined today to  
comment on what form the investigation  
would take or on whether the SADF would  
be asked for the names of its members in-  
volved in certain actions against the ECC

## POSTERS PUT UP

He also declined to comment on whether  
one charge laid by the ECC, which was  
dropped after police said they could not find  
the culprits, would be reopened.

During the Supreme Court case the SADF  
admitted that during April last year posters  
with slogans reading "ECC members are yel-  
low", "ECC does it from behind" and "ECC  
believes in fairy tales" were pasted up in the  
Cape Town area

On April 27 last year four men were con-  
fronted by police after being spotted putting  
up similar posters in Mowbray by a member  
of the ECC, Dr. Ivan Toms

The men sped off in a bakkie after being  
asked by police to accompany them to the  
police station.

Police later said the bakkie had false  
number plates and in March this year police  
said a file on the incident had been closed

During the Supreme Court application the  
SADF also admitted that a civilian helicop-  
ter hovered over an ECC fair in May last  
year and dropped copies of a poster alleging  
links between the ECC and the ANC.

At the time the ECC said the helicopter  
flew lower than 300m, which a spokeswoman  
said she viewed as dangerous

Star 12/10/85

# National service 'is causing medical drain'

Pretoria Correspondent

Official statistics do not reflect the true extent of the drain from South Africa of recently qualified medical practitioners who emigrate because they do not wish to do their military service. (254) (S)

This was said yesterday at a meeting of the South African Medical and Dental Council (SAMDC) in Pretoria

During a discussion, members of the council said the country was losing "some of our very best medical graduates", and that the rate of departure of English-speaking graduates was "enormous".

# Police probe alleged crusade against ECC

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Alleged campaigns against the End Conscription Campaign are being investigated by the police

Once completed, the docket will be sent to the Attorney-General for his decision on whether to prosecute.

This was confirmed yesterday by a police spokesman who was asked what was being done by investigators in the light of evidence put before the Supreme Court during an application by the now restricted organisation.

The ECC had asked for an order restraining the SADF from harassing it before it was restricted. The order was granted on Friday.

The police spokesman refused to comment on what form the investigation would take or on whether the SADF would be asked for the names of its members involved in certain actions against the ECC.

He also refused to comment on whether one charge laid by the ECC, which was dropped after police said they could not find the culprits, would be re-

instated. (254)

During the Supreme Court case, the SADF admitted that, in April last year, posters with slogans reading "ECC members are yellow", "ECC does it from behind" and "ECC believes in fairy tales" had been pasted up by it in the Cape Town area.

On April 27 last year four men were confronted by police after being spotted putting up similar posters in Mowbray by ECC member Ivan Toms.

The men sped off in a bakkie after being asked by police to accompany them to a police station. Police later said the bakkie had false number plates and, in March this year, police said a file on the incident had been closed.

During the Supreme Court application, the SADF also admitted that a civilian helicopter had hovered over an ECC fair in May last year and dropped copies of a poster alleging links between the ECC and the ANC.

At the time, the ECC said the helicopter flew lower than 300 m above the ground, which a spokeswoman said she regarded as dangerous.

# 'Tell us: Is the SADF above law?'

254  
CMT Trip 18/10/88

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE PFP demanded yesterday that Defence Minister General Magnus Malan tell the SA public "in unambiguous terms" whether he regarded the SADF as being above the law in a country where an undeclared state of martial law existed

The call follows a series of disclosures in a Supreme Court case about SADF "dirty tricks" against the End Conscription Campaign and submissions by the state that the courts did not enjoy jurisdiction over the SADF because a state of war existed in SA

The judge in the case, Mr Justice Selikowitz, found that the deliberate use of false information about the ECC during a covert campaign went beyond lawful opposition

He granted an order restraining the Minister of Defence, the Officer Commanding the Western Province Command and all those under them from harassing and interfering with the ECC, a lawful organisation

The PFP's Defence spokesman, Professor Nic Olivier, said yesterday that he was "shocked and surprised" by the submission to the court by the Chief of the Air Force, Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg, that the court had no jurisdiction to hear the matter and that the actions of the SADF were lawful because a state of war existed in South Africa

Prof Olivier said the SADF's clandestine operations against the ECC were "fundamentally wrong"

Whatever criticism the SADF wished to level at the ECC should be brought into the open and expressed at the political level, he said

But Prof Olivier said he believed the ECC should fight the government on the conscription issue and not attack the SADF "because it is merely following the policy on conscription as laid down by this government"

The PFP spokesman on Information, Mr Peter Soal, said "One can understand the SADF's concern about the effective protection of our borders but to use the might of the SA armed forces to terrorise a perfectly legal organisation is a gross and disgraceful abuse of their position of power and privilege"

Referring to the admission by the SADF during the trial that it had used a civilian helicopter in May 1987 to hover above an ECC fair in Kenilworth and drop copies of a poster alleging links between the ECC and the ANC, he said "My suspicion that the authorities were involved — despite their ducking and diving over the issue in Parliament — has been justified"

Mr Soal, who asked a series of questions in Parliament this year about the helicopter incident, said he would "certainly pursue the matter of SADF dirty tricks" during the next year's session

"The Minister of Defence should tell the SA public in unambiguous terms whether he regards the SADF as being above the law and whether we have an undeclared state of martial law," Mr Soal said

# 'Malan must state if SADF is above law'

18/10/88

254 B/day

CAPE TOWN — The PFP yesterday demanded that Defence Minister Gen Magnus Malan tell SA "in unambiguous terms" whether he regarded the SADF as being above the law in a country where an undeclared state of martial law existed.

The call followed a series of disclosures in a Supreme Court case about SADF "dirty tricks" against the End Conscription Campaign and submissions by the State that the courts did not enjoy jurisdiction over the SADF because a state of war existed in SA.

The judge in the case, Mr Justice Selikowitz, found that the deliberate use of false information about the ECC during a covert campaign went beyond lawful opposition and he granted an order restraining the Defence Minister, the Officer Commanding the Western Province Command and all those under them from harassing and interfering with the ECC, a lawful organisation.

PFP defence spokesman Nic Olivier said yesterday he was "shocked and surprised" by the submission to the court by Air Force chief Lt-Gen Jan van Loggerenberg that it had no jurisdiction to hear the matter and that the actions of the SADF were lawful because a state of war existed

## Political Staff

Olivier said the SADF's clandestine operations against the ECC were "fundamentally wrong" and should not continue.

He said he believed the ECC should fight government on conscription and not attack the SADF "because it is merely following the policy on conscription as laid down by this government".

PFP information spokesman Peter Soal said "To use the might of the SA armed forces to terrorise a legal organisation is a gross and disgraceful abuse of their position of power and privilege".

Referring to the admission by the SADF during the trial that it had used a civilian helicopter in May 1987 to hover above an ECC fair in Kenilworth and drop copies of a poster alleging links between the ECC and the ANC, he said "My suspicion that the authorities were involved — despite their ducking and diving over the issue in Parliament — has been justified."

Soal said "The (Defence) Minister should tell the SA public in unambiguous terms whether he regards the SADF as being above the law and whether we have an undeclared state of martial law."

*Cap Times*  
*18/10/88*  
*254*

# Police look at anti-ECC activities

## Crime Reporter

POLICE are investigating alleged disinformation campaigns — including some admitted to by the Defence Force — against the End Conscription Campaign

A police liaison officer confirmed that an investigation had begun, and the completed docket would be forwarded to the Attorney-General for his decision whether to prosecute

On Friday the Supreme Court ordered the Defence Force to stop "harassing and interfering with" the End Conscription Campaign

On 27 April four men were confronted by police after they were found putting up anti-ECC posters in Mowbray. The men were asked to follow the police to the Mowbray police station but sped off and escaped

A charge was formally laid but no arrests or prosecution ever followed

The liaison officer said police were looking into whether the charge laid by the ECC would be reopened

An SADF spokesman said the SADF respected the judgments of the South African courts, adding that the full text of Friday's judgment was being studied by the SADF

# 'SA has 42 fewer warplanes'

MIKE ROBERTSON

LONDON — The number of combat aircraft available to the SA Air Force had dropped by 42 in the past year, according to a new study released yesterday.

The International Institute for Strategic Studies' (IISS) Military Balance for 1988/89 lists the SAAF's number of combat aircraft as 324. Last year's study said the SAAF had 366 combat aircraft.

The survey does not indicate whether the drop is due to losses in combat or planes being taken out of service. And, the detailed breakdown shows that in some instances the SAAF has acquired

rather than lost planes.

Last year the IISS said SA had 46 Mirage F-1CZ and F-1AZ interceptor and fighter ground attack aircraft. The new study separates the two saying SA now has 31 Mirage F-1AZ ground attack aircraft and 14-1CZ interceptors bringing the total to 45. The SAAF has admitted losing two Mirage F-1CZs in

● To Page 2

254

B/day 19/10/88

# Angolan planes down by 15 — experts

● From Page 1

battle, which would seem to indicate it has been able to replace one of them

The survey says SA's total armed forces increased by 6 500 to 103 500, but that the number of Navy personnel reduced by 1 500 to 7 500

The IISS says the total Cuban strength in Angola has risen by 10 000 in the past year. But the section dealing with Cuban troops stationed overseas records that 50 000 troops are in Angola, an increase of 20 000.

It says that by the middle of this year "casualties, both in men and equipment,

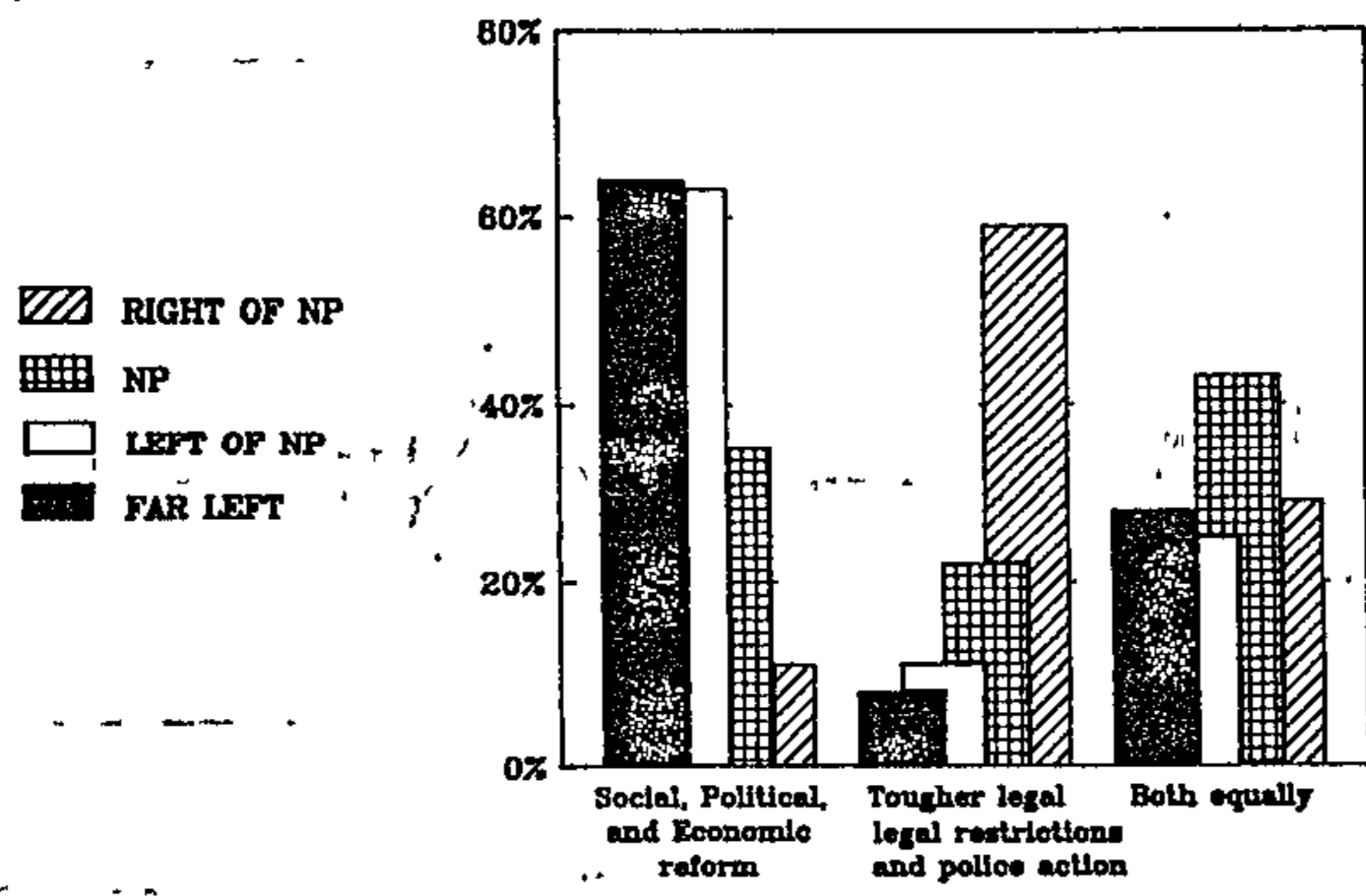
were mounting with clear indications that the balance was tilting against SA, partially caused by the increasing combat proficiency of Cuban troops and the MPLA, but mainly by the ability of Angolan forces and their Cuban and Soviet backers to mount, for the first time, area rather than point air defence"

A comparison with last year's study shows an overall decline of 15 to 133 in the number of combat aircraft available to the Angolan Air Force.

254  
B/day  
19/10/88

254  
SPM 19/10/88

## NATIONAL SECURITY BEST IMPROVED BY :



# Opinion poll favours conscription for all

A clear majority of people in the Pretoria/Witwatersrand area believe that national service should be compulsory for all races

Faced with a threefold choice between compulsory national service for all, conscription of whites only and a purely volunteer army, more than half want men of all races to be trained militarily

But a substantial minority — nearly four in 10 — opt for a volunteer army drawing its recruits from all races

There appears to be a high degree of dissatisfaction with the present system of conscripted whites, supplemented by black, coloured and Indian volunteers. Fewer than one in 10 favour it

### Right-wing support

On a party political basis there is perhaps one surprising result: the highest support for compulsory military service for all races comes from parties to the right of the ruling National Party, the Conservative Party, the Herstigte Nasionale Party and the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging

Nearly eight in 10 on the far right favour compulsory service for all races, a reflection perhaps that earlier white fears about the danger of arming blacks have largely disappeared or that other races should also "be doing their bit"

Predictably perhaps, support for a volunteer defence force is strongest on the "far left of the NP", a label that stretches from the outlawed African National Congress to the giant Congress of South African Trade Unions

Slightly more than six in 10 people on the far left favour a volunteer defence force. As a corollary, support for an all-race conscripted army is proportionately low — less than one in 10

By PATRICK LAURENCE

Most people favour a national conscripted defence force of all races while the second most popular option is a volunteer army of all race groups. There appears to be dissatisfaction with the present system. About half the respondents favour a complete withdrawal of armed forces from "neighbouring states"

On a language basis, support for compulsory service for all races is strongest among Afrikaans speakers (more than eight in 10) and weakest among people who speak an African language at home (fewer than three in 10). Those whose home language is English — a category which includes many Asian and some coloured people — occupy an intermediate position

Finally about half of the more than 1 050 respondents favour a withdrawal of the South African Defence Force from "neighbouring countries", although half of these people believe that South Africa should maintain a presence at least on the border

Although the survey was conducted before South Africa's actual withdrawal from Angola was completed, nearly a fifth favour a pull out of neighbouring countries without any qualification. Thus about half favour a withdrawal of one sort or another

Of the remaining half, about equal numbers favour a scaled-down, as against an increased, presence

In broad terms, strongest support for an increased SADF presence comes from parties to the right of the NP, while organisations immediately to the left of the NP (PFP, Independents, Inkatha) favour remaining on

the border and in neighbouring countries but pulling out of Angola. Parties on the far left support a complete withdrawal

### Police action vs reforms

Another response shows that a significantly higher proportion of people favour reform — on the political, social and economic fronts — above tougher restrictions and police action. Nearly half look to reform, against only one in five who give a nod to the "iron fist"

Strongest support for tough action and stricter curbs comes from people whose affiliations lie to the right of the NP, slightly more than six in 10

### Combating crime

On the question of how to combat crime most people see the neighbourhood watch concept as the best method of defence. More than four in 10 favour such a system above an extension of the police reserves, an option favoured by fewer than three in 10 people

### Army involvement

Two more crime combating alternatives were offered in the poll: calling the army to help and relying on the police together with household-based security. Support for the first was barely over one in 10 and support for police plus household security was just under two in 10

Support for neighbourhood watch systems was the most popular option for those who spoke an African language or English at home, while Afrikaans speakers were more likely to choose the option of extended army and police reserves to curb neighbourhood crime

## How, when, where

This is a guide as to how, when and where The Star's survey was conducted and by whom

**UNIVERSE** All residents of voting age in Johannesburg, Soweto, East and West Rand, Pretoria and surrounding townships, representing about six million people

**SAMPLE SIZE** 1 052 men and women aged 18 and over

**TIMING** Conducted between August 9 and August 22 1988

**SAMPLING METHOD** Area stratified random sampling, based on household statistics from "Towns of South Africa" (Davies, Bristow and Associates). This is a scientific sampling method whereby every person in the defined universe has an equal chance of being selected

for the sample — representative of above metropolitan

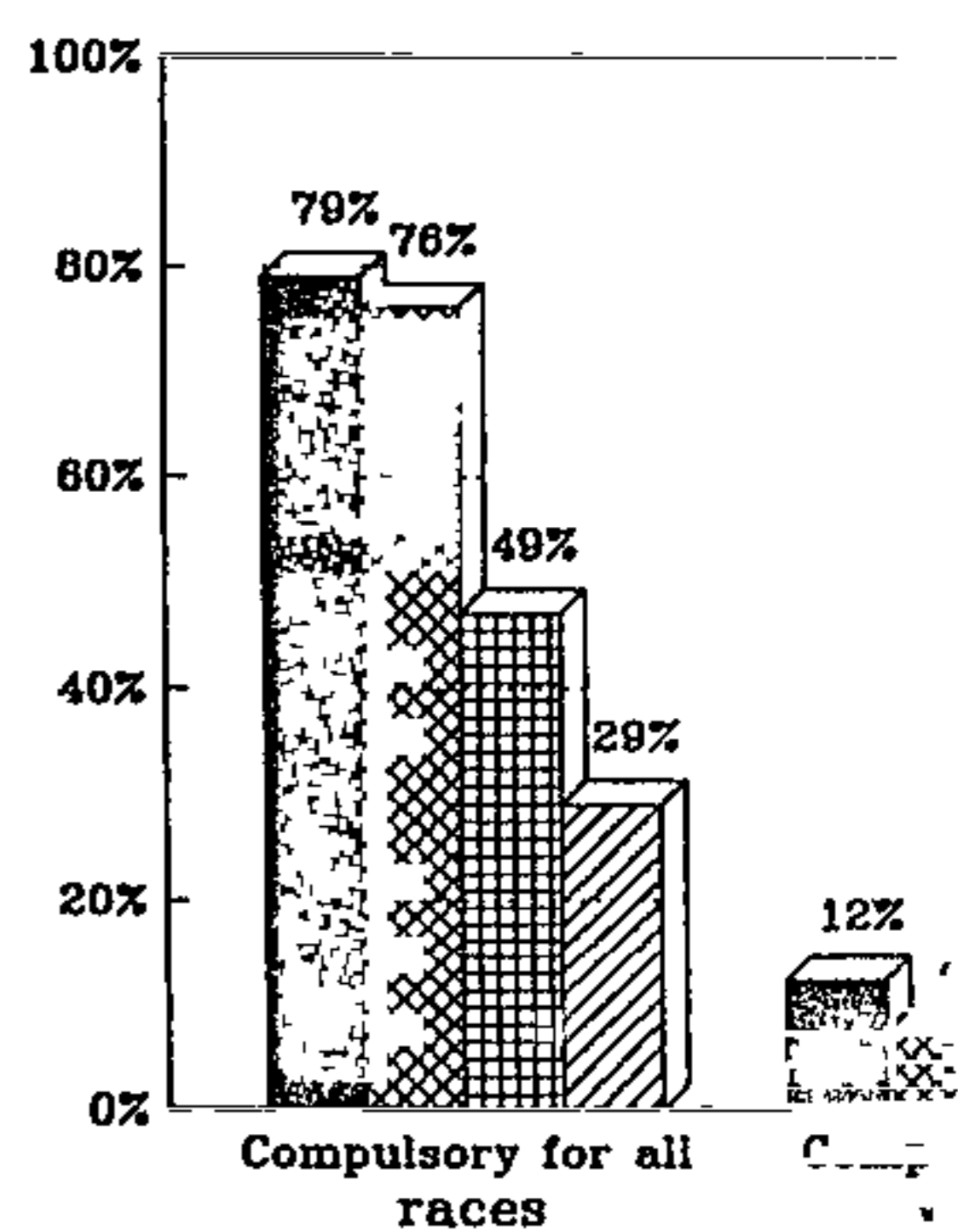
**INTERVIEW** Interview type questionnaires conducted face to face

questionnaires into and these were conducted in the view method have validity

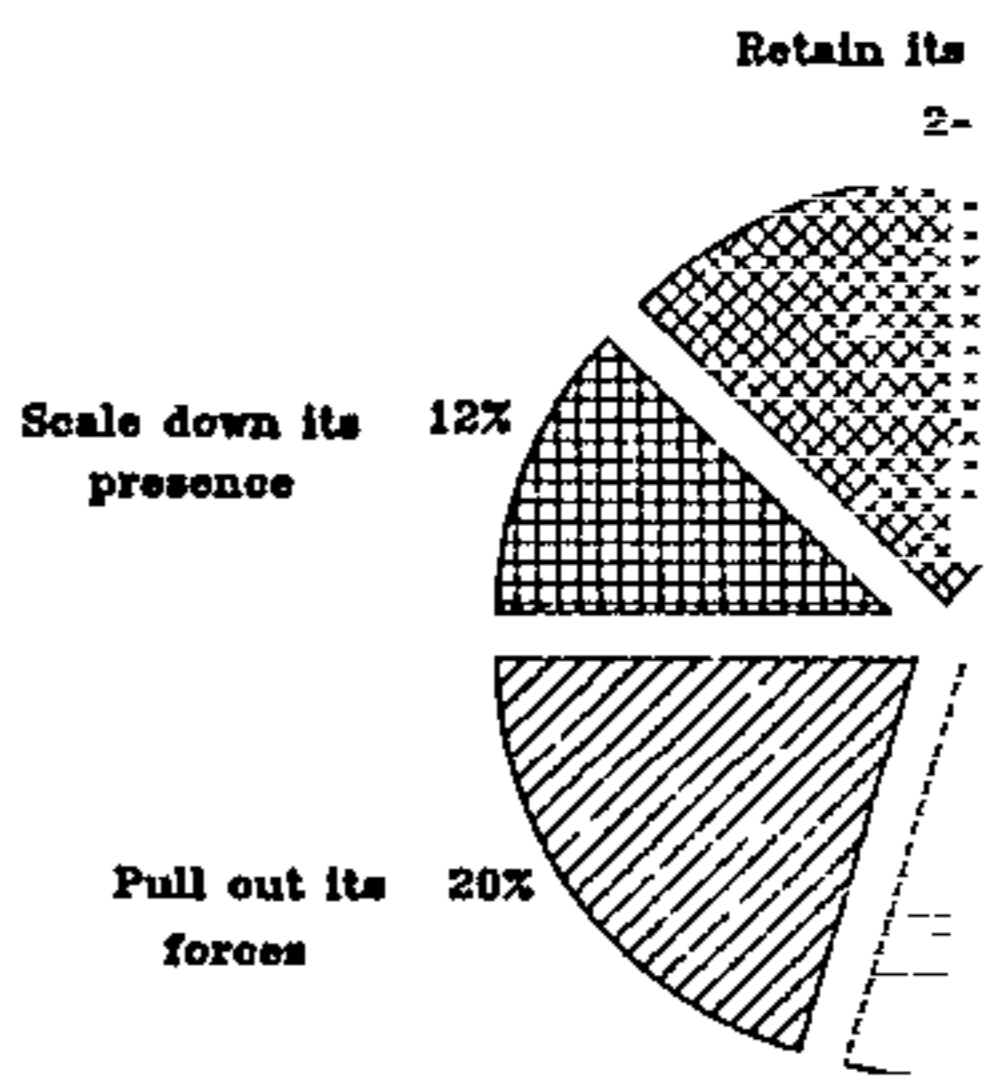
**CONDUCTED BY** Media Research

**PROCESSED BY**

## NATIONAL SERVICE

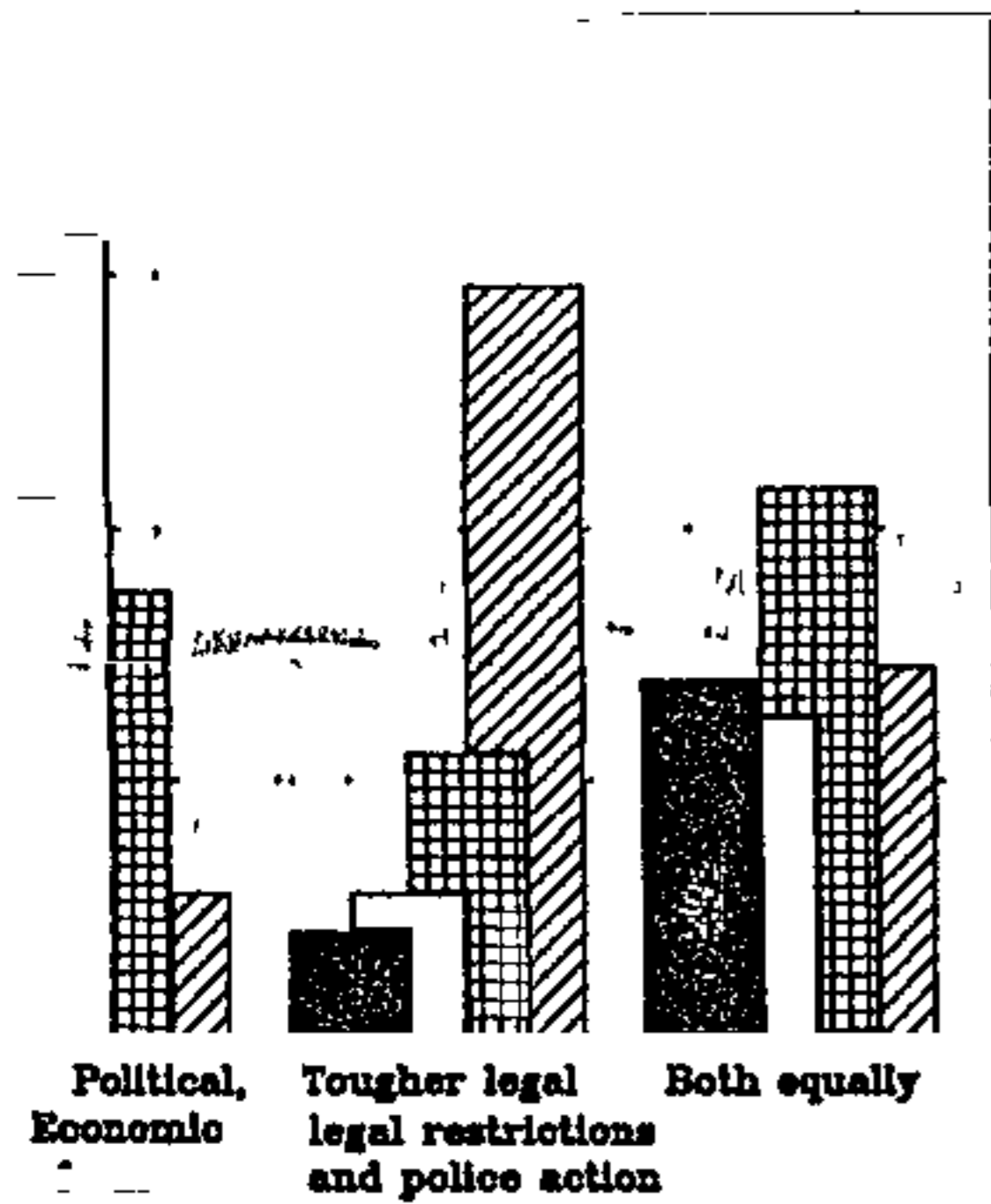


## IN TERMS OF AND NEIGHBOUR THE DEFENCE FORCE





# SECURITY PROVED BY :



# All favours on for all

### LAURENCE

favour a national con-  
force of all races  
most popular op-  
army of all race  
appears to be dis-  
the present system  
respondents favour  
withdrawal of armed  
neighbouring states"

the border and in neighbouring countries but pulling out of Angola Parties on the far left support a complete withdrawal

### Police action vs reform:

Another response shows that a significantly higher proportion of people favour reform — on the political, social and economic fronts — above tougher restrictions and police action. Nearly half look to reform, against only one in five who give a nod to the "iron fist"

Strongest support for tough action and stricter curbs comes from people whose affiliations lie to the right of the NP slightly more than six in 10

### Combating crime:

On the question of how to combat crime most people see the neighbourhood watch concept as the best method of defence. More than four in 10 favour such a system above an extension of the police reserves, an option favoured by fewer than three in 10 people

### Army involvement

Two more crime combating alternatives were offered in the poll calling the army to help and relying on the police together with household-based security. Support for the first was barely over one in 10 and support for police plus household security was just under two in 10

Support for neighbourhood watch systems was the most popular option for those who spoke an African language or English at home, while Afrikaans-speakers were more likely to choose the option of extended army and police reserves to curb neighbourhood crime

basis, support for  
vice for all races is  
Afrikaans speakers  
in 10) and weakest  
who speak an African  
(fewer than three  
home language is  
y which includes  
some coloured peo  
an intermediate posi-

half of the more than  
favour a withdraw  
African Defence  
countries",  
these people believe  
should maintain a  
on the border

Survey was conducted  
Africa's actual with-  
Angola was completed,  
favour a pull out of  
countries without any  
anus about half favour  
one sort or another

half, about equal  
scaled down, as  
presence

strongest support  
SADF presence  
to the right of the  
immediately  
NP (PFP, Indepen-  
favour remaining on

# How, when, where of survey

This is a guide as to how, when and where The Star's survey was conducted and by whom

**UNIVERSE** All residents of voting age in Johannesburg, Soweto, East and West Rand, Pretoria and surrounding townships, representing about six million people

**SAMPLE SIZE** 1052 men and women aged 18 and over

**TIMING** Conducted between August 9 and August 22 1988

**SAMPLING METHOD** Area stratified random sampling, based on household statistics from "Towns of South Africa" (Davies, Bristow and Associates) This is a scientific sampling method whereby every person in the defined universe has an equal chance of being selected

for the sample — hence the sample is representative of the people in the above metropolitan complex

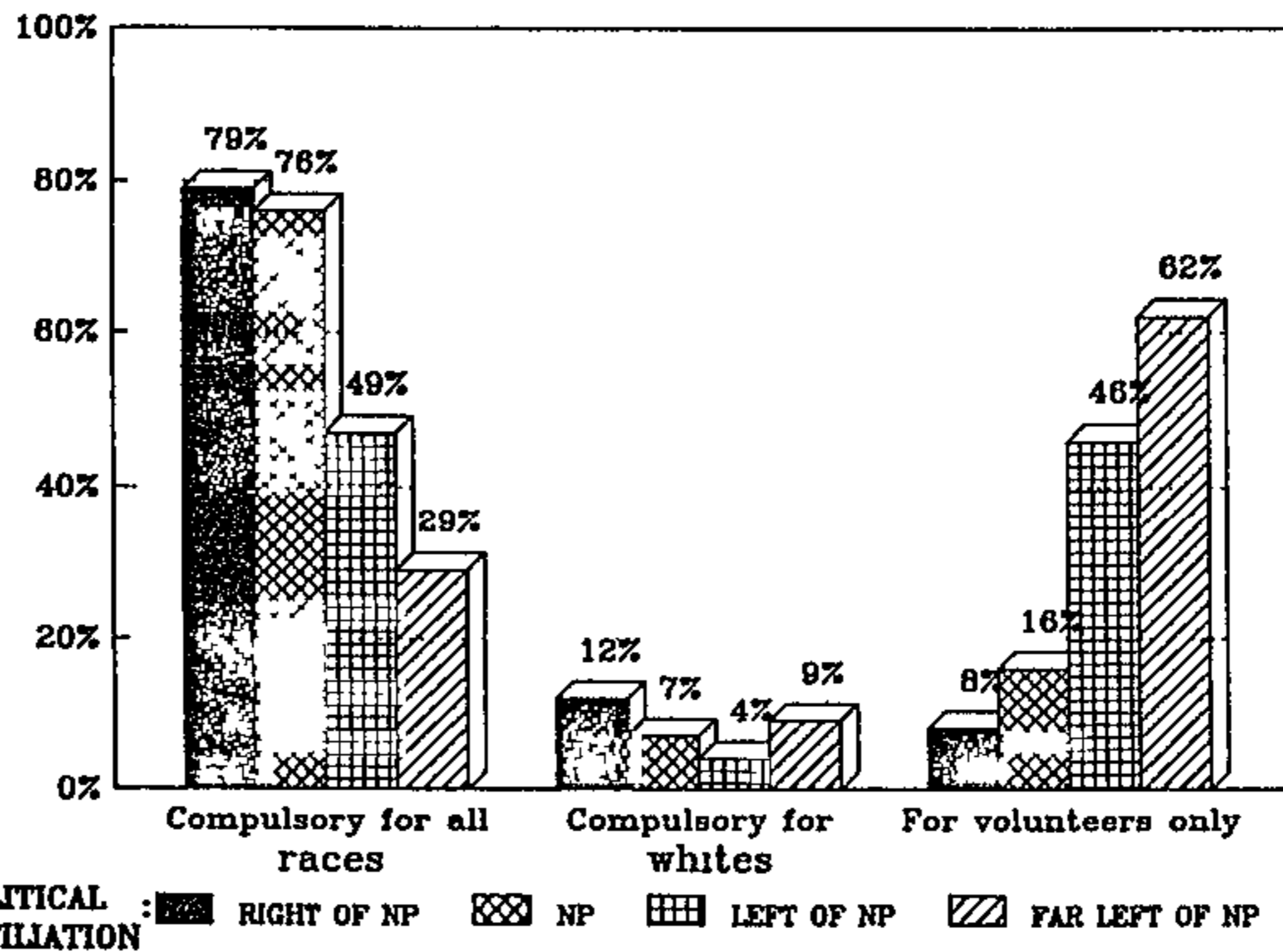
**INTERVIEW METHOD** "Secret ballot" type questionnaires in which no identification was required. The questionnaires were of the self completion type and were in the language of the respondent's choice (illiterates were interviewed face-to-face). Respondents placed the questionnaires into self-sealed envelopes and these were placed into sealed boxes. Election predictions and opinion polls conducted in the past using this interview method have had good predictive validity

**CONDUCTED BY** Marketing and Media Research

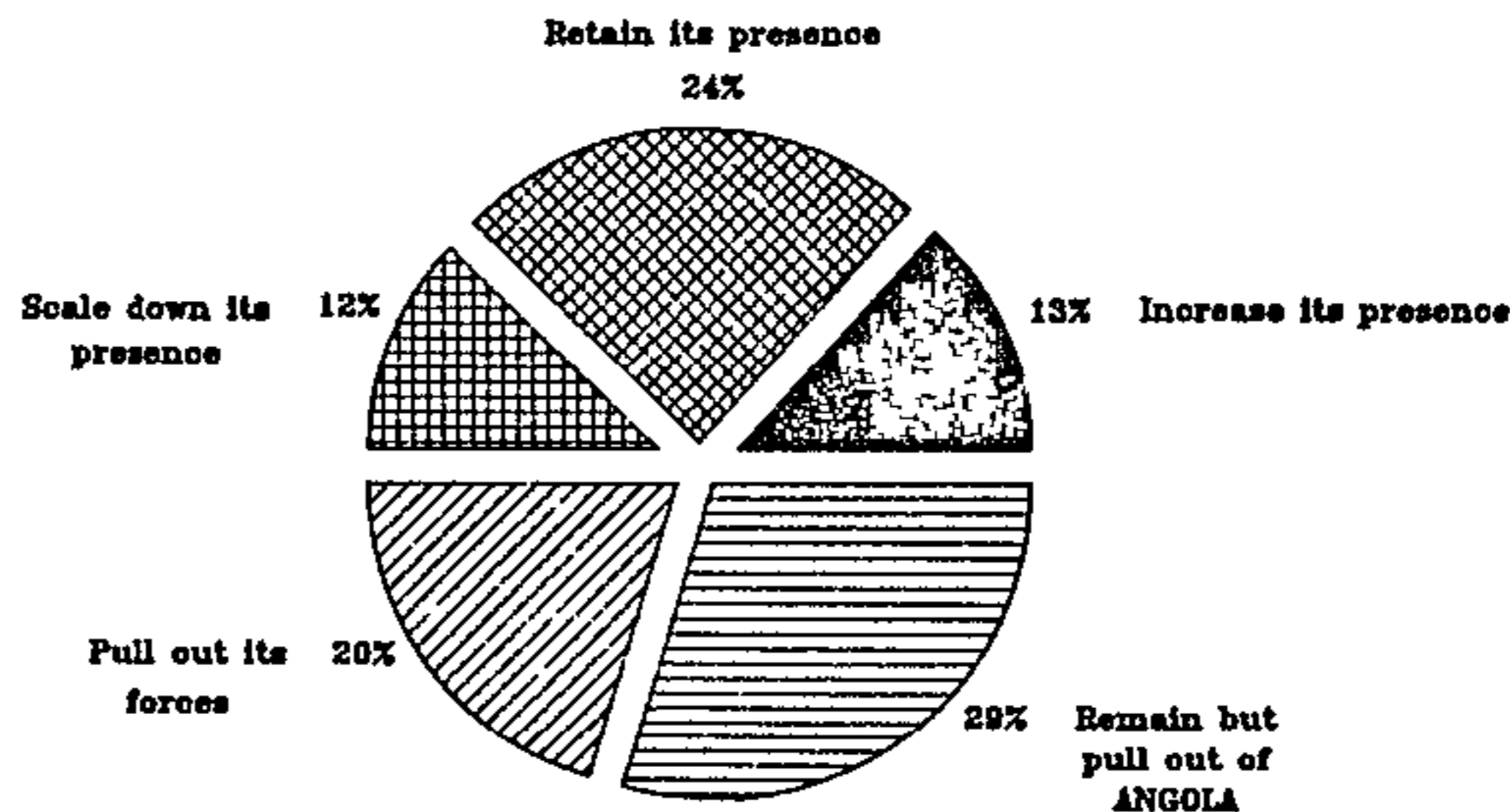
**PROCESSED BY** Markanal (Pty) Ltd



## NATIONAL SERVICE SHOULD BE :



## IN TERMS OF THE BORDER AND NEIGHBOURING COUNTRIES THE DEFENCE FORCE SHOULD :



# Air Force 'lost 42 planes last year'

From MIKE ROBERTSON

LONDON. — The South African Air Force has lost 42 aircraft in the past year, according to an authoritative study by the International Institute for Strategic Studies (IISS). The study does not say if the losses are all due to combat.

The institute's study says fighting in Angola has drained South African military resources and diminished Pretoria's influence over the trade route around the Cape.

It lists South Africa's combat aircraft as 324. Last year's study said the SAAF had 366 fighter planes.

Commenting on the report last night, SADF spokesman Commandant Ian Buck said: "The SADF does not reveal its strength or force levels as a matter of policy."

The detailed breakdown of different aircraft categories shows that in some instances the SAAF has acquired rather than lost planes.

Capt Tint 19/10/88



**MIRAGE F-1CZ. Two lost in battle**

Last year South Africa had 46 Mirage F-1CZ and F-1AZ interceptor and fighter ground-attack aircraft. The new study separates the two, saying SA now has 31 Mirage F-1AZ ground-attack aircraft and 14 1CZ interceptors bringing the total to 45. The SAAF has admitted losing two Mirage F-1CZ in battle, which indicates that it has been able to replace one.

The section dealing with military transport aircraft indicates an overall gain of five planes. According to the study, the SAAF has acquired an additional C-

130B Hercules, bringing the total to seven, and five Douglas DC-4s. However, it has one less HS-125 Mercurius, leaving it with two.

The study says SA's total armed forces increased by 6 500 to 103 500, but that the number of navy personnel was reduced by 1 500 to 7 500.

"The SA Navy has reduced manpower by 1 500 and despite the commissioning of the locally built support ship Drakensberg, the retirement from service of the remaining maritime aircraft, Shackleton and Wasp, means that the ability of the SA Navy to exert influence on the Cape routes is markedly diminished."

At present South Africa has only three 20-year-old French Daphne-class submarines to patrol sea lanes, though these are scheduled for major overhauls.

The IISS said that by the middle of this year "casualties in men and equipment were mounting, with clear indications that the balance was tilting against SA".

# SA's ability to guard <sup>AKG's</sup> sea route <sup>19/10/88</sup> 'diminished' <sup>254</sup>

The Argus Foreign Service

LONDON — The South African Navy's ability to exert influence on the Cape sea routes is "markedly diminished", according to the International Institute for Strategic Studies' authoritative annual publication, The Military Balance.

And Angola's army now fields 91 500 men, swelled by an increase of 10 000 Cubans during the year ending June 1

The institute says in an analysis of sub-Saharan Africa that the financial burden of the war in Angola "has told on the SADF in other ways"

"The South African Navy has reduced manpower, and in spite of the commissioning of the locally built support ship Drakensberg, the retirement from service of the remaining maritime aircraft, Shackletons and Wasps, means the ability of the South African Navy to exert influence on the Cape route is markedly diminished"

## CUBAN FORCES

It also claims the conflict in Angola between the MPLA and Unita has seen "substantial involvement by the SADF and the counter-deployment of Cuban forces into southern Angola"

"By mid-year, casualties, both in men and equipment, were mounting with clear indications that the balance was tilting against South Africa, partially caused by the increasing combat efficiency of Cuban troops and the MPLA, but mainly by the ability of Angolan forces and their Cuban and Soviet backers to mount, for the first time, area rather than point air defence"

● The SADF denies having withdrawn their Wasp helicopters, and as a matter of policy does not comment on personnel strengths or numbers



NATIONAL

# Most say conscription for all

## MILITARY SERVICE

A CLEAR majority of people in the Pretoria/Witwatersrand area believe national service should be compulsory for all races

Faced with a threefold choice between compulsory national service for all, conscription of whites only and a purely volunteer army, more than half want men of all races to be trained militarily.

But a substantial minority — nearly four in 10 — opt for a volunteer army drawing its recruits from all races

There seems to be much dissatisfaction with the present system of conscripted whites, supplemented by black, coloured and Indian volunteers. Less than one in 10 favour it.

On a party political basis there is perhaps one surprising result: the highest support for compulsory military service for all races comes from the parties to the right of the ruling National Party — the Conservative and Herstige Nasionale Partys and the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging

Nearly eight in 10 on the far Right favour compulsory service for all races, a reflection perhaps that earlier white fears about the danger of arming blacks have largely disappeared or that other races should also be "doing their bit"

Predictably perhaps, support for a volunteer defence force is strongest on the "far Left of the NP", a label that stretches from the outlawed African National Congress to the grant Congress of South African Trade Unions

Slightly more than six in 10 people on the far Left favour a volunteer defence force. As a corollary, support for an all-race conscripted army is proportionately low, less than one in 10

On a language basis, support for compulsory service for all races is strongest among Afrikaans speakers (more than eight in 10) and weakest among people who speak an African language at home (less than three in 10). Those whose home language is English — a category

**The second article on the findings of a major opinion poll conducted for Argus Company newspapers.**

ry which includes many Asian and some coloured people — occupy an intermediate position

Finally, about half of the more than 1 050 respondents favour a withdrawal of the South African Defence Force from "neighbouring countries", although half of these people believe South Africa should maintain a presence at least on the border.

Although the survey was conducted before South Africa's actual withdrawal was completed, nearly a fifth favour a pull out of neighbouring countries without any qualification. Thus about half favour a withdrawal of one sort or another.

Of the remaining half about equal numbers favour

a scaled-down, as against an increased, presence

In broad terms strongest support for an increased SADF presence comes from parties to the Right of the NP, while organisations immediately to the Left of the NP (PFP, Independents and Inkatha) favour remaining on the border and in neighbouring countries but pulling out of Angola. Parties on the far Left support a complete withdrawal

## COMBATING CRIME

ON THE question of how to combat crime most people see the neighbourhood watch concept as the best method of defence

More than four in 10 favour a neighbourhood watch system above an extension of the police reserves, an option favoured by less than three in 10 people

Two more crime-combating alternatives were offered in the poll: calling the army to help and relying on the police together with household-based security.

Support for the first was barely over one in 10 and support for police plus household security was just under two in 10

Support for neighbourhood watch systems was the most popular option for those who spoke an African language or English at home, while Afrikaans-speakers were more likely to choose the option of extended army and police reserves to curb neighbourhood crime

## POLICE ACTION VS REFORM

ANOTHER response shows that a significantly higher proportion of people favour reform — on the political, social and economic fronts — above tougher restrictions and police action

Nearly half look to reform against only one in five who give a nod to the "iron fist". Strongest support for tough action and stricter curbs comes from people whose affiliations lie to the Right of the NP, slightly more than six in 10

254 B/day

## POLICE GET NEW 9mm SA-MADE PISTOL

GERALD REILLY

PRETORIA — The first successful locally mass produced pistol was yesterday presented to the SA Police by the manufacturer, Lyttelton Engineering Works (LEW).

The 9mm parabellum pistol, known as the Z88, was developed by LEW at the request of the SAP. According to an Armscor spokesman, pistols for SA's security forces were formerly imported.

However, arms embargoes caused unaffordable prices and unacceptable delivery times — sometimes up to two years.

### 15 rounds

At the request of the SAP, Armscor asked LEW to develop a suitable pistol. As manufacturer of the G5 and G6 guns, the R4 rifle and the SS77 machinegun, LEW was ideally equipped for the task.

The Z88's magazine holds 15 rounds of 9 x 19mm calibre. The weapon weighs 980g with an empty magazine. Some 28 of its 63 components are manufactured by LEW and the other 35 by contractors in the private sector.

During development, 246 000 rounds were fired from 20 pre-production models tested under extremes of temperature, humidity, dust, sand and mud to ensure the highest possible reliability.

A minimum of 500 pistols will be made available to the trade every year. The first batch will be delivered early next year.

AK645.21/10/88

# 'SADF respects courts, is loyal to constitution'

Political Correspondent

250

A DEFENCE FORCE spokesman has reaffirmed the SADF's respect for the authority of the courts, but also said the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) did not have the right to try to harm the force.

Dr D A S Herbst, communications chief of the Defence Ministry, said today the SADF's supreme loyalty was to the Constitution of the Republic. This included the authority of the courts.

He was reacting to a Supreme Court order last week ordering the SADF not to harass the ECC and to criticism that the force did not appear to regard itself as being subject to the courts.

## SAFETY AND PROTECTION

Dr Herbst said the Defence Force's commission from Parliament was to ensure the safety and protection of the country and all its people.

The supreme loyalty of the SADF was therefore to the Constitution and this included the authority of the courts.

In the recent finding in the Supreme Court the judge said the ECC had the right to canvass for members and money. However, Dr Herbst said this did not give the ECC the right to try to harm the Defence Force.

Any country's defence force had to be able to protect that country's people efficiently. For this purpose there had to be motivated soldiers who could depend on the loyalty of the citizens, he said.

Efforts to harm this motivation and loyalty clashed directly with the Defence Force's constitutional security task.

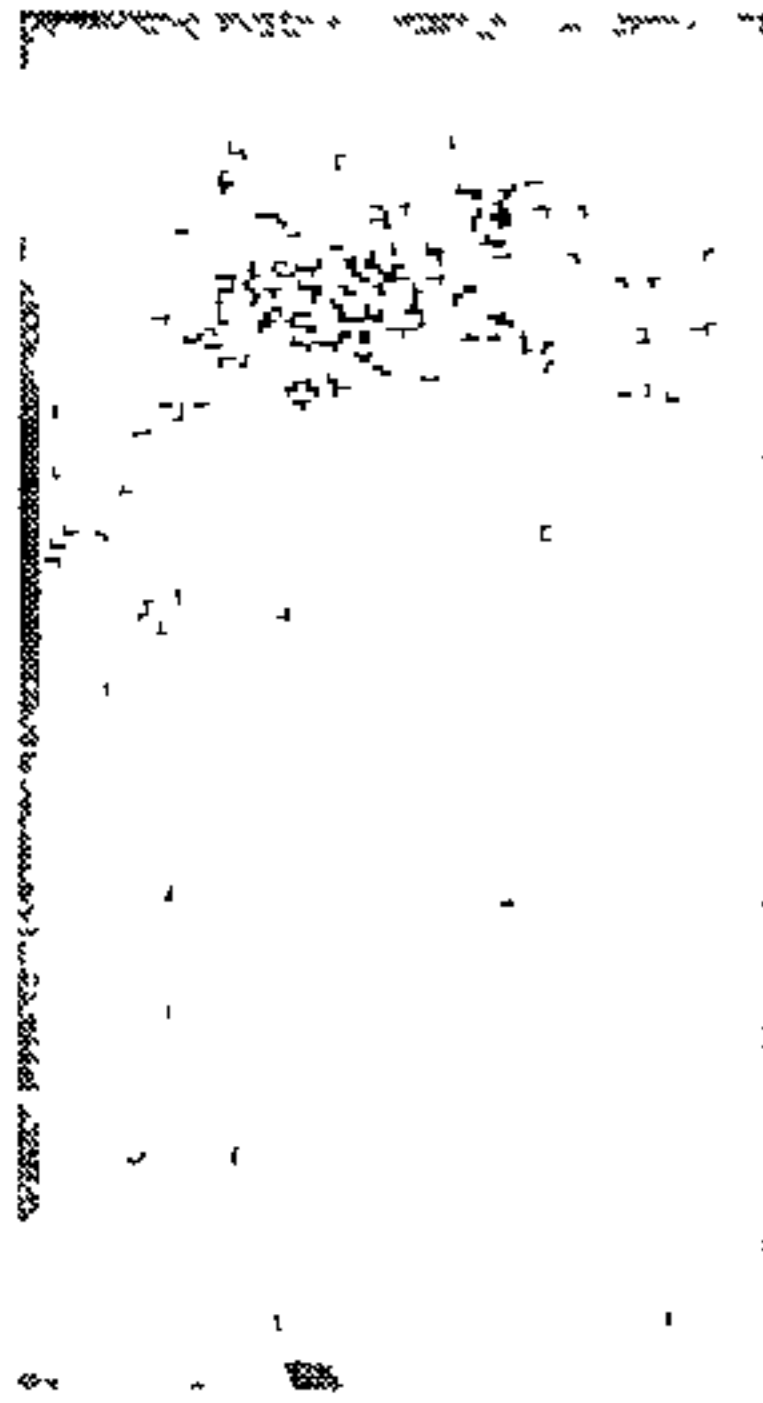
Such action brought into question the safety of the citizens. It also endangered the personal safety of young soldiers, he said.

Regarding a possible appeal, Dr Herbst said the long court judgment was being thoroughly studied.

# Now Charles Bester (18) treads the fearful road of David Bruce

Star 22/10/88

254



**FACING PRISON**  
Charles Bester.

ALTHOUGH he looks like every mother's son — young, naive and brave — 18-year-old Charles Bester is risking the possibility of six years in jail for defying the State

He is refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force and so has to appear in the Potchefstroom Magistrate's Court on November 7

Having just returned from a countrywide speaking tour, Maritzburg-born Mr Bester believes that he, like David Bruce, is highlighting the plight of white South African men who are re-

## **PAT DEVEREAUX**

fusing to do their military service in the SADF

"I have decided not to serve because it is God's calling," he announced at a University of the Witwatersrand campus meeting in Johannesburg this week

A devout Christian since the age of 14, Charles Bester formed his political views while schooling at Bloemfontein's Grey College

After matriculating at St Martin's High School last year, he was called up for military service in

August this year

Reporting at the South African Medical Services training centre at Klipdrif, he said he told army officers he was not prepared to serve

Mr Bester added "Most of my school friends who went into the army thought I was mad at first

"But now many have come to realise why I took such a stand

"The claim that the army is defending Christian standards has raised serious doubts in the minds of disadvantaged people

"I cannot go into the townships on the back of a Casspir and say as a Christian, I have got good news"

Asked why he had not approached the Board for Religious Objectors, he said "I may be exempted by the board on religious grounds, but they would not recognise my political or moral objections to serving in the SADF

"I believe I am taking the firmest possible stand against conscription"

A prayer vigil will be held for him on Sunday, November 6, before his trial begins

# Courts respected, <sup>5 Jan 10 188</sup> 'but army has job to protect people'

CAPE TOWN — A Defence Force spokesman has affirmed the SADF's respect for the authority of the courts, but he has also stated the End Conscription Campaign did not have the right to try to harm the force

Dr D A S Herbst, communications chief of the Defence Ministry, said yesterday the SADF's supreme loyalty was to the Constitution of the Republic

This included the authority of the courts

He was reacting to a Supreme Court order last week telling the SADF not to harass the ECC and to criticism from opposition quarters that the force did not appear to regard itself as being subject to the courts

Dr Herbst said the Defence Force's commission was to ensure the safety and protection of the country and all its people. Parliament had given it this task.

The supreme loyalty of the SADF was therefore to the Constitution and this included the authority of the

## POLITICAL STAFF

courts

In the recent finding in the Supreme Court the judge said the ECC had the right to canvass for members and money

Dr Herbst said this did not give the ECC the right to try to harm the Defence Force in its commission as it was received from Parliament

Any country's defence force must be able to protect that country's people efficiently, he said. For this purpose there must be motivated soldiers who could depend on the loyalty of the citizens

Efforts to harm this motivation and loyalty clashed directly with the Defence Force's constitutional security task

Such action brought into question the safety of the citizens, he said. It also endangered the personal safety of young soldiers.

On the question of an appeal against the court decision, Dr Herbst said the long court judgment was being thoroughly studied.



CAPC T1475  
24/10/88 (254)

# Rooikat replaces the obsolete Eland

Defence Correspondent

THE new Rooikat armoured car, unveiled in Pretoria at the weekend, is designed to strengthen the conventional mechanised infantry forces' "go-anywhere" capability by replacing the weak link in the chain — the renowned, but now obsolete, Eland-90 armoured car

The little Eland-90, a heavily modified local version of the French Panhard and known affectionately as the "Noddy car", was for many years the fast-moving eyes and ears of the conventional forces, designed primarily for reconnaissance and raids but sometimes also pressed into service against tanks and other direct-fire targets

In these roles it has successfully seen action countless times since 1975, and acquired a deservedly fearsome reputation. But technological developments have left it behind

Once the ground forces' most mobile vehicle, it now has difficulty keeping up with the six-wheeled Ratel infantry fighting vehicle, especially when bush-bashing across country. Its four-wheeled configuration limits its ability to cross obstacles, traverse bad terrain and keep moving in spite of damage

Its armour is relatively thin, its "reach" considerably less than the Ratel's and its gun-laying equipment antiquated. In addition it is petrol-driven, whereas virtually all other army vehicles now run on the less inflammable diesel fuel

Development work on an Eland-90 replacement started about eight years ago, soon after the Ratel was adopted. Eventu-



**IN ACTION** The new Rooikat

ally prototypes were built and tested in operational-type conditions at the Army Battle School and elsewhere

While not a unique concept in mobile warfare, as some military spokesmen have claimed — according to observers, several vehicles of similar type are in service elsewhere — there can be little doubt that the Rooikat is well-suited to mobile bush warfare in Southern African conditions

Its cross-country mobility is so good that, as one observer remarked at the weekend, "the Eland-90 had difficulty in keeping up with the Ratel — now the Ratel might have difficulty in keeping up with the Rooikat"

The Rooikat's introduction means that, on paper at least, the ground forces now have virtually a complete family of long-ranged, heavily armed and highly mobile armoured fighting vehicles. The only obvious gaps are the eight-wheeled logistics Ratel, which has been approved but is not yet in production, and a suitable air-defence vehicle mounting guns or missiles

When these gaps are filled, the Army will be able to deploy numbers of fully armoured, self-supporting battle-groups, each complete with self-propelled artillery and anti-aircraft guns and missiles, that will be able to operate independently for considerable periods if necessary

One major difference between the Rooikat and other vehicles of its general type is that it mounts a 76mm gun instead of the more common 105mm, but it is understood that the armament can be upgraded without difficulty if necessary

The Rooikat's increased capabilities will be welcomed by the ground forces, particularly in view of the fact that battle tanks are now seeing routine combat use in Southern Africa

Although the Rooikat is not intended to match a battle tank in a toe-to-toe confrontation, its special ammunition and computerised gun-laying gear should make it more capable than the Eland-90 of damaging a tank if it can get in the first shot

● The Rooikat is unlikely to inherit the nickname of "Noddy car" — at 27 tons it is almost twice as heavy as a Ratel

## New weapon only one of its kind

# Rooikat to be in operation next year

254  
Star 24/10/88

By Craig Kotze

South Africa's newest armoured fighting vehicle — the Rooikat — unveiled by Defence Minister General Magnus Malan in Kempton Park at the weekend, is already in production and is expected to be operational with the Defence Force by the end of next year.

Describing the eight-wheeled armoured car, capable of taking on tanks, as an "insurance policy" for South Africa, General Malan said it was the only one of its kind in the world.

"This weapon system with its unique properties represents a concept in mobile warfare that is going to make the Rooikat a much sought-after product on the highly competitive international arms market," General Malan said at Great Trek festivities in Kempton Park on Saturday.

The Rooikat was also shown in public for the first time in South Africa at the same occasion.

The hallmarks of the Rooikat weapons system is its exceptional strategic mobility — it has a range of 1 000 km — and a unique blend of mobility, firepower and protection.

With its powerful 76 mm gun and two 7,62 mm machineguns it can be used in combat strategic reconnaissance missions deep inside enemy territory —

without necessarily having to give way to enemy tanks, infantry, artillery and other arms.

And although Armscor has refused to reveal the armour thickness of the four-man system, it can withstand direct hits from 23 mm armour piercing ammunition of the type used against South African forces in recent Angolan battles.

According to the Chief of the Army, Lieutenant-General Kat Liebenberg, the Rooikat — "Caracal" in English — will be deployed in accordance with the Defence Force's balanced combined arms concepts.

Other factors which make the 27 ton Rooikat a weapon to be reckoned with are

- A top road speed of 120 km/h, cross-country speed of 50 km/h
- It crosses a one metre trench at speed, crawls over a two metre trench, climbs a one metre vertical step with ease and sails up a 70 percent gradient.
- Protected against mine, biological and chemical warfare
- Has a digital ballistic computer, day and night sights with integrated rangefinder and all-round sight for the commander
- Its gun is effective against tanks at 2 km and soft targets at 12 km.

The Rooikat, South Africa's newest armoured vehicle, has a range of 1 000 km and is an insurance policy, says General Magnus Malan.



# Rooikat has good export potential, says Jane's man

11/10/88 (254)

The Argus Foreign Service

LONDON. — A Jane's Defence Weekly authority says the newest addition to South Africa's arsenal, the Rooikat armoured car, should prove highly attractive to countries around the world that have terrain where it could be used

But the authoritative magazine's Mr Mark Broughton said that early descriptions of the vehicle suggested it was not as unique as South Africa has claimed

"It sounds like a very good

product, well-designed to do the job for which it is required," he said

He said the most innovative aspect of the vehicle appeared to be its long range "But as for the other bits and pieces it does not seem so unique"

Mr Broughton said the Swiss-made Shark and Italian Centuaro, both eight-wheeled armoured vehicles which could travel at high speed, had many of the properties reported in the Rooikat They were, however, designed for different terrain

The Shark can fit a variety of different turrets and the Cen-

tuaro is equipped with a 105mm gun

He said West Germany had also developed a similar vehicle, but with a smaller gun

Mr Broughton said Armscor's excellent reputation meant there would be interest in the vehicle among potential purchasers He said countries such as Saudi Arabia, Iran and Iraq could be tempted by the Rooikat's properties

"There will definitely be interest," said Mr Broughton, adding that a more precise assessment of the vehicle would have to wait until its qualities were better known

IDA

# Military service appeal reserved

5/25/10/18/8  
Own Correspondent 254

CAPE TOWN — Judgment was reserved yesterday in the Supreme Court appeal against the 630-day imprisonment imposed on Dr Ivan Toms for refusing to do military service

Toms was sentenced in the Wynberg Regional Court in March last year

after he refused to serve at a camp in November last year

At the time he owed the South African Defence Force 420 days

His advocate, Mr D P de Villiers, argued yesterday that the magistrate did not take into account all the possibilities open to him when considering sentence

## ON PARADE

By Willem Steenkamp

# 42 planes down? Not so, say sources

CM-  
7-103  
26/10/88  
254

HAS the South African Air Force lost 42 aircraft in the past year, as claimed in a recent overseas report to this effect? As far as I can see the answer is "no"

The figure was obtained by comparing the SAAF aircraft strength given in the 1987 and 1988 editions of the International Institute of Strategic Studies' publication "The Military Balance", I do not believe losses can be determined by this method — my unofficial sources certainly do not confirm this

Operational losses in the 1987-8 Angolan fighting — and cross-checking of official and unofficial figures do not reveal discrepancies — are as follows

- One Mirage F-1 shot down (while interdicting a supply column heading from Menongue to Cuito Cuanavale)
- Two Mirage F-1s badly damaged as a result of enemy action (one actually managed to limp back to base but crashed on landing, but was not destroyed)
- One Bosbok light artillery spotter shot down (no details available)
- One light bomber hit (no details here either, but it was probably a Canberra engaged in photo-reconnaissance along the border)

An Impala ground-attack fighter was also lost during this period, but this occurred during a separate anti-Swapo sweep far from the Lomba River theatre

Angolan/Cuban aircraft losses in the same period are reliably said to be

- Nine MiG-23 fighters
- Three MiG-21 fighters
- Three SU-22 fighter-bombers

According to my sources the Cubans-Angolans have also suffered some non-operational losses. For instance, I am told seven of the 10 SU-22s the Cubans brought to Angola a year ago have been destroyed in flying accidents — possibly the result of poor maintenance and unfamiliarity with local flying conditions

What has emerged is that Fapa (the Angolan air force) is very much the second man on the totem pole. SAAF monitoring indicates that Cuban pilots lead formations and undertake interceptions, while Fapa pilots do the donkey work

I suspect this is partly due to Cuban domineering and partly because Fapa has a very low efficiency level, in fact one high source describes it as "one of the worst air forces in Africa" — probably due to bad aircrew selection, poor training and bad maintenance rather than inherent quality of manpower

All this has a bearing on the vexed question of air superiority. The SAAF's view is that it was simply not practical to dominate all of the airspace all of the time, inter alia because of the Angolan air defences and the fact that the Angolan combat zone was 18 minutes' flying time from the SAAF base at Ondangwa

This could have worked in the other side's favour, but did not — thanks partly to a mindlessly rigid application of Soviet operational doctrine

As a result, the SAAF analysts say, Cuban-Angolan pilots mostly tended to fly high and were tightly controlled from the rear, they had to stay inside their radar coverage and targets were chosen for them. Given this freeze on their initiative, it is not surprising that their target acquisition was poor

The result was that the other side's numerical superiority and better equipment and air defence systems did not inflict the damage one might have expected. The most serious loss was the 12 troops killed by a single bomb at Calueque, for the rest, important damage was confined to one G-5 artillery piece, one Samil lorry and one water bowser

### Calculated daring

The SAAF, by contrast, had to evade its technical lacks with calculated daring ("we were prepared to take operational risks but not foolish risks," as one source puts it). It did this with about 800 low-level strikes which were often far beyond its radar coverage. Target acquisition was good. Aircraft would adopt a very low attack profile, and at seven to 10km from the target would launch bombs which achieved an accuracy of about 200m

Another interesting statistic that has emerged is that during the 1987-8 fighting there were 111 confirmed surface-to-air missile launches, but with a success rate of only 4.5%

This is hardly surprising, since most of these were probably the obsolete manpack SA-7, which is relatively easy to evade, particularly by a high-performance fighter.

[Willem Steenkamp is a reservist of the Citizen Force]

# Plan to fight until SA out of Namibia

*CMR Times 28/10/88 256*  
WINDHOEK — Swapo's military wing — the Peoples' Liberation Army (Plan) of Namibia — had orders to carry on fighting until South Africa was driven from Namibia and the people in the territory could elect their own government, the Supreme Court here heard on Wednesday.

A Swapo insurgent, Mr Paulus Andreas, 26, said he fled from the territory to Angola in 1977 in disillusionment at the way in which people were being "beaten, killed and jailed" in Namibia.

Mr Andreas and a co-accused, Mr Stefanus Nghifikwa, earlier pleaded not guilty to charges of sabotage in connection with the bombing of a multi-storeyed Windhoek parking garage on July 16, 1987.

The bomb, hidden in a suitcase in the boot of a car, wrecked the building and a number of vehicles, causing damage estimated at about R2 million.

The bomb exploded in the evening when the parking garage was deserted.

Mr Andreas acknowledged that he had placed and activated the bomb which endangered public safety and destroyed private property, but he said he had acted at all times under military orders as a soldier of Plan. Mr Nghifikwa denied he had acted as an accomplice or conspired with Mr Andreas to bomb the building — Sapa

# Women pilots withdrawn as SADF changes mind

CAF - Tunis  
28/10/88  
254

## Defence Correspondent

THE era of female pilot recruitment and training in the South African Air Force yesterday ended almost before it had begun — because the SAAF has decided it does not want aviators who will not be able to acquire operational experience.

And without operational experience — from which all servicewomen are banned by long-standing directive — female pilots could not be expected to carry out the instructional duties each aviator carries out at some stage, the statement said.

The thumbs-down for pioneer pupil pilots Ms Monique Masson and Ms Valerie Wiggett, who this year were hand-picked by a selection board — and all other women who were thinking of volunteering for flying training — came in a statement from SAAF Headquarters saying that the decision was in the interests of both itself and the women concerned.

The statement noted that the decision to train Ms Masson and Ms Wiggett had never received final approval by SAAF HQ, adding that “it was decided meanwhile that their pilot training would not be proceeded with. It was also decided that the recruiting of women for pilot training would be stopped”.

The statement said the change of policy “should not be seen as an attempt to discriminate against wom-

en”.

Reasons given for the SAAF's about-face were:

- Operational circumstances “require that pilots must serve under very difficult circumstances at times and often in the face of the enemy. The SAAF pilot is a front-line fighter, which in the case of women is not always feasible in practice. The Air Force is thus not prepared to take the risk.

- Pilots with operational experience were normally selected for instructional duties, and “their experience is used to train young pilots at combat schools and other training units in the Air Force. Instructors who lack operational experience, or even the opportunity to acquire it, are therefore not acceptable or cost-effective in the Air Force”.

- There were “more than enough” male applicants for flying training who were able to pass the selection process — pilot shortages occurred in later career stages, when they were lured to the private sector.

- Pilots were mustered into the general duties branch of the SAAF, “which means that such an officer is given greater responsibilities than those of a pilot, and thus can be used for more arduous and broader tasks”.

The change of policy “should not be seen as an attempt to discriminate against women. In fact there is a great number of women in the Air Force who perform an important task and occupy senior appointments ...”

SA is in  
fight for  
survival  
— Malan

By Claire Robertson,  
Pretoria Bureau

South Africa was involved in a "struggle for survival", the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said yesterday

He was addressing the Institute for Strategic Studies in Pretoria

He questioned if the ultimate objective of Cuban forces in Angola was not Namibia, or even South Africa

The struggle for survival facing South Africa was "potentially against organised, conventional armed forces" General Malan also warned that South Africa should show constant vigilance because of the ambiguous approach of the Soviet Union in southern Africa

#### TERROR

Our security interests demand that we take four matters into account, he said They were

- The fact that there was no visible evidence that the Soviet Union's more relaxed international relationships had permeated to South Africa's part of the world
- Rapprochement between East and West — that in the long run could exclude South Africa
- The Soviet weapons build-up in southern Africa, plus the presence of foreign forces
- The sustained revolutionary and terror threat to South Africa

General Malan also warned that should Angola and Cuba attempt to destroy Unita while negotiations on peace in the region were in progress, the talks would "immediately be in jeopardy" South Africa had not abandoned Unita



ments over the past year have done little to improve the balance from the Nato standpoint."

The *Military Balance* notes some "modest improvements" in the conventional forces of the European Nato countries. West Germany has added 200 Leopard 2 tanks to its armoured force. The British Army of the Rhine (BAOR) has reorganised to produce an extra armoured brigade, and, in Britain, an air-mobile brigade for BAOR reinforcement. Warrior, the new British infantry combat vehicle, has now been brought into service with one BAOR battalion.

However, the approaching 30% drop in young Germans available for conscription in the Nineties has forced the Bundeswehr to plan for a reduction in the strength of its operational units. Some battalions will retain only 10% of their manpower and depend on reservists to man equipment on mobilisation. There will also be a large reduction in home

second British Trident submarine is being ordered and Britain is considering a replacement for the gravity nuclear bombs of its strike aircraft.

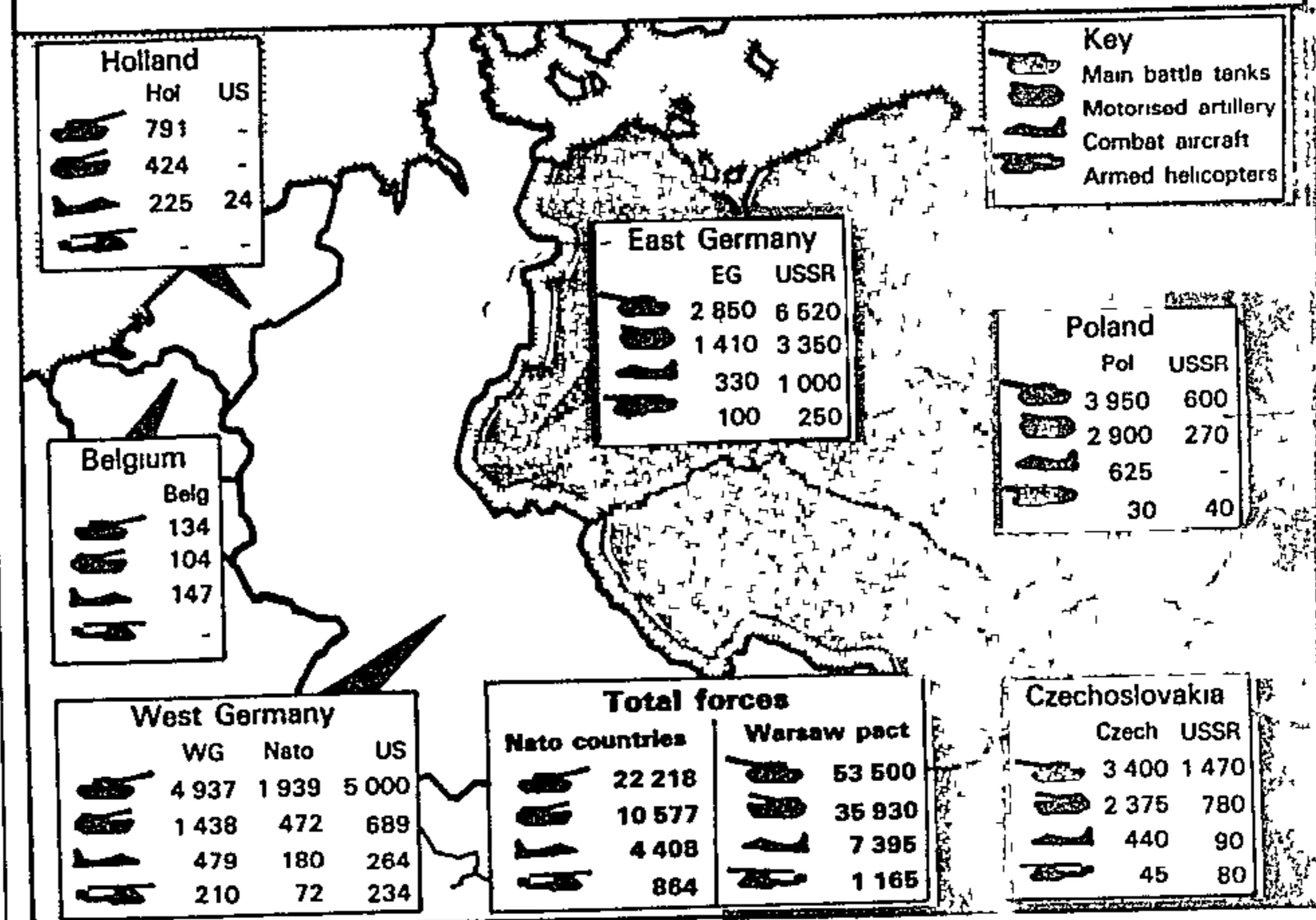
Talks have been held with France and the US on developing a stand-off missile. The *Military Balance* says, however, that further nuclear and conventional modernisation by European governments is becoming costly and electorates are likely to resist tax increases for defence spending in the climate produced by the INF treaty.

It notes that the implementation of the treaty by the superpowers is proceeding satisfactorily, but that progress towards the drafting of a Strategic Arms Limitation (Start) treaty has been limited and is beset by disagreements about verification and definition of numbers and weapon types.

Meanwhile Russia and the US continue to modernise their strategic nuclear forces. American deployment of the MX land-

## Imbalance of power

Military forces in Europe



### THE MILITARY BALANCE

#### European tilt 254

The Soviet Union is *not* reducing its conventional forces in Europe to produce the "reasonable sufficiency" which Russian defence spokesmen have been suggesting characterises Mikhail Gorbachev's approach to conventional arms limitation. This is the main conclusion of the International Institute for Strategic Studies' new edition of *The Military Balance*.

The annual is internationally accepted as the most authoritative survey of military strength and capabilities in any language.

"Soviet conventional forces in the Atlantic to the Urals areas," it says, "and particularly in the forward area, not only exceed the reasonable needs of defence but are deployed in a fashion which favours high-speed, short-warning offensive (or counter-offensive) operations." It refrains from offering a direct comparison of Nato and the Warsaw Pact strengths, but judges that "force develop-

ment units, and national service is to be increased by three months.

New equipment for Nato air forces includes a second squadron of Tornado fighters for the RAF and deliveries of the Mirage 2000 to Greece and AM close-support aircraft in Italy. Major naval acquisitions include a fifth Trafalgar-class nuclear attack submarine and three frigates by the Royal Navy, and the aircraft carrier *Principe de Asturias*, embarking 12 Harriers, by the Spanish navy.

Nuclear modernisation measures by European Nato countries continue. France has ordered the first of a new class of ballistic missile submarines, which will fire a new missile, while the improved M-4 missile is being retrofitted to existing submarines. The

based missiles will be completed by 1988, with a total of 50. Tests of the Trident D-5 missile, which will equip Britain's nuclear submarines, are satisfactory.

The Soviet Union added slightly to its ballistic missile submarines, strategic bombers and mobile intercontinental missiles last year.

Overall, however, the International Institute estimates that strategic nuclear parity between the superpowers has been maintained.

In the Third World, *The Military Balance* detects a trend towards higher defence spending and military modernisation, and regrets "the diversion of precious resources from the battle against famine, natural disaster and disease."

# Arm Scor big guns

## swop sights

254  
w/e  
ARMSCOR  
5/11/88

by DEON LAMPRECHT  
Weekend Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA — Armscor's big guns are swopping sights the outgoing chairman, Commandant Piet Marais, will home in on farming while his successor, Mr Johan van Vuuren, will continue to stoke the fires of South Africa's arms deals

Commandant Marais, who is to retire at the end of July, is as much a product of the United Nations arms embargo as the sanctions-busting arms industry that he helped to build

"I was just a farmer when I was appointed 13 years ago, not an industrialist," he says

But the Karoo sheep farmer tackled the job with gusto and built an empire that is today rated as one of the five biggest arms exporters in the world

He sees human development as the mainstay of Armscor's success story

"What I valued most was the opportunity of working with people of quality. We did not know the meaning of the word "quit"

"Twenty years ago the industry consisted of one official manning a dingy office — we had no highly-skilled technicians way back then, but today we have the best people in the world

"Those early days were certainly interesting. Many a day I had my first cup of coffee by 4 am"

But the arms industry really gained impetus when the international embargo was slapped on the country in 1976. "Some years we achieved a growth rate of up to 400 percent

"The United Nations really did us a favour in 1976 if they had waited until 1988 to enforce sanctions, we would have been in grave trouble"

Armscor's assignment sounds simple but in practice it is daunting to provide South Africa with arms as effectively and economically as possible

"I think we have executed this task effectively — we have made this country independent

"Our security forces have never been unable to stand their ground against an enemy"

Commandant Marais sees the private sector as the backbone of the arms industry but says Armscor "had to build and shape it"

The corporation's biggest achievements, he says, were in meeting the army's need for highly mobile fighting vehicles and long-range artillery, the Cheetah aircraft programme, and locally-manufactured missile strike craft for the Navy

When Commandant Marais leaves the hot seat he won't be putting his feet up. "I'll go back to being what I was before I became an industrialist"

He will go back to the family farm, Nuwejaarsfontein, at De Aar, where a favourite project will be to turn a house that dates back to 1838 into a museum. He will continue serving on several boards

By the way, "Commandant" is actually a nickname. He held the rank of commandant in a local commando years ago, but it has stuck and become a kind of honorary title

"General Magnus Malan is the big culprit," he smiles

While essentially a man of the same qualities, Armscor executive general managing director, Mr Johan van Vuuren, is from a totally different mold

A skilled executive, he joined Armscor in 1971 and came up through the ranks. He will be the corporation's first executive chairman

He says "Certainly this will bring about some structural changes, but the nature of these changes will only become clear once I have taken over"

"Over the past two years we have been analysing the future of Armscor, and we did certain strategic planning. As chairman I will be able to execute this strategy

"We will have to see what the deviations will be and how we are going to deal with them. The international political climate is what will affect us most"

"It could happen, for instance, that we experience a decline in hostilities and an ensuing drop in demand from the SADF — we will then have to move into the private sector in a much bigger way

"Or the international arms ban could be lifted, and we could move into the world market more openly"

As far as projects go, Mr van Vuuren sees the development of "intelligent weapons" as a priority

"We have to look increasingly at long-range fire-and-forget missiles and fly-by-wire technology"

# 'SA troops massing in Namibia'

HARARE — South Africa has started a military build-up along Namibia's northern border with Angola, say reports reaching here

According to Zimbabwe's national news agency, Ziara, a Namibia Press Agency (Nampa) dispatch from Windhoek said "Reports from the north indicate South Africa has in recent days deployed about 50 000 troops along the frontier with Angola

"Observers note that the heavy concentration of troops in the north and the non-implementation of Resolution 435 on November 1, coupled with bogging down of the quadripartite talks, indicate sinister South African motives in ongoing efforts to find a peaceful solution to the Namibian conflict"

Asked for comment, an SADF spokesman said "The Defence Force does not comment on such a poor attempt at disinformation"

### Promised aid

● Nampa also reported that a delegation of international youth has just completed a two-week visit to Swapo's provisional headquarters in Luanda, Angola. Members pledged material assistance, especially scholarships, to schoolchildren who have fled Namibia to join Swapo in Angola, the report said

● And in Washington, the US Assistant Secretary of State for African Affairs, Dr Chester Crocker, said talks on Namibia's future were "very much continuing". He told Voice of America radio that "all sides in the talks have reiterated to us their commitment to bring the negotiations to a rapid and successful conclusion" — Sapa

## Singing, chanting as Maggie meets Lech

GDANSK — Huge crowds of singing, chanting Solidarity supporters gave British Prime Minister Mrs Margaret Thatcher a noisy welcome here yesterday and union leader Mr Lech Walesa called her "fantastic"

They cheered, sang and chanted "Solidarity, Solidarity" as Mr Thatcher and Mr Walesa laid a wreath of red and white roses at a monument to workers killed in an anti-communist uprising

In an emotional climax to her three-day visit to Poland, Mrs Thatcher was almost mobbed as she plunged into a crowd of tens of thousands who welcomed her in the Baltic port city where the banned union was born in 1980

"I am very grateful that fate let me get to know such a fantastic Mrs Prime Minister," Mr Walesa told reporters "It has been for me a very moving visit. We have had very interesting and very wonderful talks."

## Pick 'n Pay 'not always cheapest'

JOHANNESBURG. — TV1 should get suppliers to state their side of the retail pricing argument, the president of the Housewives' League, Mrs Lyn Morris, said yesterday. She denied that League surveys had shown Pick 'n Pay to be consistently cheapest

Mrs Morris was reacting to Thursday's "Network" TV debate between Mr Clive Weil of Checkers and Mr

Raymond Ackerman of Pick 'n Pay about pricing in the retail sector

Mrs Morris denied a claim by Mr Ackerman that League surveys showed "Pick 'n Pay prices were always the cheapest"

"Checkers has been challenging strongly and it and the other chains have in fact beaten Pick 'n Pay on occasions," she said — Sapa

# ECC silenced — but draft cases mount

Star 5/11/86  
254  
THE END Conscription Campaign was five years old this month — but no public celebrations are possible

PAT DEVEREAUX

The ECC — founded initially as a vehicle to articulate the feelings of those who had moral difficulties with conscription — was effectively banned in August this year

However, several recent court cases related to conscription keep the issue very much alive

Two weeks ago, Mr Justice J Selikowitz interdicted the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, the SADF officer commanding the Western Province and all those subject to their authority from unlawfully harassing or interfering with the ECC

On September 5, 26-year-old Mr David Michael Klinck, of Richards Bay, appeared in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court for failing to report for a military camp

On September 26, a 35-year-old film cameraman, Mr Ernst Wolfgang Tamsen of Kensington, Johannesburg, was given an 18-month suspended sentence for a similar offence

Many other people are being fined for not attending camps, according to monitoring groups. Their cases go unreported

Opposition to the draft has escalated in recent years

In 1985 a group of Grahamstown academics and professionals publicly refused to register for "Dad's Army". The following year, about 100 Cape Town men announced their refusal to register

In August last year, 23 Cape Town and Stellenbosch conscripts announced they would not serve

In the past two years, five draft refusers are known to have been charged — three of whom have been convicted

Philip Wilkinson (23), an SADF corporal, was fined R600 for failing to report for military service in 1986

Dr Ivan Toms (36), an SADF lieutenant, was sentenced to one year and nine months' imprisonment for refusing to report for an army camp. Judgment on his appeal has been reserved

David Bruce (25) was sentenced to six years' imprisonment for refusing to report for army service

In August this year, 143 conscripts announced their refusal to serve

The trial of 18-year-old Charles Bester, who also faces a six-year jail sentence for refusing to serve, has been moved from Potchefstroom to Johannesburg and is expected to commence on November 16

'Troops killing Angolan wildlife for profit'

254 B/day 7/11/88

# SADF pair named in US smuggling charge

HARTFORD — An eight-month US investigation culminating in charges against six people, including two men alleged to be SA army officers, confirmed reports received by the US Fish and Wildlife Service that SA troops in Angola and Namibia had been killing and smuggling endangered wildlife for personal profit, US Attorney Stanley Twardy said last week.

The six were charged with smuggling rhinoceros horns, skins of other endangered animals and AK-47 rifles into the US

Arrested were Americans John Lukman, Russell Beveridge and Mary Ann McAllister.

Twardy said SADF Maj Marius Meiring and his wife Pat and Sgt-Maj Waldemar Schutte were also named in the complaint. All were SA citizens and US officials were seeking their extradition.

A Fish and Wildlife Service director said the seizure of the rhino horns was the largest of its kind in the US.

Each defendant was charged with conspiracy to commit an offence against the US, a crime that can be punished by up to five years in prison and a \$250 000 fine

Lukman, McAllister and Beveridge appeared on Thursday in US District Court in Hartford, Connecticut, where McAllister and Beveridge were released on \$25 000 non-surety bonds

## Court papers

It was requested that Lukman be denied bail as he was buying land in SA and was considered likely to seek refuge there

Lukman was arrested after returning from Africa, where he obtained two rhino horns from the major and his wife, Assistant US Attorney James Genco said. The horns were taken in Angola,

according to court documents.

The documents said the six defendants agreed to sell five to seven rhino horns to an undercover US Fish and Wildlife Service agent for \$40 000 each. In August, Lukman sold an agent a 3.6kg white rhino horn for \$40 000 dollars.

Lukman and the major obtained 14 other rhino horns in Angola that were to be shipped to Namibia using SA military vehicles for subsequent shipment to the US, the documents said

They said the rhinos were killed by SA troops in Angola, where the AK-47s were captured.

SIMON BARBER reports from Washington that SA embassy spokesman Allayne Reesburg said yesterday: "We take a very dim view of the perpetrators if these allegations are true"

According to court documents, the Chinese and Soviet-made AK-47s and ammunition were captured from Fapla forces by SA military in Angola. The weapons are extremely rare in the US and highly prized. — Sapa-AP.

(254)

star 2/11/88

## SADF probes allegations of complicity in smuggling

The alleged complicity of two SADF members in the smuggling of AK-47 rifles, rhino horns and the skins of other endangered animals from Angola to the US would be investigated, an SADF spokesman confirmed in Pretoria

He was reacting to reports that US lawyers were trying to have SADF Major Marius

Meiring, his wife, Pat, and Sergeant-Major Waldemar Schutte extradited to face charges with three Americans who appeared on smuggling charges in a US court last week

A spokesman for the Department of Foreign Affairs said yesterday the department had not received an application for the trio's extradition

# SADF 2 held for rape

254  
Windhoek  
10-16/11/88

WINDHOEK — Namibian police have confirmed the arrest of two SADF soldiers following the rape of two girls aged eight and ten

According to a statement by the children's father, two men broke into his homestead during the night at Eenhana in Northern Namibia on October 23 this year

The men, one of whom was wearing a SADF uniform while the other was in civilian clothing, walked straight to the hut in which his two daughters were sleeping

He and his wife were at first too afraid to go out and investigate, and stayed inside their hut trying to see what the men were doing

It is a well-known habit of these soldiers who guard a water tower to molest young girls by touching their breasts and private parts, he alleged

Because of a strict dusk-to-dawn curfew in the area, the family had to wait for sunrise before taking the two girls to the Onandjokwe Hospital for treatment. The father reported the incident to the Ondangwa police as well as to the Ovambo Administration

A police spokesman in Windhoek confirmed the two soldiers had appeared in court on allegations of rape.

star 11111 88

## Alleged smugglers confirmed as SADF

Pretoria Bureau

(254)  
The South African Defence Force has confirmed that two men alleged to be involved in smuggling rhinoceros horn, the skins of rare animals and AK-47 rifles into the United States, are South African soldiers.

A spokesman for the SADF said today the men were Major Marius Meiring and Sergeant-Major Waldemar Schutte.

US officials are seeking to have the two men extradited to face charges in the United States.

Major Meiring's wife, Mrs Pat Meiring, has also been implicated.

The three South Africans, as well as three US citizens, were indicted after a nine-month undercover investigation, according to Mr Stanley Twardy, of the US Attorney-General's office.

The Americans arrested were Mr John Lukman, Mr Russell Beveridge and Ms Mary Ann McAllister.



## Objector's trial postponed again <sup>257</sup>

*str 11/11/88*  
The trial of Mr Charles Bester (18), who is refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force, has been postponed to December 5.

A spokesman for his support group said yesterday that the trial had been repeatedly postponed since August when Mr Bester refused to comply with his army call-up on religious and political grounds.

The trial, scheduled for Potchefstroom yesterday, now moves to Johannesburg, the spokesman said.

— Sapa

AR645 15/11/88  
254

## 'Only SA citizens obliged to to serve'

PRETORIA — Only South African citizens are obliged to perform military service, the Defence Force says

The SADF statement was in reply to a report from Harare yesterday commenting on a document recently discussed by members of the European Parliament which said one in every three South African soldiers was a European citizen

The document, which was drawn to the attention of the European Parliament last month, claims that one third of the South African Defence Force are citizens of European countries, of whom almost 60 000 are British passport holders

When approached for comment, an SADF spokesman said only South African citizens were obliged to perform military service "as is laid down in the Defence Act"

### DUTCH COMPILER

The report, "Fighting for Apartheid," was compiled by a Dutch member of the European Parliament, Dr Alman Metten, with the Dutch Anti-Apartheid Movement and the Committee on South African War Resistance

It also alleges that European companies in South Africa make voluntary payments to national servicemen in order to bring their army pay up to the level of their civilian salaries

It calculates this voluntary subsidy to be the equivalent of supporting 5 000 full-time South African soldiers

Press officer Bert van Geel at the Dutch embassy said there could not be any Dutch nationals among those recruited, as they would immediately lose their citizenship and be denied a Dutch passport when they applied for a new one

"We also have no information on any Dutch company topping up salaries of military conscripts and would not encourage such measures," he said. — Sapa

'60 000 are British passport-holders'

# 33% of SADF are foreigners claims report

254  
B/day  
15/11/88

HARARE — One in every three SA soldiers is a European citizen — almost 60 000 of them British passport-holders — according to a document discussed recently by members of the European Parliament, Ziana news agency reports.

The document, "Fighting for Apartheid", was compiled by a Dutch member of the European Parliament, Dr Alman Metten, with the Dutch Anti-Apartheid Movement and the Committee on SA War Resistance (Cosawr)

It also alleges that European companies in SA make voluntary payments to national servicemen to bring their army pay up to the level of their civilian salaries

It calculates this voluntary subsidy to be the equivalent of supporting 5 000 full-time SA soldiers

The participation by European nationals and the subsidising of conscripts' salaries conflicted with the UN policy of non-cooperation with SA in military matters, the document says

Many European embassies in Harare

denied the possibility that their nationals could be fighting for the SADF, Ziana reports.

"It is not possible," said a spokesman from the Belgian embassy.

Dr Paolo Imperiale, legal counsellor in the Italian embassy, said "In principle it is forbidden to recruit our citizens to serve in any other army"

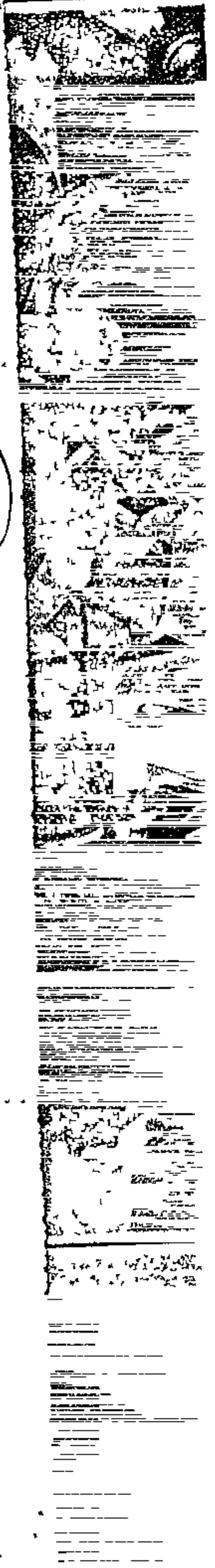
Dutch embassy Press officer Bert van Geel said there could not be any Dutch nationals among those recruited as they would immediately lose their citizenship

When asked about these allegations during her recent visit to Zimbabwe, Britain's Minister in the Foreign Office, Lynda Chalker said she was unaware of the report.

She dissociated her government from support of British nationals' involvement in the SADF and said her government would not support companies topping up salaries of conscripts

□ An SADF statement on the issue yesterday said only SA citizens were obliged to perform military service. — Sapa

...  
A witdoek leader, a Mr  
Kalanga, is seen cross-  
ing the road to where the  
white patrol van of Ma-  
jor Odendal is parked in  
front of a Casspir  
The witdoeke are then  
seen advancing towards



2 Cape Times, Tuesday, November 15, 1988

254

# DOCUMENT' ON SADF

## One-third of SADF personnel European citizens, study claims

HARARE. — One in every three South African soldiers is a European citizen, according to a document recently discussed by members of the European Parliament, Ziara news agency reports.

Many European embassies in Harare categorically state that serving in any foreign army results in loss of citizenship for their nationals. The document, which was drawn to the attention of the European Parliament last month, claims that one-third of the SADF are European citizens, of whom almost 60 000 are British passport-holders.

The report, "Fighting for Apartheid", was compiled by a Dutch member of the European Parliament, Dr Alman Metten, together with the Dutch Anti-Apartheid Movement and the Committee on South African War Resistance (COSAWR).

It also alleges that European companies in South Africa make voluntary payments to national servicemen to bring their army pay up to the level of their civilian salaries.

It calculates this voluntary subsidy to be the equivalent of supporting 5 000 full-time South African soldiers.

"This represents a major subsidy from the private sector for the SADF and its absence would lead

either to additional financial burdens on the state or to significant dissatisfaction among conscripts," the report says.

When South Africa revised its citizenship laws in 1982 and 1984 it became able to impose dual nationality on foreigners resident in the country, requiring them to serve in the SADF. This immediately incorporated 46 000 Europeans into the country's armed forces.

In spite of the "huge" numbers implicated, many European embassies denied the possibility that their nationals could be fighting for the SADF, Ziara said.

Officials at the Belgian, Italian and Dutch embassies all denied any of their nationals could be doing military service in South Africa, as they would be stripped of their nationalities. Serving in a foreign army is punishable by a prison sentence, an official said.

Britain is singled out in particular by the Metten report, with 60 000 British passport-holders currently alleged to be in the SADF and a further 67 500 South Africans eligible for British citizenship.

The authors indicate that one problem is a lack of serious action in many European countries to implement these laws, adding that "no European com-

munity country feels responsible for what its subjects do in South Africa".

Whether countries do or do not feel "responsible", mechanisms for detecting transgressors do not appear to be clear.

"We would have to be informed or know about the military service to take action," an Italian Embassy spokeswoman said. She was not able to indicate by what mechanism such information would reach the Italian government.

Similarly both the Belgian and Dutch embassy spokesmen said their governments would have to be informed about a citizen's military service for them to take action, but were not clear about how this would happen.

The absence of an effective mechanism for monitoring and enforcing loss of citizenship laws may thus be creating a loophole for dual nationals to remain in South Africa — fulfilling their military obligations to the country without forfeiting their European nationality, Ziara reported.

In Pretoria, the SADF said yesterday that only South African citizens were obliged to perform military service. In reply to the Harare report, an SADF spokesman said that only South African citizens were obliged to perform military service "as is laid down in the Defence Act". — Sapa

MA...  
CME

67-11-88

# Ten hurt in blast at ammunition factory

8/26/11/88 Pretoria Correspondent (254)

Ten people were injured, one of them seriously, when an explosion rocked the premises of an ammunition factory near Pretoria

An Armscor spokesman confirmed that there was an industrial accident at the PMP factory, an affiliate of Armscor, at about 7 30 pm last night

The injured, all PMP employees, received medical attention within five minutes of the incident, the spokesman said

He said it had not been established what caused the blast. An investigation had been launched

"Such accidents are very rare at PMP," he said

## Ivan Toms 'not a criminal' — sentence cut by 81 days

Staff Reporter *Argus 18/11/88*  
 IVAN TOMS, who refused to serve in the Defence Force, was "not a criminal in the true sense of the word", Mr Justice J Foxcroft said when reducing Toms's prison sentence by 81 days.

Mr Justice Foxcroft was giving judgment in the appeal against the 630-day sentence given to Toms in the Magistrate's Court in March this year.

He said Toms was owed 60 days credit on the number of days he was alleged to have had to serve.

"There can be little doubt that what he (Toms) chose to do could not have been an easy choice," Mr Justice Foxcroft said.

Mr D P de Villiers, who appeared for Toms in the appeal, had spoken of the doctor's nobility of character and of his work at the Sacla clinic in Crossroads.

Mr Justice Foxcroft said that if this

was "anything to go by, then he is not a criminal in the ordinary sense of the word".

It was a matter of regret that Toms should have to serve any imprisonment at all.

Mr de Villiers had argued that the prison sentence in terms of the Defence Act was a maximum and not a mandatory or obligatory pre-determined period.

Mr Justice Foxcroft said he disagreed with the argument.

The Act allowed for a choice of two periods of imprisonment — 1½ times the period of service owing, or 18 months, whichever was the longer.

If the longer period was not intended by Parliament to be the mandatory sentence, it would have been stated in the Act, he said.

The main purpose of the sentence was to prevent repetition of the offence.

**S WANTED**

## Softer tennis balls preferred by players

A REPORT was published in The Argus of November 10 headed "Tennis players caught on the hon

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Ivan Toms, who refused to serve in the South African Defence Force, was "not a criminal in the true sense of the word", Mr Justice J Foxcroft said when reducing Toms's prison sentence by 81 days.

Mr Justice Foxcroft was giving judgment in the appeal against the 630-day sentence given to Toms in the Magistrate's Court in March this year.

He said Toms was owed 60 days' credit for previous service on the number of days he had to serve.

"There can be little doubt that what (Toms) chose to do could not have been an easy choice," Mr Justice Foxcroft said.

Mr D P de Villiers, who appeared for Toms in the appeal, had spoken of the doctor's no-

# Toms's sentence cut by 81 days

Star 18/11/54 (254)

bility of character and of his work at the Sacla clinic in Crossroads.

Mr Justice Foxcroft said that if this was "anything to go by, then he is not a criminal in the ordinary sense of the word".

It was "always a matter of regret when the provisions of a statute compel a court to impose imprisonment upon a person whom it does not regard as a criminal".

Mr De Villiers had argued that the prison sentence in terms of the Defence Act was a maximum and not a mandatory or obligatory period.

Mr Justice Foxcroft said he disagreed with the argument.

The act allowed for a choice of two periods of imprisonment — 1½ times the period of service owing, or 18 months, whichever was the longer.

If the longer period was not intended by Parliament to be the mandatory sentence, it would have been stated in the Act, he said.

The main purpose of the sentence was to prevent repetition of the offence and a suspension of sentence, even if permitted, would be inappropriate.

Toms had taken a stand on principle and could be released from prison if he signed a notice stating his willingness to serve or undergo training.

# SADF denies ECC directive

Staff Reporter

THE Defence Force has denied that Citizen Force members have been prohibited from being involved in the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) when they are not on military duty.

A Defence Force spokesman said a circular to Citizen Force members, which barred any involvement in the ECC, "definitely does not impinge on the rights of a part-time SADF member who is not on military duty".

The letter, sent to Citizen Force members of the 19 Personnel Service Unit, said "You are hereby notified that under no circumstances are you to become involved with the End Conscription Campaign".

A Citizen Force member, who did not want to be identified, said he was bewildered by this instruction.

"Even though the ECC has been restricted in terms of the emergency regulations, it is not an illegal organisation. But the army is telling us that we cannot be involved in it, even when we are civilians," he said.

The instruction was also criticised by the Progressive Federal Party's defence spokesman, Mr Nic Olivier.

"I cannot see how this can be possibly be justified, either morally or legally. Membership of the ECC is not banned by law."

But the Defence Force spokesman said the SADF would observe the recent Supreme Court ruling on the ECC.

The spokesman said "As was stated as long ago as April 17, after the ECC court action, the SADF observes the judgment of the court."

The spokesman pointed out that the presiding judge had ordered the SADF to tell its members they were not allowed to interfere with the ECC. The letter's intention had been to make known to its members the Supreme Court judgment.



# Peace in Namibia?

## Walvis still shifty about Wavis Bay



THE South African Government has accepted the Geneva agreement for Namibian independence and the withdrawal of Cuban troops from Angola Foreign Minister Mr Pk Botha announced yesterday that the Cabinet had approved the plan and had informed the United States government of its decision.

He said at a Press conference at the Union Buildings, Pretoria, yesterday that a formal protocol would be signed by South Africa, Cuba and Angola over the next two weeks, probably in Brazzaville.

The agreement has already been ratified by the Cuban and Angolan governments which means that in principle it will go ahead Mr Botha said that the "hard-nut" of the long process of negotiating a Namibian settlement had now been cracked.

But he stressed that "a lot still had to be done". He said that at the

moment a South African team was in New York discussing a very important element of the settlement — the procedures for verifying and monitoring the timetable for withdrawing Cuban troops from Angola.

He was not prepared to say if disagreements about these procedures could still undermine the settlement. But South Africa was not prepared to "sign a blank cheque". We will sign as we become sure that the other parties will pay their dues," he added.

### Savimbi

He confirmed that Unita leader Dr Jonas Savimbi had met President Botha, himself and Defence Minister General Magnus Malan in Pretoria yesterday to discuss the Geneva settlement.

Dr Savimbi had "welcomed" the settlement as vital for the stability of Angola, Mr Botha said. But he added that Dr Savimbi had stressed that adequate verification of Cuban troop withdrawal was a critical factor in the process.



GENERAL MAGNUS MALAN

"He told us if the process unfolded, then timetable was genuinely the agreement would adhere to and troop contribute to stability move forward in Angola"

Mr Botha said no date had been set for the twin processes of Namibian independence and Cuban withdrawal to be set in motion, but that the speculated date of January 1 was probably too early.

He said it was possible that Namibia could be independent by the end of next year, but would not say if this was probable.

Mr Botha said South Africa envisaged three structures for verification.

- Untag — the United Nations Transitional Assistance Group, comprising military and civilian elements to monitor the civilian procedures leading to elections in Namibia.
- A new structure probably under UN supervision to verify the withdrawal of Cuban troops from Angola according to the timetable agreed to in Geneva.
- And a new joint commission consisting of South Africa, the United Nations, the Soviet Union, the United States, Angola and Cuba which

would act as a "super appeal court" overseeing the whole verification process on both sides of the border.

Asked if South Africa thought Untag would be impartial, Mr Botha said that UN Secretary-General Dr Perez de Cuellar had already assured President Botha that it would be completely impartial and that South Africa had "enough faith in Dr de Cuellar to believe he would meet this commitment".

### Walvis

Defence Minister General Magnus Malan was asked at the Press conference if South Africa intended withdrawing its troops from the South African enclave of Walvis Bay as well as Namibia itself.

He said the troops would be withdrawn "to South African territory" according to the dictates of UN Resolution 435 for Namibian independence, but would not specify if this included Walvis Bay.

Mr Botha said the position of the South West African territorial force and the special

police unit Koerpoet during the Namibian independence process had still to be "ironed out" during further discussions.

He said after the signing of the first protocol the United Nations Security Council would then have to convene to pass a resolution to implement it.

Mr Botha would not say if South Africa would continue to provide military assistance to Unita after the signing of the protocol. "But naturally our relations of friendliness and good neighbourliness will continue," he added.

The precise terms of the Geneva agreement have not been published. But it is widely believed they include a large-scale withdrawal of Cuban troops northwards from the Namibian border during the first three months of the pre-election period specified by UN 435, with a further withdrawal to north of the Benguela railway line during the next three months and complete withdrawal from Angola after 27 months.

# SADF gets set to pull out of Namibia

The Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA — The Defence Force is preparing to pull out of Namibia.

General Magnus Malan, Minister of Defence, said at a police passing-out parade here today that United Nations Resolution 435 to create an independent Namibia was likely to be implemented next year.

Preparations were being made because the SADF would honour the resolution.

The force could be reduced from 52 000 — similar to the number of Cubans in Angola — to 1 500 in 12 weeks.

## SIGNING THE PROTOCOL

The remaining troops would be restricted to Grootfontein or Oshivello.

The withdrawal is likely to be accompanied by the dismantling of major defence installations.

Meanwhile Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha has said that South Africa is ready to sign the Brazzaville protocol early next month.

Details of the protocol, which deals exclusively with the Cuban troop withdrawal from Angola, are being thrashed out by technical teams in New York.

Mr Botha said South Africa was also ready to sign an agreement with Angola and Cuba on January 15 "if agreement has been reached on the verification mechanism and other outstanding issues concerning Cuban troop withdrawals."

March 1 is being suggested now as the most likely date for implementation.

● Talks on monitoring Cubans, page 7.



# Toms in court in leg irons at fellow prisoner's hearing

CN 70/15 25/11/88  
254  
Court Reporter

CONSCIENTIOUS objector Dr Ivan Toms was in court in leg irons yesterday at the hearing of a fellow prisoner who allegedly assaulted him in a shower room at Pollsmoor Prison.

Daniel Knipe, 26, formerly of Uitsig Farm, Blackheath, was handcuffed when he appeared in a specially-convened magistrate's court at the prison.

At a previous hearing Knipe pleaded not guilty to assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm.

In a plea explanation, Knipe told the court: "I went to bathe I grabbed him (Dr Toms) around the waist and said: 'Good morning Ivan Toms — how are you?' He hit my front tooth out and out of shock, I hit him back."

Mrs Judy Koch, counsel for Knipe, said her client had certain behavioural problems. She said he was impulsive and "aggressive behaviour was shown during consultation".

She asked that he be referred to Valkenberg Hospital for 30 days' mental observation.

The magistrate, Mr S C Murphy, ruled that Knipe be referred for observation and adjourned the hearing to December 29.

A spokesman for the SA Prisons Service said yesterday that it was essential that "necessary measures" were taken when prisoners leave the prison. "Depending on factors such as the security classification and risk of the prisoner escaping, fetters and manacles are used," he said.

# Prisoner 'observed' (254) after Toms assaulted

Star 25/11/84 Own Correspondent (ASB)

CAPE TOWN — A 26-year-old prisoner who allegedly assaulted jailed End Conscription Campaign activist Ivan Toms in the shower at Pollsmoor Prison was yesterday referred to Valkenberg Hospital for mental observation

Daniel Knipe, formerly of Uitsig Farm, Blackheath, appeared in a specially-convened magistrate's court at the prison

He has pleaded not guilty to assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm.

Toms, who is serving an 18-month jail sentence for refusing to attend a military camp, was in court in leg irons. Knipe was hand-cuffed

In an explanation of his plea given at a previous hearing on November 3, Knipe said: "I went to the shower. I grabbed him around the waist and said 'Good morning, Ivan Toms, how are you?' Then he hit my front tooth out. I hit him back out of shock."

Mrs Judy Koch, who appeared for Knipe, said her client had a behavioural problem and had been aggressive during consultation.

She said he was unable to control his actions at certain times

She asked that he be referred for observation for 30 days in terms of the Criminal Procedure Act.

The State had no objection

The hearing was provisionally postponed to December 29.

Magistrate's Court yesterday with his wife Mrs Merle van der Berg after he was granted R500 bail. Picture: GLENN SHERRATT

CPA Times 29/11/88  
254  
**Magnus kills off hopes of reduced conscription**

Defence Correspondent

If there was any chance conscription might be reduced in the short term, General Magnus Malan killed it at the weekend when he branded speculation in this regard as "disinformation" and "distortion".

Speaking at a passing-out parade of the SA Army Intelligence School at Kimberley, the Minister of Defence pointed out that negotiations and peace were "not synonymous".

Peace was a condition that had to be worked at on an on-going basis — and achieving peace would still require long, hard work.

Gen Malan's speech came soon after a recent in-depth briefing at which journalists were bluntly told by a top defence source: "There is no chance of a reduction in national service."

Defence sources said later the matter could not be considered until the successful transition of Namibia to independence.



# Toms granted leave to appeal against judgment

By REHANA ROSSOUW  
Supreme Court Reporter

CONSCIENTIOUS objector Dr Ivan Toms was today granted leave to appeal to the Appellate Division against a Cape Town Supreme Court appeal judgment reducing his imprisonment for refusing to do an army camp

Later today he is to apply for bail pending the appeal

On November 17 Mr Justice J Foxcroft reduced Dr Toms's 630-day sentence by 81 days

He said Dr Toms was "not a criminal in the ordinary sense of the word" and that it was a "matter of regret" that he should have to serve any imprisonment at all

Today's application for leave to appeal was brought on the grounds of a portion of Mr Justice Foxcroft's judgment in which a sentence of 18 months' imprisonment was imposed on Dr Toms

Mr Justice Foxcroft said that, calculated on the formula used to determine imprisonment for Dr Toms's offence, the period he had to serve with the Defence Force was 540 days

## Wrong impression

Eighteen months calculated from March 5 this year — when Dr Toms was sentenced — would end on September 2 next year and would amount to 549 days

Mr D P de Villiers, SC, who appeared for Dr Toms, submitted that the judgment was wrong because it gave the impression that in terms of the Defence Act the sentence would be obligatory and no portion of it was capable of being suspended

He said the court erred in holding that the formulation of Section 126a of the Act resulted in the imposition of a mandatory sentence and an obligatory period of imprisonment, although the Act used the term "liable to" imprisonment

Mr De Villiers asked that the court hear his application for bail on the grounds that it could be quite some time before the appeal was heard in the Appellate Division.

## Plea to Regional Court

Mr Justice Nel said he believed the Supreme Court did not have the jurisdiction to hear the bail application and suggested that it be made in the Regional Court where Dr Toms was sentenced

Dr Toms's lawyer, Mr Mike Evans, said he would inquire whether there was a magistrate available in the Wynberg Regional Court today

"The State has indicated that it would not be opposing a bail application," Mr Evans said

Mr Justice H C Nel, with Mr Justice J Foxcroft concurring, granted the appeal application Mr Piet Steyn appeared for the State



Picture: HANNES THIART, The Argus

**TAKEOFF:** King penguins Max and Maxy leave for England today with Mr Richard Hill, left. Gail Baxter, right, has been looking after the birds for two months.

'R  
jet  
to

Staff  
KING  
out of  
Glouc  
ing co  
ing ve  
The  
month  
Baxter

Wh  
at M  
very  
has b  
pilch  
"W  
woul  
Rich  
land  
Glou

Mr  
the b  
vivet  
In th  
joy t  
B.  
in ca  
com  
the  
tinct  
Ti  
Eng  
crab  
they  
hom  
whi  
need  
M  
1985  
guir  
well  
cest

## Cyclone, tidal wave kill 50

DHAKA — A cyclone and a tidal wave have killed more than 50 people in Bangladesh and hundreds more are feared dead in coastal areas

The 19-member crew of a Singapore-registered cargo ship were feared drowned when it sank in the Bay of Bengal, a Chittagong port official said

At least 20 people were killed yesterday after being hit by flying debris in the southern town of Satkhira and 18 died in nearby Khulna when a thatched house caved in

Officials said the death toll could be much higher in the coastal areas hit by the five-metre tidal wave — Sapa-R

## West supplies tools for SA arms industry.

PRETORIA — Western countries that joined the arms embargo on SA 11 years ago are unwittingly supplying Pretoria with the means to break it

And there is nothing the West can do about it, reporters were told during a rare escorted look yesterday at SA's secretive but flourishing arms industry

At Armscor-run Lyttelton Engi-

*(254) B/day 1/12/88*  
neering Works near Pretoria, reporters saw workshops crammed with machine tools made in West Germany, Britain, Japan, France and other countries

These states all backed the 1977 UN resolution 418 designed to choke off sales of arms to SA

Thanks to the embargo, SA's arms industry has become a giant that sells to about 30 nations, has a R3bn annual turnover, and is the

country's biggest exporter of manufactured goods

Many machine tools at the Pretoria plant are elderly, dating from before the 1977 embargo

But others are not "Many are available on the commercial market," Lyttelton GM Marius de Beer said during the tour

"But others . . . there are ways and means of obtaining them," he added with a smile — Reuter



Leave to appeal against sentence

# Objector. Toms granted bail pending appeal

CAPE TOWN — Conscientious objector Dr Ivan Toms was granted R1 000 bail yesterday after being given leave to appeal to the Appellate Division against a Cape Town Supreme Court appeal judgment reducing his imprisonment for refusing to do an army camp.

On November 17, Mr Justice J Foxcroft reduced Toms's 630-day sentence by 81 days.

He said Toms was "not a criminal in the ordinary sense of the word" and it was a "matter of regret" that he should have to serve any imprisonment at all.

Yesterday's application for leave to appeal was brought on the grounds of part of Mr Justice Foxcroft's judgment in which a sentence of 18 months' imprisonment was imposed on Toms.

The judge said that, calculated on the formula used to determine imprisonment for Toms's offence, the period he had to serve with the SADF was 540 days.

Eighteen months calculated from

March 3 — when Toms was sentenced — would end on September 2 next year and amount to 549 days.

D P de Villiers, SC, who appeared for Toms, submitted the judgment was wrong because it gave the impression that in terms of the Defence Act the sentence would be obligatory and no portion of it was capable of being suspended.

He said the court erred in holding that the formulation of section 126a of the Act resulted in the imposition of a mandatory sentence and an obligatory period of imprisonment, although the Act used the term "liable to" imprisonment.

De Villiers asked that the court hear his application for bail on the grounds that it could be quite some time before the appeal was heard.

Mr Justice Nel said he believed the Supreme Court did not have the jurisdiction to hear Toms's bail application and suggested it be made in the Regional Court where he was sentenced.

Bail of R1 000 was later granted for the duration of his appeal — Sapa

Star 11/21/88 (254)



Ivan Toms.

## Toms out on bail for appeal

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Conscientious objector Ivan Toms was freed on bail of R1 000 yesterday pending an appeal to the Appellate Division against a Cape Town Supreme Court appeal judgment reducing his imprisonment for refusing to do an army camp

Wynberg regional court magistrate Mr A P Kotze said the onus was on Toms to prove that he would report and serve the rest of his sentence if the appeal failed

Mr Kotze said he could advance a number of reasons why bail should not be granted, among them that the sentence was mandatory and that the whole of it could not be suspended. Nevertheless, bail was not opposed

Political staff  
and CAFE '80c (71c + 9c tax)

**CAPE TOWN** — A certificate issued by President P W Botha to stop the trial of four Defence Force members on charges of murder was ruled invalid yesterday by a full bench of the Supreme Court in Windhoek.

Mr Justice Levy said the certificate, submitted to Botha, and the report to the President did not contain vital information about medical witnesses. Mr Justice Levy ruled that the report had been submitted to the President as required by section 103 of the Defence Act. The President was therefore, in law not able to authorise the interim government to issue the certificate to stop the trial.

# Court overrules PW's ban on trial of soldiers in Namibia

The trial of the four Defence Force members, C J Hermise, F J Herps, D R Esselen and J Fernando, for the murder of Frans Lapota, 45, was stopped on July 27, 1986, after the certificate was issued by President Botha. Victoria Mwedhanganga, Lapota's wife, this decision and yesterday, Justice Levy, Moulton and Hendler, ruled in her favour.

A TIMES MEDIA PUBLICATION

Mr Justice Levy said a post mortem report and evidence explaining the dead man's injuries and cause of death were "essential". This had not been submitted. The post mortem report, obtained as a result of a discovery order, was analysed by Dr L S Smith and Dr J W van der Spuy, both experts in the field.

There were serious injuries to the upper abdomen and chest, including a fracture of the neck and various other lacerations and injuries, particularly injuries around the neck consistent with a rope having been tied around the deceased's neck and consequent strangulation.

In her supporting affidavit, Mwedhanganga said she, her husband and a few friends were gathered at a shop at Ottergal, Ovambo, when certain members of the SA or SWA army appeared on the scene, forced them to lie down and proceeded to kick them. They then blindfolded her husband and assaulted him.

"None of the allegations made by the applicant are denied by the respondent," Mr Justice Levy said in his decision. "Yesterday's Supreme Court decision concerned one of two similar applications to set aside certificates which has also been supported in the past." The other certificate, involving the death of Swapo supporter, Immanuel Shifidi at a Windhoek rally in 1985, in that case, six soldiers were charged with murder.

**in Namibia**



Picture DOUG PITHEY, The Argus

**HAPPY RELEASE:** Dr Ivan Toms is surrounded by reporters and photographers as he leaves Pollsmoor Prison. *1976/11/2/88 (254)*

## Jail has made me twice as determined, says Ivan Toms

### Staff Reporter

DR Ivan Toms, released yesterday afternoon after serving half of an 18-month prison sentence for refusing to attend an army camp, said his experience in prison had made him "twice as determined to fight for what I believe in".

He was hugged and kissed by friends who waited outside Pollsmoor Prison until early evening after a Wynberg magistrate had ordered his release.

Minutes after he was freed Dr Toms described his jail life as "isolated and lonely".

However, the State should realise that people like him were not broken down by prison. It had strengthened

his commitment for striving towards a South Africa he could believe in.

Dr Toms, 36, was released on R1 000 bail pending an Appeal Court hearing which will decide if his sentence will be upheld or not.

The Supreme Court had, earlier in the day, granted him leave to appeal to the Appellate Division.

### RELAX

His argument hinges on whether the courts can use their discretion when dealing with conscientious objectors or are compelled to enforce the sentence provided for in the Defence Act.

If the appeal fails he will be sent back to prison for another nine months.

Dr Toms said that although he was "incredibly joyful" to be out, his thoughts were with two other conscientious objectors.

David Bruce is in Pretoria Central in his fourth month of a six-year sentence for refusing military service and 18-year-old Charles Bester is facing a similar sentence.

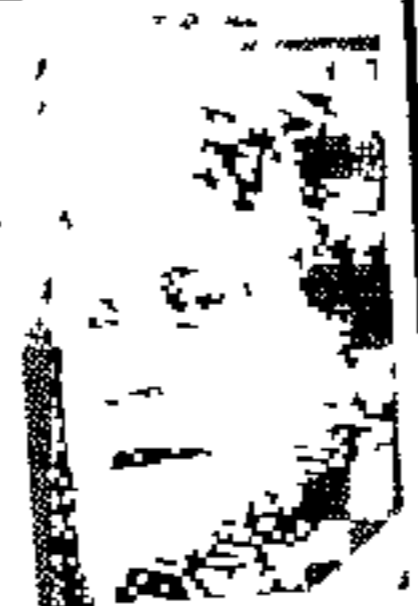
Dr Toms said he planned to relax, then continue his work in Crossroads and Khayelitsha.

"I have worked in these communities for eight years as a doctor — but this is not recognised by the government as alternative sentence.

"And now I hear they are looking for overseas doctors — yet they lock me up."

# Ivan Toms gets released on bail

Cape Times 1/12/80 254



Staff Reporter

DR Ivan Toms, a conscientious objector who was jailed for 21 months for failing to report for an army camp, was released on R1 000 bail yesterday.

The release depends on the outcome of an appeal against his sentence.

Dr Toms, who appeared in Wynberg Regional Court wearing civilian clothing and with a manacle on his left wrist, was granted bail on condition that he

- Report to the clerk of the court within seven days to serve whatever is left of his sentence if his appeal fails,
- Report to the Wynberg police every Sunday between 8am and 1pm, and
- Surrender his passport to the clerk of the court.

His release comes after a successful

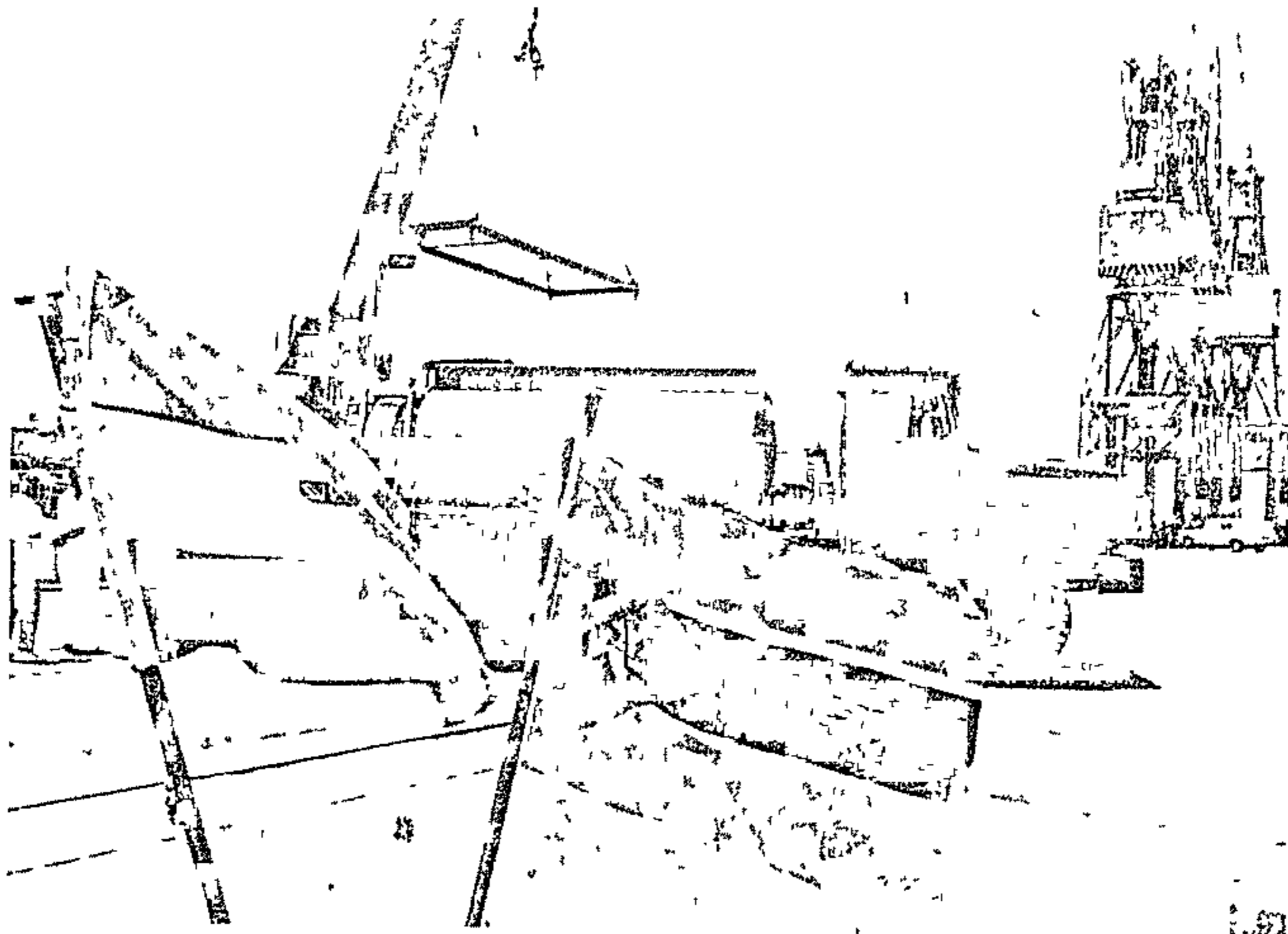
application yesterday morning in the Supreme Court for leave to appeal against his sentence.

On November 17 Mr Justice J G Foxcroft — with Mr Justice H C Nel concurring — reduced Dr Toms's sentence of 21 months to one of 18 months.

Yesterday's Supreme Court application was brought on the grounds that the sentence was not obligatory.

Mr D P de Villiers, QC, for Dr Toms, argued yesterday that the judgment was wrong because it gave the impression that in terms of the Defence Act the sentence would be obligatory, with no allowance for suspension of the punishment.

He asked that the court hear an application for bail on the grounds that it could take several months before the matter was heard in the Appeal Court.



Symbols of a new future? The South Africans set their flag alongside that of Mozambique on the Beira dockside in an apparent gesture of unity, but the Mozambicans are likely to remain wary of 'the Boers' for a while at least

# Trucks, underpants to combat the rebels

BEIRA — In a sub continent in which the bizarre blends increasingly with the norm, the scene at the Beira dockside on Monday was entirely fitting

There, in the port for the Beira Corridor — the Frontline states' best answer to South African "destabilisation" — was moored the South African naval supply ship Drakensberg, formally representing the alleged destabiliser itself

And from its holds was emerging military equipment donated by Pretoria to the Mozambican government to help it defend the Cahora Bassa powerline — which carries electricity to South Africa — against the MNR rebels

To get to the port, the Drakensberg had sailed up the channel whose navigation buoys were sabotaged some years ago, allegedly by South Africa, and in which some ships were sunk, allegedly by South Africa, to block the channel — all in the cause of destabilisation

At the foot of the Drakensberg's gangplank the South African and Mozambican flags fluttered side by side before the duo on which sat the dignitaries attending the ceremonial handing over of the South African military trucks, boots, socks, underpants, medicines, radios, rations and other "non-lethal" equipment

## Symbolic

One of the Johannesburg-based foreign correspondents who had flown in to cover the event conjured up an imaginary headline for the story "The Boers are back in Beira by boat"

The Boers were indeed back in Beira, which some of them used to visit before Mozambique became independent. And their presence was symbolic of much more than lorries and army underpants

The scene was heavy with symbolism, both intended and incidental

A supply ship is not the most glamorous of naval vessels but in the run down, ravaged port of Beira, the Drakensberg was like a duchess in a dive

Moored alongside the crumbling sheds of Mozambique's second port, the immaculate, Durban built vessel graphically posed the relatively high level of the South African economy and technology against the backwardness of a Mozambique ripped by war

In Beira the ravages of the conflict with the MNR and of the Frelimo government's early economic mistakes are even more appallingly obvious than in

By GERALD L'ANGE, Editor,  
The Star's Africa News Service

When a South African supply vessel laden with 'soft' military equipment docked in Beira this week, the irony of the situation was evident

Maputo Beira leaves those seeing it for the first time in many years with a sense of awe at the depth of its decline

This seems to be a city struggling not so much to recover as to avoid sinking any further

Little in it is new, and almost everything is decaying. The cars, dockside tractors, rolling stock, almost everything mechanical, show evidence of cannibalisation almost beyond belief — cannibalisation that nonetheless demonstrates an extraordinary skill of its own kind

The Drakensberg, like the South African-made Samil trucks it disgorged, carried a clear, even if unintended message: the technology and the economy that produced them might be made accessible to Mozambique, too, if it accepted South Africa's overtures for economic co-operation and political tolerance

Pointing to the advantages that black African countries could gain from accepting these overtures is a major thrust of Pretoria's attempt to gain acceptance in black Africa. Whether a significant number of them will accept these advances without first demanding the total abolition of apartheid remains the dominant question

In accepting the South African military aid, the Frelimo government has at least given Pretoria the benefit of the doubt on its assertion that it is no longer aiding the MNR

## Acceptance

To fully exploit the political opportunity thus opened, Pretoria needs to demonstrate convincingly that its support for the rebels has ceased and that it is willing and able to prevent any private groups in South Africa from getting funds and equipment to them

If it could do this, the rewards would be substantial in terms of increased acceptance not only in Mozambique but elsewhere in black Africa

How South Africa could go about proving an end to support for the MNR is difficult to see, but the task might not be impossible

In Mozambique and elsewhere among the Frontline states it has been noted that although Pretoria has announced an end to its aid for the rebels, it has not condemned the atrocities attributed to it or called with much enthusiasm for an end to the fighting that has devastated Mozambique

Pretoria's formal attitude is that the conflict is an internal Mozambican affair and it does not interfere in other countries' affairs or presume to dictate policy to them. But most of the rest of the world believes Pretoria has in fact interfered in Mozambique's internal affairs by aiding the MNR

## Lethal equipment

It is difficult to find answers, however, to the question of whether the outside world would consider that South Africa should now prove its good intentions by actively involving itself in anti-MNR activities beyond supplying "soft" military equipment to the Mozambican armed forces to help in the protection of the Cahora Bassa powerline

To go beyond that, South Africa would need either to supply lethal military equipment or send its own forces into action in Mozambique against the MNR

Pretoria has made it plain it has no intention of getting its troops involved in fighting in Mozambique. Whether it might in the future harden its supplies — going beyond trucks and underpants to guns and bullets — remains to be seen

While Pretoria might well need to offer stronger proof of its withdrawal of support for the rebels, getting involved in arms supplies in Africa is something it would obviously view with great caution

In formally handing over the "soft" equipment in Beira this week, Deputy Defence Minister Wynand Breytenbach implied that South Africa could not be expected to sell weapons to countries that support the international arms embargo against South Africa

It might nevertheless be interesting to know how the countries, to which South Africa's burgeoning overseas arms trade is now going, voted in the United Nations when the arms embargo was adopted

The exercise in Beira this week must greatly narrow the credibility gap that black Africa sees between the claims of destabilisation and SA's denials. But it is doubtful the gap has yet been closed

SAFETY 3/12/88

# Surprise promotion of SADE generals 254

**Defence Correspondent**  
IN an unexpected reshuffle, four army generals and a brigadier have been promoted or given new appointments midway through their normal terms of office.

The announcement was made by Chief of the Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuys.

Several officers with considerable operational experience have been brought into crucial positions about two years before the expected retirement of General Geldenhuys.

Major-General Georg Meiring will become deputy Chief of the Army, replacing Major-General Len Meyer, who will be promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general and appointed Chief of Staff Personnel.

According to military observers this indicates he will eventually succeed the Chief of the Army, Lieutenant-General "Kat" Liebenberg, who is regarded in many quarters as the most likely replacement for General Geldenhuys.

The other moves are:

Major-General R M Pickersgill, the Quartermaster-General, will be promoted to lieutenant-general and appointed Chief of Staff Logistics.

Major-General Minnaar Founé, the Inspector-General of the Army, will take General Meiring's place as General Officer Commanding Far Northern Transvaal Command.

Brigadier L E Oosthuizen, the Army's present Director Logistical Staff, will take over from General Founé as Inspector-General of the Army, in the rank of major-general.

DR Ivan Toms, released this week after serving half of an 18-month prison sentence for refusing to attend an army camp, said his experience in prison had made him "twice as determined to fight for what I believe in"

He was hugged and kissed by friends who waited outside Pollsmoor Prison after a Wynberg Magistrate had ordered his release

Minutes after he was freed Toms described his jail life as "isolated and lonely"

Toms, 36, was released

# Objector Toms released after 9 months' jail

254  
E/Prep 4/12/58

on R1 000 bail pending an appeal court hearing which will decide if his sentence will be upheld or not

The Supreme Court had earlier in the day

granted him leave to appeal to the Appellate Division

His argument hinges on whether the courts can use their discretion when dealing with conscientious

objectors, or are compelled to enforce the sentence provided for in the Defence Act

If the appeal fails he will be sent back to prison for another nine months

Toms said that although he was "incredibly joyful" to be out, his thoughts were with two other conscientious objectors

David Bruce in Pretoria Central in his fourth month of a six-year sentence for refusing military service and 18-year-old Charles Bester, facing a similar sentence - Sapa



## No peace from a gun barrel — Malan

Star  
5/12/88 By Norman Chandler

254

OUTSHOORN — More than 1 200 of South Africa's young soldiers were told at the weekend that peace did not come out of the barrel of a gun.

General Magnus Malan, the Minister of Defence, said in a speech read for him at the passing out parade of the

leader group at the Infantry School in Oudtshoorn that there were some people who thought South Africa was the victim of a "war mentality" (skietmentaliteit).

In his speech the Minister also praised the role of the Infantry School in the successes achieved by the Defence Force.

9/16/71  
Objector's trial  
starts today 256

JOHANNESBURG —  
The trial of conscientious objector Charles Bester is to begin in the Magistrate's Court here today

A spokeswoman for the Conscientious Objection Support Group said Mr Bester, 18, refused to do national service when called up in August this year. His refusal was based on his Christian beliefs and practice

The maximum penalty is six years' imprisonment, as in the case of David Bruce — Sapa

## 200 attend support service for Bester

Staff Reporter

ABOUT 200 people attended a service in support of conscientious objector Charles Bester in St George's Cathedral last night.

The Cape Town Conscientious Objectors Support Group held the service. In a tape-recorded message Bester gave thanks for the congregation's prayers and support.

● The Charles Bester Support Group has deplored the sentence

"We deeply regret that the State has seen fit to impose this maximum sentence on Charles Bester," the group says

"His religious conviction, his sincerity of faith, his integrity of conscience have inspired all who heard him during his defence.

"His vision for a new South Africa will one day prevail"



**OBJECTORS . . .** Conscientious objectors Charles Bester (left) and Dr Ivor Toms outside court yesterday

# Objector 18 IS jailed for 6 years

CAPE TOWN 6/12/88

**JOHANNESBURG** — Conscientious objector Charles Bester yesterday became the second, and youngest, South African to be sentenced for refusing to serve in the Defence Force. He was jailed for six years.

Bester, 18, had pleaded not guilty and told the magistrate, Mr J Van der Merwe, that his Christian conscience gave him severe political and moral problems over serving in the SADF.

Bester, in giving reasons for not serving, said apartheid had caused suffering and humiliation, examples of which were the Group Areas Act, the Separate Amenities Act, the Population Registration Act, forced removals and separate schools.

Staff Sergeant Johan Flattery, an investigating officer with the military police, said he had spoken to Bester and deduced that he had both religious and political objections to serving.

Commandant P J M van Niekerk said Bester approached him and told him he did not want to do national service under the present system. He was not arrested and was allowed to go home.

As Bester was taken away, his mother, Mrs Judy Bester, wept and had to be supported by friends.

Supporters of Bester were detained briefly after this.

In July conscientious objector David Bruce, 25, was sentenced to six years. — Sapa

# Objector gets six years jail

*Sowetan 6/12/88* 254  
A WHITE youth who walked into the dock clutching a Bible was yesterday sentenced to six years jail in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court for refusing to serve the South African Defence Force.

By MANDLA  
NDLAZI

Conscientious objector Charles Bester (18), of Parktown North, Johannesburg, told Mr J van der Merwe that his Christian conscious dictated that he could not participate in the evil perpetrated by the SADF. He made a statement of faith in Jesus Christ and quoted from the Bible while giving evidence

out about each other," Bester said

He added "I believe the SADF is keeping us apart and upholding the system of apartheid"

Bester said his faith taught him to love God and to love his neighbour. The system of apartheid had caused an untold suffering and humiliation. He gave as examples the Group Areas Act, the Separate Amenities Act, the Population Registration Act, forced removals and separate schools

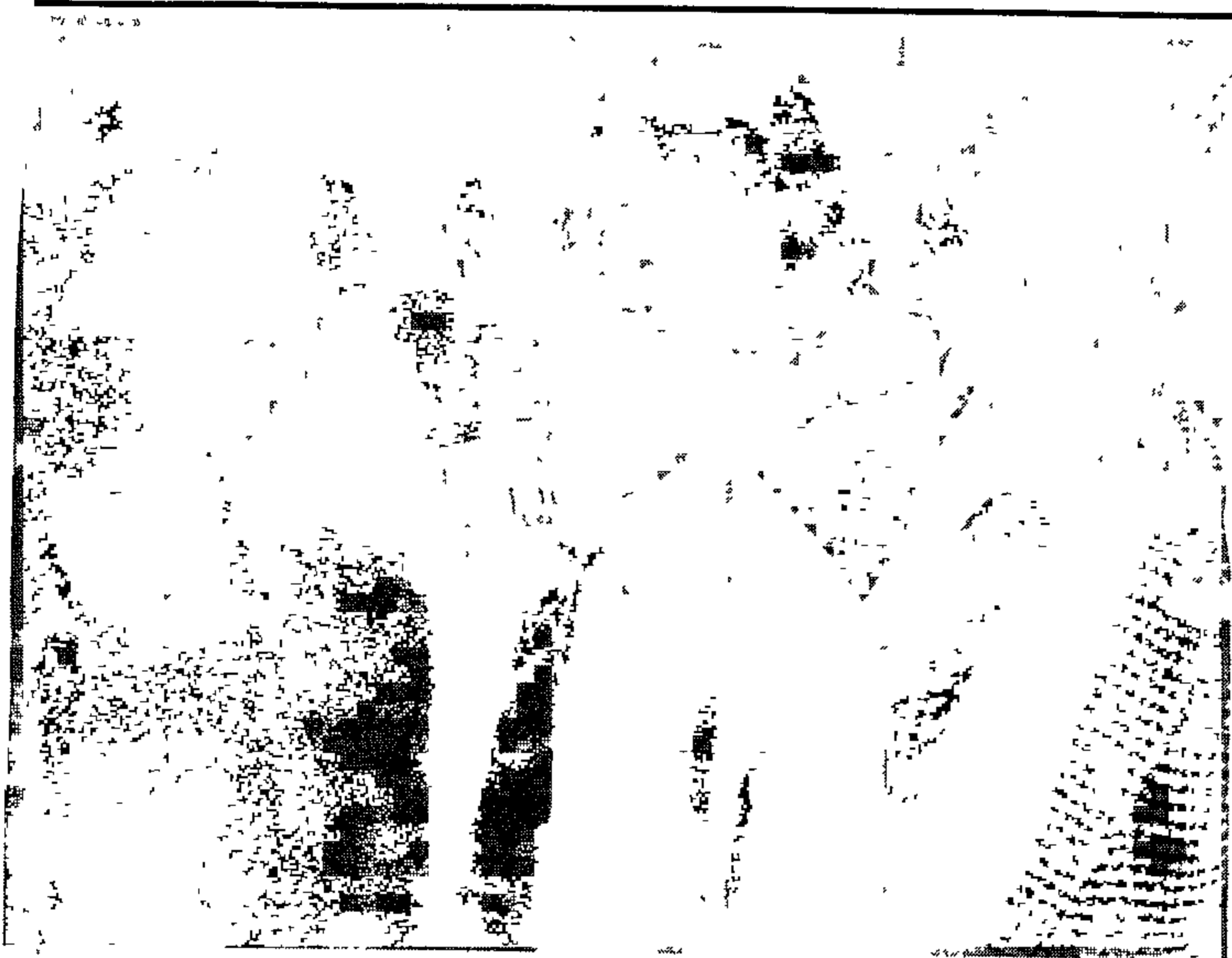
The public gallery was packed with his supporters, spotting yellow flowers on their jacket lapels. Sergeant Johan Slattery, an investigating officer with the military police, said he had heard that Bester had reported for military service, but had refused to serve

## System

He did not believe, he said, the SADF played a role in bringing people together "We desperately need reconciliation to come together and find

Commandant P J M van Niekerk said in August this year Bester approached him and told him he did not want to do national service under the present system. He was not arrested and was allowed to go home

FACTS



**OBJECTOR:** Charles Bester enters court with mother Judy and father Anthony to be sentenced for refusing to do military service

# Six years' jail for 18-year-old objector

AK645  
6/12/88

254

**The Argus Correspondent**  
JOHANNESBURG. — Conscientious objector Charles Bester, 18, has been sentenced to six years in jail for refusing to serve in the Defence Force

Bester, of Parktown North, Johannesburg, told magistrate Mr J van der Merwe yesterday that his Christian conscience caused him to have severe political and moral problems with serving in the SADF

His counsel, Miss K Satchwell, said he had to choose between the laws of God and the laws of the country. He had chosen God

Bester, a former voluntary worker for Africa Enterprise, an inter-racial Christian or-

ganisation, had pleaded not guilty to the charge and to an alternative charge of failing to report

Commandant P J M van Niekerk said he was responsible for the intake at Sturrock Park, Johannesburg, in August when Bester approached him and told him he did not want to do "national service under the present system"

### Quoted from Bible

He was not arrested and was allowed to go home

Sergeant Johan Slattery later spoke to Bester and said he deduced that he had both religious and political objections to serving

Bester told the court, packed with supporters and some mili-

tary policemen, that his Christian conscience dictated that he could not be part of "the evil" perpetuated by the SADF. He made a statement of faith in Jesus Christ and quoted from his Bible while giving evidence

He said his faith taught him to love God and to love his neighbour.

Apartheid had caused untold suffering and humiliation, said Bester

Examples of this were the Group Areas Act, the Separate Amenities Act, the Population Registration Act, forced removals and separate schools.

"I believe the SADF is keeping us apart and upholding the system of apartheid"

# Apartheid condemned

254

THE General Assembly on Monday adopted a package of resolutions deploring South Africa's apartheid system and noted Japan's status as the white-ruled nation's leading trading partner

One resolution criticized Israel and "certain Western states" for continued military

*Sowetan 7/12/87*  
**SOWETAN Reporter**

nuclear, intelligence and technological collaboration and trade with South Africa

Similar anti-apartheid resolutions are passed every year by the General Assembly, which unlike the Security Council has no way of enforcing its decisions

The resolution con-

demning military collaboration with South Africa was passed by 123-2, with 29 absentions Israel, criticised by name, and the United States voted against it. Most Western nations, Japan, Australia and New Zealand abstained

US delegate Harvey Nelson said America opposed the resolution

because it explicitly criticized Israel "for actions which many have committed, including some of those who protest most loudly"

Another resolution calling on Israel to cut off its collaboration with South Africa, particularly its long-term contracts for military supplies, passed 106-23, with 26 abstentions

# Top city clergy protest at Bester jail term

256  
1/12/88

AC 645

SENIOR clergymen of the Anglican diocese of Cape Town have expressed their concern at the six-year jail sentence imposed on Charles Bester, a conscientious objector.

In a statement today they called on the authorities to review "the excessive sentences imposed on young men who have serious moral and religious objections to serving in the SADF".

The chapter, headed by Archbishop Desmond Tutu, comprises the most senior clergy of the diocese

The statement said "The chapter expresses its concern that in a country which claims to be Christian the young man Charles Bester has been sentenced to six years' imprisonment because of conscientious objection based on Christian conviction

## Support assured

"We call upon the authorities to review the excessive sentences imposed on young men who have serious moral and religious objections to serving in the SADF. We assure all those who have similar objections of our understanding and support."

"We send our greetings to his family and assure him and them of our prayers. We also send our greetings to Dr Ivan Toms, who has been released from prison pending an appeal against his sentence."

Commenting on the jailing of Bester, the leader of the National Democratic Movement, Mr Wynand Malan, said South Africans should not allow their consciences to be numbed.

"We should all register our protest at a law which can send a young man to jail for six years for refusing on religious grounds to serve in the SADF."

## Will appeal

Meanwhile Bester's attorney, Miss Kathleen Satchwell, said in Johannesburg today that an appeal would be instituted against the sentence.

She told a Press conference called by the Conscientious Objectors Support Group that her client could benefit from the appeal of another objector, Dr Ivan Toms, who spent nine months of a 21-month sentence in Cape Town's Pollsmoor Prison before being released on bail.

Miss Satchwell's office said an application for an appeal would be lodged soon, but the hearing would take place only next year.

## Picket protest

Today about 25 supporters with placards lined Jan Smuts Avenue to protest against the jailing.

A National Union of South African Students spokeswoman said the picket was mounted by Nusas and the Conscientious Objectors Support Group between 7.15am and 8am. — Sapa





Archbishop Desmond Tutu greets Dr Ivan Toms

254 South 1-7/12/88

PIC: YUNUS MOHAMED

## Toms back to work

**CONSCIENTIOUS** objector, Dr Ivan Toms, walked out of Pollsmoor prison on Wednesday, determined to resume his township community work.

Unbowed after nine months in prisons, he said: "I stand by my principles and I'm prepared to serve the rest of my sentence.

"I plan to continue my work in the poor community."

Toms jailed for 18 months for failing to report for an army

camp, was released on R1 000 bail pending the outcome of an appeal against his sentence.

He was released after an application to the Supreme Court, Cape Town, for leave to appeal against his sentence was granted, and a bail application to the Wynberg court was successful.

His bail conditions require him to report at the Wynberg police station every Sunday, and surrender his passport to the clerk of the court.

WORLD

MRS JUDY Bester, mother of 18-year-old Charles Bester who was sentenced to six years imprisonment for refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force, fought back tears yesterday when she told

# My son is not a criminal

**SOWETAN Reporter**

criminal

Charles' father, Mr Tony Bester, said at the Press conference called by the Conscientious

Objectors Support Group at Johannesburg's Central Methodist Church, he and his wife were proud of their son.

strate's Court to the maximum six years in jail sentence for refusing to serve in the SADF.

He told the court he

felt obliged to obey a higher law than the one that forced him to take up arms in the name of apartheid. He said he had refused to join the SADF because he saw it as a perpetuation of evil.

Magi-

CAN TIPS 7/12/88 (284)

# Bester to appeal maximum six-year sentence

**JOHANNESBURG.** — Charles Bester, 18, who was jailed for six years on Monday for refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force, will appeal against his sentence, attorney Miss Kathleen Satchwell said yesterday.

Miss Satchwell told a press conference called by the Conscientious Objectors' Support Group that her client could benefit from the appeal of another objector, Dr Ivan Toms, who spent nine months of a 21-month sentence in Pollsmoor Prison before being released on bail.

She said there were many other

prisoners of conscience in South Africa's prisons besides Dr Toms and Bester

Bester's mother, Mrs Judy Bester, fought back tears when she told reporters she did not believe her son was a criminal.

His father, Mr Tony Bester, said he and his wife were proud of their son for the stance he had adopted

"For an individual to stand up for his convictions and principles, no matter what the odds against him are, and no matter what the cost, shows a rare and admirable character. To find that

our own son possesses this exceptional quality makes us proud and privileged to be his parents," Mr Bester said.

The Johannesburg Magistrate's Court on Monday sentenced Bester to the maximum six years in jail for refusing to serve in the SADF

He told the court that, as a Christian, he had to obey a higher law than the one that forced him to take up arms in the name of apartheid. He said he could not join the SADF because he saw it as a perpetuation of evil — Sapa

Tears flow as Toms tells of prison

# Objector Bester is praised by supporters

Star 7/12/88

254

By Paula Fray

The mother of a conscientious objector, who was jailed for six years for refusing to serve in the SADF, broke down and cried as another objector told a press conference yesterday of his first night in jail.

Mrs Judy Bester told the gathering, at which supporters praised Charles Bester, that he was a brave boy and would come through.

Mrs Bester cried openly as she listened to Ivan Toms — a medical doctor from the Cape who is out on bail after serving nine months of his sentence — tell of his prison experiences

## Remission refused

He said objectors were not recognised as political prisoners. Yet, unlike a criminal, he was refused a one-third remission of sentence for being a first-time offender. While some prisoners admired him for standing up for his beliefs, others regarded him as a "terrorist".

Toms (35) was found guilty of refusing to serve in the SADF and was sentenced in March to 630 days in prison. He had been called up to do a camp. He believed conscientious objection had been now a movement — "a wave". He said two other conscientious objectors would refuse to serve in the near future.

Another objector, David Bruce, was sentenced

to six years imprisonment in July.

A message from Archbishop Desmond Tutu read "We believe your cause to be right. Be strong and of good courage. We are certain that justice and righteousness will overcome evil oppression and we shall be free — black and white together. Your decision brings that day closer to us all."

Charles's father, Mr Anthony Bester, said "For an individual to stand up for his convictions and principles, no matter what the odds against him are, and no matter what the cost, shows a rare and admirable character. To find that our own son possesses this exceptional quality makes us feel proud and privileged to be his parents."

The Conscientious Objectors Support Group of Johannesburg said they admired Bester. "It is a tragic waste that young men such as Ivan Toms, David Bruce and Charles Bester should be in prison rather than be given an opportunity to serve their country in a constructive way."

Mr Douglas Torr, a member of the Charles Bester Support Group and a deacon in the Anglican church that Charles attended, said he saluted Bester's courage in being prepared to give up six important years of his life to live Christ's way.



MUCH MOVED by another objector's experiences, Mrs Judy Bester weeps. ● Picture by Jacobo Rykloff.

# 'Peace movement' has begun, says released Toms

The solitary martyr is no longer alone.

Conscientious objector Ivan Toms has been joined by others. By GAYE DAVIS

WHEN Ivan Toms went to jail in March this year for refusing to serve in the army, he was alone in his stand on moral and political grounds.

But by July, Toms' situation was no longer unique. David Bruce, a 26-year-old graduate, had begun a six-year sentence in Pretoria Central Prison, also for refusing to serve on moral and political grounds — not recognised by the Defence Act, which provides only for religious objection.

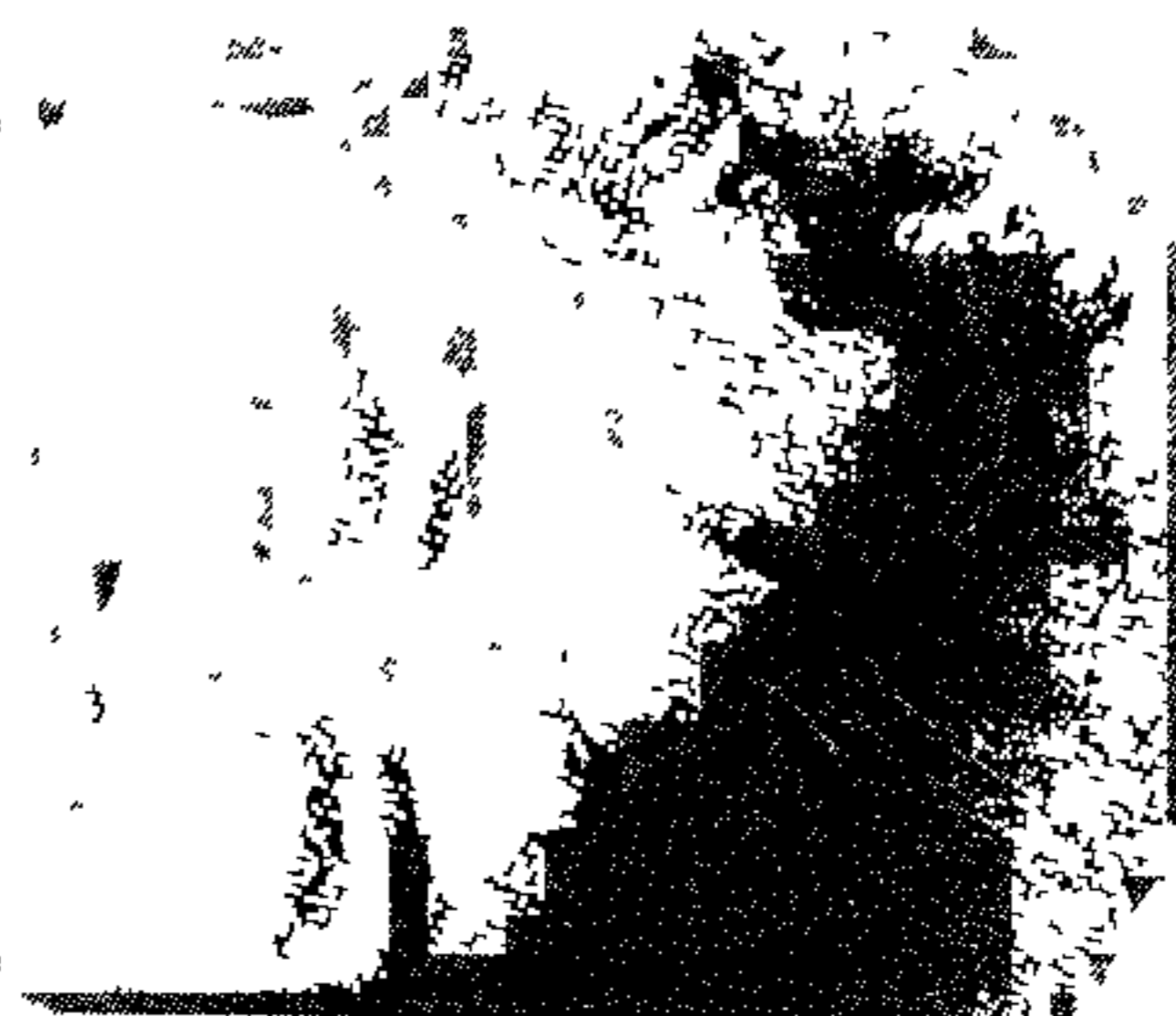
Next week, a Christian volunteer worker, Charles Bester, 18, will appear in court on identical charges with an identical stand. Not having rendered any army service, he too faces the maximum six-year sentence.

As Toms observed on emerging from Cape Town's Polismoor Prison this week, freed on R1 000 bail pending an appeal against his jailing, he is no longer a solitary martyr but part of a movement.

Euphoric at his release, he was engulfed in the embraces of friends and supporters who had waited for him outside the prison in a dust-swirling south-easter for almost five hours.

"We're seeing the start of a peace movement. It's no longer just one individual but a group of people deciding to make a stand against the system," Toms said.

He apologised for the delay: prison authorities had insisted some complaints he'd laid months ago had to be sorted out. Also, his warrant for liberation was mistakenly sent to the maximum security section.



Charles Bester

Hours earlier, his leave to appeal granted, Toms appeared in a bail application hearing before the same magistrate who in March said he regretted sentencing Toms, describing him as an asset to society.

The magistrate's interpretation of the Defence Act was that a jail sentence, calculated at one and a half times the service owed, was mandatory. The two supreme court judges who last month heard an appeal against Toms' sentence, concurred, while reducing his sentence from 21 to 18 months, finding he owed less service than the SADF claimed.

## Bester trial to resume in Potch

By THANDEKA GOUBULE

THE TRIAL of Charles Bester, the youngest conscript to refuse to serve in the South African Defence Force, will resume on Monday in the Potchefstroom Magistrate's Court.

Bester, 18, refuses to serve in the SADF on the grounds that he is a Christian.

He could be the second white South African to receive a six-year jail sentence for refusing to do military training. The first was David Bruce, a 25-year-old university student.

"The basic reason for my stand," says Bester, "is that I am a Christian and as a Christian must follow the path of love in every situation. I cannot put my life into compartments so that my religious life has no bearing on my political, sporting and other areas of my life."

According to a pamphlet released by the Charles Bester Support Group, Bester attended

Grey College in Bloemfontein and St Martin's School in Johannesburg. "While at Grey College, in Sid 7, he expressed doubts about serving in the SADF. Eventually, these doubts led him to stand trial rather than to serve the SADF," the pamphlet said.

The campaign to achieve community support for Bester's plight, and that of other conscientious objectors, has been marred by smear pamphlets.

Pamphlets, which look like the one's produced by the Charles Bester Support Group, have been posted to the press.

The Conscientious Objectors Support Group says it "is reminding of smear tactics used against the End Conscription Campaign and an attempt to denigrate the actions of young men of great courage and integrity."

Toms said "It also means giving back to the courts some of the power the legislature has taken away."

Three kilograms lighter, Toms described the past nine months as "hard I can't bluff. It was lonely, isolating and depressing in prison."

"But it has strengthened my commitment to working for a South Africa I can believe in."

The silencing of the End Conscription Campaign in August, under Emergency powers, hit hard.

"It really hurt to know that an organisation I'd been part of since it was launched in 1983 had been

banned by the state

"What's exciting is that you don't see people giving up. What the ECC stood for and was doing will continue. The state can't break people's commitment — it simply pops up elsewhere."

"I think the state is aware that there is now a movement afoot — one that will bring change. Nowadays young people think twice before going into the army, unlike when I went in 1979."

Bruce, and now Bester, proved there were others prepared to act with the courage of their convictions. "There's a new level of commitment to change for a country in which we can live in together and be proud of." Bester was half his age. Toms said he would travel to Johannesburg for the teenager's trial to show his support and solidarity.

Later, at the home of his priest, the Reverend John Freeh, rector of St John's Parish in Wynberg, he was welcomed by the Desmond Tutu, Anglican Archbishop of Cape Town.

"You don't know how proud you make us through the stand you have taken. Each person can make a difference by taking a stand — it encourages the more timid," Tutu said.

Toms replied, "White South Africans have felt in the past that there is no place for them now there is an issue affecting white males and they realise, they can make a difference."

"When David Bruce went to court, there were a number of young blacks who went along to support him," said Tutu. "They realised here was someone taking a stand. Who's to say the future survival of certain people will not depend on the actions taken by people like you?"

August this year The hearing was adjourned to  
January 9

*Can trial 8/12/88 25'4*

### **Pickets support objector**

JOHANNESBURG — About 25 supporters picketed in Jan Smuts Avenue yesterday to protest against the six-year jail term imposed on conscientious objector, Charles Bester ..

# Finns deny breach of SA arms embargo

The Star Bureau

Star 8/12/88

LONDON — The Finnish government has denied claims that its purchase of Crotale surface-to-air missiles from a French firm is in breach of the UN arms embargo against South Africa and its own policy on trade with the Republic

The World Campaign Against Military and Nuclear Collaboration with South Africa has called on the government to withdraw from the contract because the Crotale, also known as the Cactus, was originally developed in South Africa in the 1960s, reports *Jane's Defence Weekly*

The magazine quotes the Finnish Defence Ministry as saying that the Crotale system, bought from Thomson-CSF under an agreement signed in July, is a totally new arms system which has nothing whatever to do with the system developed in South Africa

## NO RELATION

The Ministry added "The SAM system bought bears no relation to the type developed in South Africa. The Crotale SAM we will take delivery of will be tailored to Finnish defence conditions and undertaken as a joint Finnish-Thomson-CSF project. It will be a totally new system."

The magazine says it understands the system being bought is not Crotale, but the VT-1 missile originally offered by the French company and its US partner LTV.

"It is also wrong to claim that Crotale was developed in South Africa," it adds "According to *Jane's Armour and Artillery*, the South Africans paid for 85 percent of the development of the missile by Thomson-CSF, but the work was undertaken in France."

Norway withdrew from a plan to buy Crotale SAM systems in 1975 after many protests

**INDEX**

|                  |       |
|------------------|-------|
| News .....       | 2-7   |
| Stoop Talk ..... | 8     |
| Books .....      | 10-11 |
| StarStyle .....  | 12-13 |
| Letters .....    | 14    |
| Racing .....     | 15    |
| Sport .....      | 16-18 |

# The Star METRO

Thursday December 8 1988



**Geina speaks to youth**  
Award-winning actress, Geina Mthophe, who admits that she will one day give up acting to write, has just finished her first book. Called "The Snake with Seven Heads", the book is a collection of African folk tales written especially for the youth because "we seem to write for each other but not for our children."  
● Page 12 M

**Reaching for the stars**  
A Jeppe Boys High old boy has researched the successes achieved by former scholars of the famous Johannesburg school. His inquiries reveal some startling facts about the heights reached by many a former pupil. Pupils include a world boxing champion, a Cabinet Minister and a host of academics.  
● Page 8 M



# Administering balm and bullets on the border

Their faces streaked with mud, tufts of grass sticking up from their bush hats, the ops medics of the Sams are wading through swampland, thick black mud sucking at their legs.

They hold rifles above their heads and the expressions on their faces are mixtures of pain and triumph.

"Go, go, go," they shout, spurring each other on, firing shots at the hidden enemy.

Watching them go through the rigours of training, it is almost impossible to imagine these same dirty, tired soldiers gently bandaging a gaping leg wound.

Traditionally, medics have been seen as the "white-coated" soldiers whose battleground is a field hospital, but for the Sams ops medics the battleground is the frontline.

The logistical difficulties of transporting wounded soldiers to a hospital in time, gave rise to the establishment of the ops medics unit.

If a soldier is wounded during a battle the medic is beside him within seconds regardless of enemy fire, administering the emergency treatment necessary to transport him safely to hospital.

Ops medics undergo six months training, three of which are out in the field learning the basics of war and survival.

## Devoted

The other three are devoted to medicine. Qualified doctors and nurses who have had operational experience lecture the new recruits. They are taught anatomy and physiology, advanced first aid, pharmacology, primary health care, the ability to diagnose common ailments, nursing, administration and military and personal hygiene.

"The first aid is of a particularly high standard, on a par with the paramedical training offered by St John Ambulance, Commandant Mike Smith of the ops medics training centre near Warmbaths says proudly.

Special attention is given to the type of injuries the men are likely to encounter in the field — burns, stomach and chest wounds, amputated limbs and even snake bites.

But to treat these injuries they must also know and understand the medicines they administer.

However, it is not only the wounds of

## Unsung heroes of SADF's medical corps

Infantrymen traditionally do the fighting and the medics wait for casualties. But today the operational medics of the South African Medical Services (Sams) fight side by side with the infantry. **TOM YOUNGHUSBAND, The Star's Medical Reporter, saw them training**

war they must heal but also the everyday ailments such as colds and flu, allergies, blisters, insect bites and venereal diseases.

## Theoretical

All of this is the theoretical side of the medics' training. From there, they spend time in various departments at military hospitals learning how to stitch to give injections, to bandage wounds to assist in surgery and even to deliver babies.

According to Commandant Smith, it is this intensive training which makes these men much sought after once they have completed their national service.

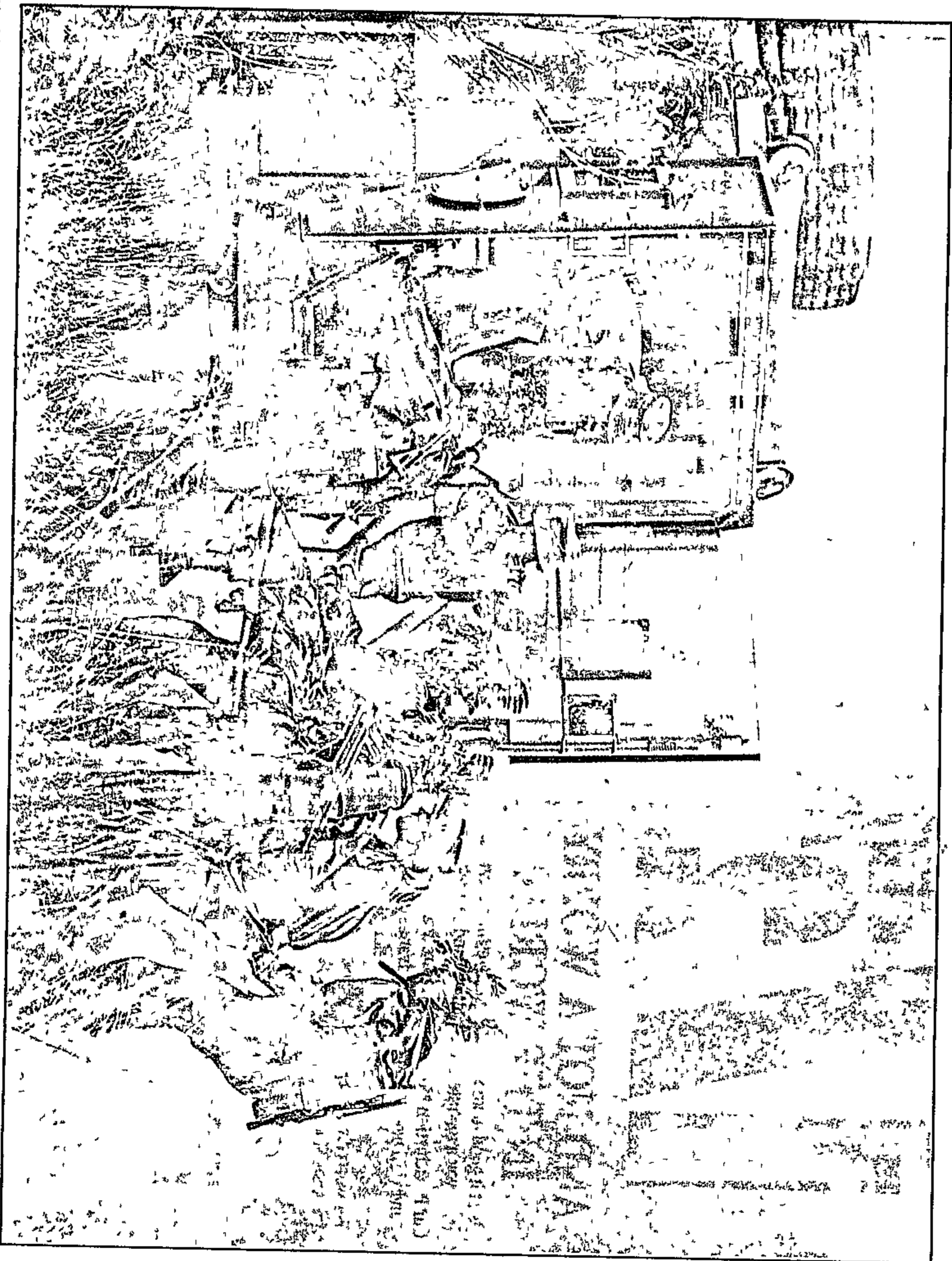
"Ambulance services, the fire brigades, the mines and even tour operators approach our men once they have cleared out. Very few of them sit without work once they have left the army, he points out.

In the field, the medics must learn to understand and respect the culture and living patterns of the local population. A medic learns to drive and maintain various army vehicles, to shoot and to live under field conditions. He learns to know his enemy.

All this must become part of his life after just six months. To the layman it sounds terrifyingly impossible. How can any young school leaver absorb all this and still go out there and fight?

But they do. This year, the only two Honours Crux medals awarded were given to ops medics.

One medic was shot in the leg during a border skirmish. He bandaged his own wound, put up a drip for shock then called on his fellow soldiers to bring the wounded to him so that he could treat their injuries.



Shielded from the enemy by nothing more than a bright yellow smoke screen, operational medics of the South African Medical Services load a wounded

soldier into an ambulance during a demonstration at the field training centre outside Warmbaths yesterday. Picture by Ken Oosterbroek



8/12/88 254

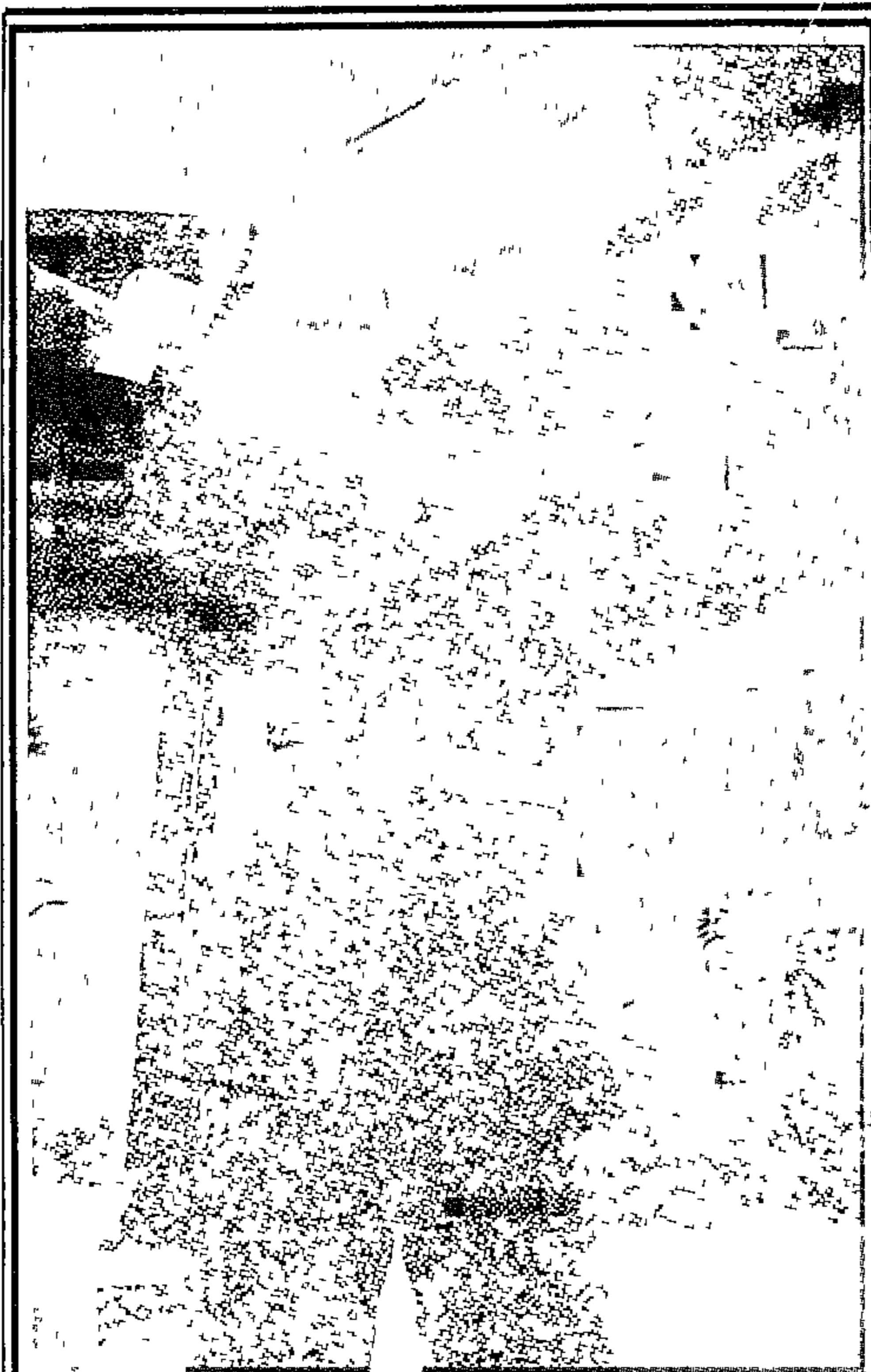
## Students protest at jailing of Bester

About 35 students from various universities throughout South Africa held a poster picket along Jan Smuts Avenue yesterday to protest against the six-year sentence of conscientious objector, Charles Bester (18).

The students are attending a National Union of South African Students congress.

The protest took place from 7 am to 8 am yesterday morning.

254



**ON HIS WAY:** Thumbs up from CO Vino Eargam-  
bram as he cleared the first obstacle in his way to  
become the Air Force's first Indian pilot.

## First Indian trainee pilot moves closer to elusive wings

The Argus Correspondent

**PRETORIA.** — South Africa's first Indian selected for flight training in the Air Force inched closer to those elusive pilot wings when he successfully completed the gruelling officer's course at the SAAF College.

Candidate Officer Koomaresen "Vino" Eargambram, 22, of Durban, was one of 143 pupil pilots to complete the tough three month-course.

Happy to have this phase behind him, he was determined to press on. Consistent hard work was the secret — "I never thought of quitting"

He has no illusions about the hard grind ahead, but was confident that a positive attitude will win the day.

"I want to fly, so I have to push on — I am going to qualify."

Only 143 pupils out of an original intake of more than 200 candidates completed the academically and physically strenuous officer's course, and many of those will not win their wings.

Being the only non-white candidate on the course presented no special problems.

"I got on very well with the other chaps, and I made some very good friends," he said.

**Angola lost 9 planes  
to SA's one SAAF**

*9/11-12/88*  
*8/12/88*  
*234*

PRETORIA — The Angolan/Cuban air force had lost nine aircraft compared to a loss of one plane by the South African Air Force in the "last big fights" between the two air forces, says the latest edition of the SAAF magazine, Ad Astra

The magazine's editor, Major F P Brand, said in an editorial that, contrary to press speculation, the SAAF had not lost its superiority over the Namibian border

During the Angolan war "the enemy only became involved in fights when they were in an extremely favourable position or superior in numbers"

He said "The South Africans fought in theoretically unfavourable conditions and still achieved almost 10 bulls-eyes for each one by the enemy"

Taking into account the advanced MiG 23 fighters and support system supplied by the Cubans in Angola, the SAAF's achievement was unequalled, Ad Astra said — Sapa

# SADF ivory deals

QPC Tmk 8/12/84  
754  
**'no evidence'**

PRETORIA — A board of inquiry convened by the Defence Force to investigate alleged ivory smuggling from Angola by its members has concluded that there was no evidence upon which disciplinary action against personnel could be taken.

The allegations were made by a Mr Van Note in a report submitted to the US Congress. The story received wide coverage in the media, here and overseas.

"The board found that there was no evidence to prove that the SADF was responsible for or involved in the killing of elephants," a statement by the public relations department at SADF Headquarters said yesterday.

"However, small quantities of ivory, captured by Unita from poachers and others in Angola, were transported by the Defence

Force on behalf of Unita over an 18-month period from mid-1978 to the end of 1979.

"The board also found that the amount of ivory transported over this 18-month period was less than 0,25% of the amount which Mr Van Note claimed.

"This practice was stopped by the Defence Force and Unita at the end of 1979."

The board of inquiry was convened a "few weeks ago" and handed its report to the chief of the SADF, General Jannie Geldenhuys, for forwarding to the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan.

The statement said the board, in the course of its investigations, travelled thousands of kilometres and interviewed "scores of witnesses" both in the SADF and civilians, including leading conservationists, wild life experts and elephant specialists in

an effort to prove or disprove Mr Van Note's allegations.

The statement said to date Mr Van Note has consistently refused to reveal his sources of information.

"Furthermore, a study of court records in Namibia showed that nine members of the Defence Force were convicted and sentenced for illegal possession of ivory during the period 1979 to date," the statement said.

"The board also found that the figures given for the elephant population in Angola in Mr Van Note's report could not be substantiated. Leading conservationists placed the elephant population at no more than 12 400. In addition, they doubted the logistic probability for the world market to have absorbed the quantity of ivory implicit in the report and to have moved it through the alleged channels described in the report." — Sapa

(254) FMAIL 9/12/88.

In passing sentence, Van der Merwe declined to sum up, saying merely "The minimum sentence the court can impose is six years, that is your sentence You may go"

The sentence has drawn sharp reaction from a number of sources Lawyers for Human Rights national director Brian Currin criticised the term against a background of recent cases of murder and severe sexual abuse where those accused have received suspended sentences "There is something fundamentally wrong with a system that imprisons for six years a young man with high moral and Christian standards who, in exercising his belief, finds it impossible to identify with the defence force If that is the SA legal system, it needs urgent revision" ■



**Bester**

NATIONAL SERVICE (254)

**Jail for objector** 9/12/88

The trial of the 18-year-old Christian conscientious objector Charles Bester was disposed of quickly in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court this week Despite complex argument by defence attorney Kathleen Satchwell, Magistrate Jan van der Merwe adjourned the court for no more than five minutes before returning to pass the maximum sentence of six years for refusing to serve in the SA Defence Force

During evidence in mitigation of sentence given by Bester's uncle, Charles Cassidy, an evangelist and lay preacher, Van der Merwe prematurely dashed hopes of clemency by telling him, "no matter what you say the court is obliged to impose the sentence" Satchwell immediately pointed out that the statement remained a point for argument

Despite the fact that the maximum penalty had been imposed in two previous cases — those of Ivan Toms and David Bruce — the issue of the magistrate's discretion in imposing sentence remains something of a moot point Toms was recently granted bail pending an appeal against his 18-month sentence, and the argument submitted by Satchwell echoed that of Toms's counsel, D P de Vilhiers, SC

The defence maintained that previous judgments have erred in giving the impression that in terms of the Defence Act a maximum sentence is obligatory, incapable of being cut or suspended

The technicality revolves mainly around the interpretation of the phrase "liable to," which so far has been upheld as indicating mandatory sentencing

While Satchwell admitted that suspension was probably not appropriate in Bester's case, she pointed out his youth, his first-offender status, his Christian conviction and his contribution to the community through evangelical work

She called for a reduction in sentence, or an alternative imposition of a community service term

CAPL Times 9/12/88

# 'Commandos' get jail, lashes

FRANCISTOWN — Two South African "commandos" charged with treason — Johannes Basson, 25, and Theodore Hermansen, 30 — have been sentenced to an effective 10-year prison term and eight lashes each

They were convicted by Justice Isaac Richard Aboagye in the High Court yesterday on three counts of causing grievous bodily harm, which were alternative charges to ones of attempted murder

The commandos were acquitted on all counts under Botswana's National Security Act because the charges did not conform to the requirements of the Act

Mr Justice Aboagye, a Ghanaian, said the confessional state-

ment made by the accused showed they had been in agreement with other people in South Africa to carry out an illegal enterprise in Botswana

The two men were arrested last June when a group of men fired on an unarmed Botswana police patrol, injuring three policemen. The other men fled across the border

The judge said the accused's mission was not limited to the capturing or killing of an ANC member, known as "Oupa"

The judge therefore found the attack to be a probable consequence of the intent to capture or kill Oupa

Concerning charges under the National Security Act, Mr Justice Aboagye said, "without wasting time and words, not a shred of evidence was led by the prosecu-

tion that the accused collaborated with others to communicate information which was prejudicial to the interest and security of Botswana"

Because Basson and Hermansen are to appeal, the caning will not be carried out immediately

The two declined to give evidence during the trial

It was the second national security case involving South Africans to come before Botswana courts

South African businessmen Barry Jean Vivier, 29, is serving an 18-month jail term for possessing and concealing a South African army uniform at his home in Gaborone

He was charged with a South African couple also living in Botswana, who were given suspended sentences — Sapa-Reuter

n  
la  
is  
nd  
y-  
ay  
to  
ly  
ed  
re  
er  
as  
n-  
ot  
is-  
m-  
in  
es-  
he  
an-  
fri-  
er  
he  
po-  
es  
ntly  
he  
ree-  
ttes  
ads  
for  
uch,  
our  
son-

# Troopie set alight in <sup>Cape Town</sup> bizarre 'joke' <sup>10/12/88</sup>

By CHRIS STEYN <sup>254</sup>

AN SADF medic was sprayed with deodorant and set alight allegedly by a fellow national serviceman earlier this week.

Lance-Corporal R E "Rocco" Pienaar, 18, received second and third degree burns. His father, retired Paarl wine farmer Mr Pine Pienaar, said yesterday he had instructed his Cape Town attorney, Mr Neil McDougall, to initiate a civil action against the Minister of Defence and criminal proceedings against the national serviceman.

An army spokesman confirmed that Corporal Pienaar — who had been promoted the previous day — was admitted to 11 Military Hospital in Wynberg. His condition was "stable".

A full investigation would be launched into the incident, the spokesman said.

According to Mr Pienaar, his son, stationed at 10 Anti-Aircraft Regiment in Youngsfield, was told on Monday that he had been promoted to lance-corporal.

## 'Saw buttocks on fire'

Said Mr Pienaar: "On Tuesday evening he was lying asleep face down on his bed in his browns when he felt a burning sensation on his body. He woke up and noticed that he was in flames and saw that the backs of his legs and buttocks were on fire."

He tried to put out the flames first by beating them with his hands and then by standing under the shower.

"But the flames continued to burn," said Mr Pienaar. "After help from his fellow servicemen, the flames were put out."

He said his son was in "extreme" pain.

He had since been told by his son's fellow servicemen that another lance-corporal had sprayed his son with deodorant and set him alight "to give him a fright or as practical joke".



~~Deliberate... cancelled~~

## 2 killed in alleged SADF raid

GABORONE — A heavily armed group, believed to be elements of the South African Defence Force, raided a village in the south of Botswana, killing two people and destroying some huts, Botswana police said yesterday.

The Botswana Press agency, *Bopa*, said the attack took place just after midnight yesterday morning at Ditlharapeng village, a stone-throw away from the South African border in the Barolong area.

The body of a boy, a Botswana citizen, was found inside a burnt-out house *South African (254) 17/4/88*

The second victim, a man, was allegedly shot dead as he tried to escape *(254) (17)*

A South African Defence Force spokesman denied the allegations, saying the SADF were not "involved in any way in this alleged incident" — Sapa



# Conservationist

## blasts SADF

From SIMON BARBER

WASHINGTON — Mr Craig Van Note, the American conservationist who told the US congress that the SA military was helping smuggle massive quantities of ivory from southern Angola, has blasted the SADF's inquiry into the charges as a "whitewash"

He said his information had come directly from SA soldiers who had "witnessed" the illegal trade which he charged was being "coordinated" by Jose Lopes Ferreira, a former Portuguese colonist in Angola now living "outside Johannesburg".

He also raised new allegations that as elephant herds had been poached out, SA and Unita forces had turned their attention to black rhino. He claimed to have evidence that members of the SADF were machine-gunning the highly endangered species from helicopters.

SADF Major Marius Meiring, his wife Pat and Sergeant-Major Waldemar Schutte were last month indicted by a Connecticut grand jury for smuggling rhino horn, leopard and cheetah skins and captured AK-47 rifles into the US.

In testimony to a congressional committee last July, Mr Van Note said that Unita had "ruthlessly liquidated perhaps 100 000 elephants" since 1976 and that the SADF had trucked or flown "most of the tusks" to warehouses at Rundu in the Caprivi Strip.

### SADF denies charges

The SADF instituted a board of inquiry whose findings were sketched in a press release last Tuesday. The release made no mention of the alleged Rundu staging post. It said that the SADF had stopped transporting ivory for Unita after 1979.

The SADF also denied involvement in the killing of elephant, a charge Mr Van Note insisted was true. The press statement said that the Swiss-based convention on international trade in endangered species (Cites) "only came into existence in 1982". Mr Van Note said Cites went into effect, and was signed by SA, in 1976.

"Who did they talk to?" Mr Van Note asked. "They did not talk to the inhabitants of eastern and southern Angola, who would verify the massacre, or to the pilots and truck drivers, or to the SA and Unita poachers. They did not interview Jose Lopes Ferreira. The recent indictment of two SADF officers was ignored."

Cap Times 13/12/48

## Was Botha guilty of same offence as Bester, Bruce?

From HOWARD LEE (Rondebosch)

SO Charles Bester joins David Bruce in jail to serve a severe sentence for refusing to fight for his country (Or is it just for his Government?)

While his plight will soon fade from most peoples' minds, as David's has, he will languish like a criminal for six long years.

There is, however, a brutal irony to these cases of conscientious objectors, of which even their sympathisers may be unaware.

Over 40 years ago, President Botha, as well as many of his current cabinet ministers, then young men in their twenties, refused to serve his country during WW II. Like Charles and David, their reasons were political.

However, as there was no conscription then, they were not sent to prison.

Is it fair, then, that they should enforce such stiff sentences for a "crime" of which they themselves may have been found guilty?

## Bester's parents have sacrificed as much as he has

From ROSELLE FRASCA (Wynberg):

I WAS deeply moved to read of the attitude Mr and Mrs Bester displayed towards their son Charles's resistance to serving in the Defence Force (Cape Times, December 7).

Mr Bester said they were "proud and privileged to be his parents" — and this in the face of a six-year sentence! Charles Bester is 18, with his whole life before him. His parents' sacrifice, therefore, is at least equal to his own.

I pray that when my child is older we will have a different, equal dispensation but, should this not be so, I hope she will stand firmly for justice and truth at any cost and that I will have the courage to stand with her.

SADF (255)  
officer  
guilty of  
extortion

Pretoria Correspondent

A sergeant-major in the South African Defence Force was yesterday found guilty in a Pretoria Regional Court of extortion after a threat to publish photographs of a Pretoria doctor who is apparently involved in a homosexual affair.

Johannes Hendrik Barnard Vrey (47) of Albatros Road, Wierdapark, Pretoria was found to have telephoned and to have written several notes threatening a city doctor to pay R4 000 or to expose his homosexual affair on August 19 this year.

The court also found him guilty on a charge of attempted extortion on another man also apparently having a homosexual affair.

Vrey had pleaded guilty to both charges.

A psychiatric report by Dr W J Pieterse revealed that Vrey had a personality disorder and a poor self-image.

The magistrate, Mr W J van den Bergh, sentenced Vrey to a R4 000 fine or two years' imprisonment, and a further two years' jail conditionally suspended for five years.

# Apathetic lawyers challenged

LAWYERS for Human Rights claim they offer free legal services to those in need. They often don't.

In his annual report, the director of LHR, Brian Currin, says the number of lawyers offering free service was promising but many are "simply not available" when approached.

He said the project had been difficult to implement because "the vast majority of practitioners have shown no inclination to take up the challenge."

"Even in regard to a non-political issue such as child abuse which has been the subject of public outcry throughout the year, practitioners have failed to respond to a plea that they represent *pro bono*, defenceless children whose future lives are being determined daily by children's courts."

"I am also disappointed at the level of apathy among many members of Lawyers for Human Rights who seem to merely appease their conscience by being members. A comparison of the number of members with the number of *pro bono* participants proves this."

By CARMEL RICKARD,  
Durban

Commenting yesterday, Currin said that against this disappointment there were a number of lawyers who had been generous with their time, "helping more than their fair share."

"I believe there has not been a 'service ethos' in many members of the profession but it is developing and people are beginning to become accustomed to the idea."

LHR began its *pro bono* legal services scheme in February this year and approached practising lawyers to do voluntary legal work in cases where the state is a party.

Since the launch of the project, the need for an accused to be properly represented was highlighted by a Natal Supreme Court judgement in which the judges concerned found a trial "palpably and grossly unfair" because the accused were not represented, and set aside both conviction and sentence.

(254)

WMMML 9-15/12/88

# Six years for the teenager with the Bible

## AND A BRIEF SPELL IN THE CELLS FOR THE SINGING SPECTATORS

HARDENED journalists were among those who wept openly in the gallery when South Africa's youngest conscientious objector, Charles Bester, was given the maximum six-year jail sentence for refusing to do military service

In the dramatic climax to the case, police locked the doors of the courtroom and briefly detained Bester's supporters in the cells below the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court, as they investigated charges of contempt of court

This occurred after sentencing, when the gallery rose to sing *Nkosi Sikelel' iAfrika*, and to shout "Amandla!" and "Viva!"

The magistrate, J van der Merwe, had previously warned that yellow flowers distributed by the Conscientious Objectors' Support Group and worn by the accused's supporters were forbidden in his court. The flowers were collected by fellow-objector Ivan Toms, who had flown from Cape Town to attend the trial.

Throughout the trial Bester (18) clutched a Bible, and smiled and waved at supporters, who included many of the 143 conscripts who earlier this year made a joint public stand rejecting military service.

At one point, he turned to the gallery and called out "Thank you for your support. You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free."

During a recess before he was sentenced, he embraced members of his family with tears in his eyes. Spectators then bowed their heads and prayed for the country, Bester, the magistrate and a miracle.

Bester had told the court that his Christian conscience would not allow him to serve in the SADF, which he described as an evil institution.

He cited army raids into neighbouring countries, saying these were in defiance of the United Nations. He also spoke of the role of the SADF in crushing resistance to apartheid in the townships.

Giving evidence in mitigation of sentence, Reverend Robin Briggs, a dean of the Anglican Church, said "I cannot explain how great the danger would be if a Christian did not follow the dictates of his conscience."

At the age of 18, Charles Bester is sentenced to six years imprisonment. His crime: refusing to obey the laws of man, rather than those of God.

By THANDEKA GQUBULE

He said he could not over-emphasise the crisis faced by a Christian who "turned his back on what he believed to be the word of God".

According to his uncle, Michael Cassidy, an evangelist of Africa Enterprise, a missionary organisation, Bester had sought "the face of God" on the issue of his conscription. He said his nephew believed God was calling him not to serve in the SADF.

Cassidy added that Bester had gone on a two-week retreat to reflect and pray for guidance.

Sergeant Johan Slattery, an investigating officer in the military police, said he was informed Bester had reported for military service but had refused to serve in the army.

Commandant PJM van Niekerk of the SADF, who is responsible for the intake of conscripts in Johannesburg, also told the court that Bester had informed him he would not serve in the South African army under the present political system.

Tapping his pen, as he had done throughout the hearing, Mr van der Merwe said in his judgement that refusal to do military service carried a mandatory sentence.

"It does not matter what you say, the court has to impose the sentence. It cannot change anything to state your beliefs," he said.

When defence counsel, Kathleen Satchwell, tried to interject that it was debatable whether the sentence was obligatory, Mr van der Merwe snapped "I did not ask for your comment."

The sentence for refusing to serve in the SADF is calculated by the length of service owed to the army, multiplied by one and a half. For objectors who have not spent any time in the army, this amounts to a period of six years.



Charles Bester, 18, Bible in hand, towers over fellow-objector Dr Ivan Toms who flew up to Johannesburg to lend moral support during Bester's trial. Bester, South Africa's youngest conscientious objector, was sentenced to six years imprisonment for refusing to do military service.

Picture TREVOR SAMSON, AFP

Bester could have chosen to object on the grounds of universal pacifism. But he stood firm on the objection that if he served, he would be participating in an unjust war.

"The basic reason for my stand," Bester told the press earlier this year, "is that I am a Christian and as a Christian must follow the path of love in every situation. I cannot put my life into compartments, so that my religious life has no bearing on my political, sporting and other areas of my life."

Bester is to appeal against his sentence. Satchwell said at a press conference this week that he would benefit from Ivan Toms' appeal against his sentence for refusing to do military service.

Toms, who has served nine months of his 18-month sentence, is currently out on bail pending an appeal.

● See also PAGE 11 of the Human Rights supplement to this week's Weekly Mail.

# Six years for the teenager with the Bible

## AND A BRIEF SPELL IN THE CELLS FOR THE SINGING SPECTATORS

HARDENED journalists were among those who wept openly in the gallery when South Africa's youngest conscientious objector, Charles Bester, was given the maximum six-year jail sentence for refusing to do military service

In the dramatic climax to the case, police locked the doors of the courtroom and briefly detained Bester's supporters in the cells below the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court, as they investigated charges of contempt of court

This occurred after sentencing, when the gallery rose to sing *Nkosi Sikelel' iAfrika*, and to shout "Amandla!" and "Viva!"

The magistrate, J van der Merwe, had previously warned that yellow flowers distributed by the Conscientious Objectors' Support Group and worn by the accused's supporters were forbidden in his court. The flowers were collected by fellow-objector Ivan Toms, who had flown from Cape Town to attend the trial

Throughout the trial Bester (18) clutched a Bible, and smiled and waved at supporters, who included many of the 143 conscripts who earlier this year made a joint public stand rejecting military service

At one point, he turned to the gallery and called out "Thank you for your support. You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free"

During a recess before he was sentenced, he embraced members of his family with tears in his eyes. Spectators then bowed their heads and prayed for the country, Bester, the magistrate and a miracle

Bester had told the court that his Christian conscience would not allow him to serve in the SADF, which he described as an evil institution

He cited army raids into neighbouring countries, saying these were in defiance of the United Nations. He also spoke of the role of the SADF in crushing resistance to apartheid in the townships

Giving evidence in mitigation of sentence, Reverend Robin Briggs, a dean of the Anglican Church, said "I cannot explain how great the danger would be if a Christian did not follow the dictates of his conscience"

At the age of 18, Charles Bester is sentenced to six years imprisonment. His crime: refusing to obey the laws of man, rather than those of God

By THANDEKA GQUBULE

He said he could not over-emphasise the crisis faced by a Christian who "turned his back on what he believed to be the word of God"

According to his uncle, Michael Cassidy, an evangelist of Africa Enterprise, a missionary organisation, Bester had sought "the face of God" on the issue of his conscription. He said his nephew believed God was calling him not to serve in the SADF

Cassidy added that Bester had gone on a two-week retreat to reflect and pray for guidance

Sergeant Johan Slattery, an investigating officer in the military police, said he was informed Bester had reported for military service but had refused to serve in the army

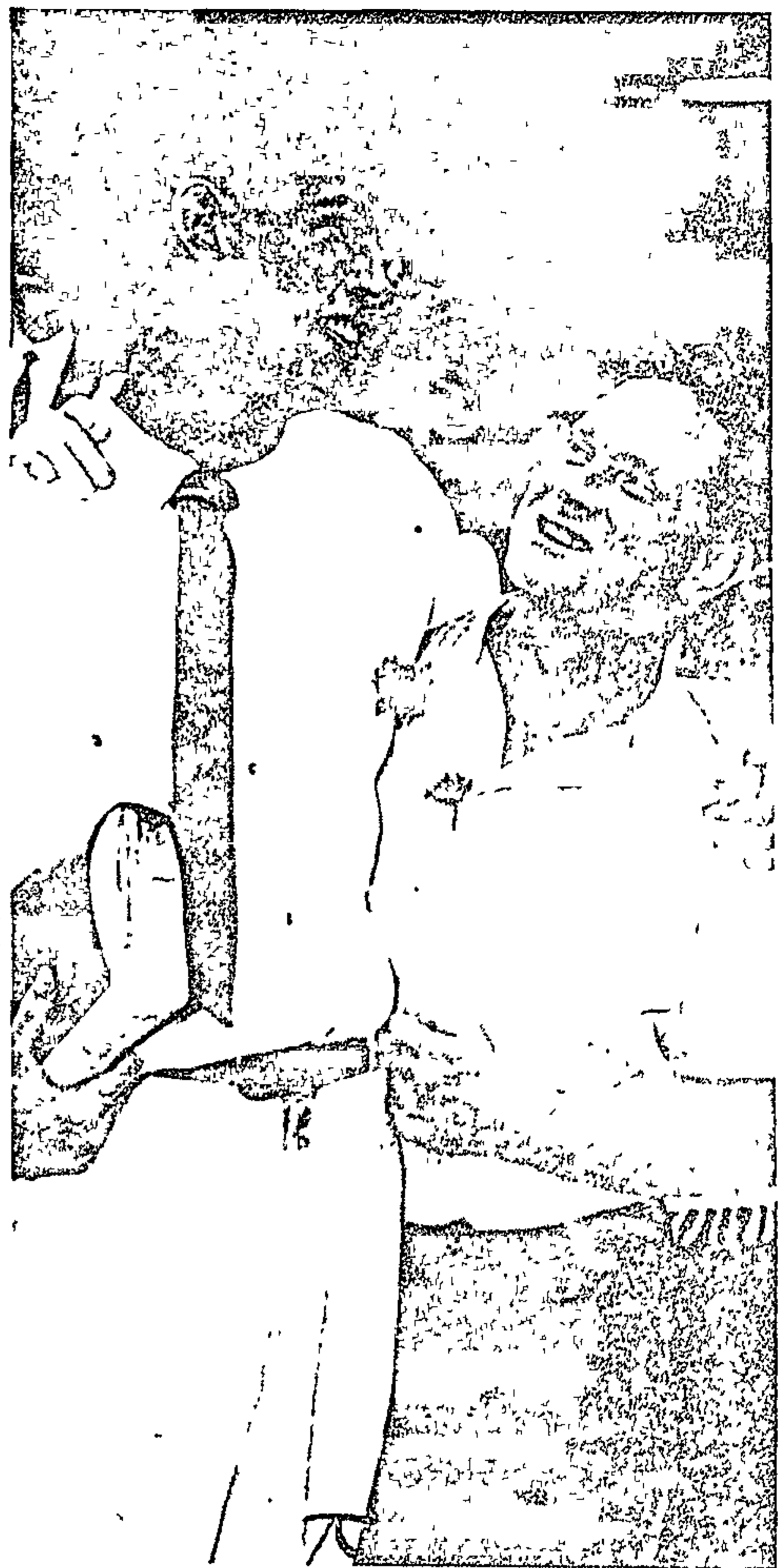
Commandant PJM van Niekerk of the SADF, who is responsible for the intake of conscripts in Johannesburg, also told the court that Bester had informed him he would not serve in the South African army under the present political system

Tapping his pen, as he had done throughout the hearing, Mr van der Merwe said in his judgement that refusal to do military service carried a mandatory sentence

"It does not matter what you say, the court has to impose the sentence. It cannot change anything to state your beliefs," he said

When defence counsel, Kathleen Satchwell, tried to interject that it was debatable whether the sentence was obligatory, Mr van der Merwe snapped "I did not ask for your comment"

The sentence for refusing to serve in the SADF is calculated by the length of service owed to the army, multiplied by one and a half. For objectors who have not spent any time in the army, this amounts to a period of six years



Charles Bester, 18, Bible in hand, towers over fellow-objector Dr Ivan Toms who flew up to Johannesburg to lend moral support during Bester's trial. Bester, South Africa's youngest conscientious objector, was sentenced to six years imprisonment for refusing to do military service

Picture TREVOR SAMSON, AFP

Bester could have chosen to object on the grounds of universal pacifism. But he stood firm on the objection that if he served, he would be participating in an unjust war

"The basic reason for my stand," Bester told the press earlier this year, "is that I am a Christian and as a Christian must follow the path of love in every situation. I cannot put my life into compartments, so that my religious life has no bearing on my political, sporting and other areas of my life"

Bester is to appeal against his sentence. Satchwell said at a press conference this week that he would benefit from Ivan Toms' appeal against his sentence for refusing to do military service

Toms, who has served nine months of his 18-month sentence, is currently out on bail pending an appeal

See also PAGE 11 of the Human Rights supplement to this week's Weekly Mail

# SADF 'preventing ANC infiltration'

254 Own Correspondent

Star 15/12/84

DURBAN — The northern Natal border with Mozambique was not a problem area for the Defence Force but some African National Congress infiltration had taken place across it, the Deputy Minister of Defence Mr Wynand Breytenbach said in Durban yesterday.

He said there were intelligence reports of ANC infiltration across the Natal border. He described the SADF's role on the Natal border as "a question of preventive action."

Accompanied by senior officers, he has undertaken a two-day tour of operational units on the Natal border and Citizen Force units supporting the police in townships.

"These chaps worked hard over the year. It is not the most pleasant time of the year to do such duty. I am touring to thank the chaps for doing their work and to wish them a happy Christmas and a prosperous new year."

Mr Breytenbach has already visited border units in the Free State, around the Lesotho border, and units in Soweto, Alexandra, Langa and Khayelitsha.

# Serviceman shot. Soldier on murder charge

Staff Reporter

1965 15/12/80 (254)  
A SOLDIER has appeared in court in Jan Kempdorp in the Northern Cape on a charge of murder after the shooting of a serviceman who was apparently absent without leave.

Rifleman Adriaan Johannes Stephanus Botha, 19, was not asked to plead. He was released on his own recogni-

sances and the hearing was postponed until December 27.

Lance Corporal Sidney Winston Sampson, 20, of Tulbagh, died when he was hit in the neck and stomach by R4 rounds on Monday.

A spokesman for the police in the Northern Cape said four members of 93 Ammunition Depot outside the town went to

the township of Valspan in search of members who were allegedly absent without leave.

They found the men in Valspan township outside Jan Kempdorp.

Shots were fired and Lance Corporal Sampson was hit.

Rifleman Botha appeared before a magistrate on Monday afternoon.



# Halting of SADF murder trial invalid

Argus Africa  
News Service

WINDHOEK — A Full Bench of three judges of the Supreme Court in Windhoek has declared invalid a certificate issued by President Botha halting the murder trial of four SADF soldiers

The certificate, in terms of the Defence Act of 1957, was issued by Mr Botha acting on advice from the SADF. Four SADF soldiers — C J Harmse, F J Herps, D F Esselen and J Fernando — were all indicted for the murder in November 1985 of Mr Frans Uapota, a resident of Owambo.

According to a post-mortem performed on Mr Uapota, he had a broken neck, broken ribs and other injuries after being interrogated by the four, who were on counter-insurgency operations in Owambo at the time of the killing.

After a police investigation of the case in late 1985 and early 1986, the four men appeared in court on murder charges on June 24 1986.

## "GOOD FAITH"

The trial was stopped three days later in terms of the certificate issued by Mr Botha, which said the men had acted in "good faith" in "combating terrorism in an operational area".

President Botha made his decision after being given a report on the incident prepared by Colonel C de Klerk of the SADF.

A challenge on the validity of the State President's certificate was later mounted by the dead man's wife, Mrs Victoria Mweuhanga, and the case was heard yesterday.

Mr Justice Harold Levy, Mr Justice Chris Mouton and Mr Justice Herbert Hendler concurred in declaring the certificate invalid.

## WORRYING INROADS

The court found that the issuing of such certificates made serious and worrying inroads into the discretionary powers of the Attorney-General to decide on prosecutions.

Legal sources here say that the ruling will open the way for the alleged killers of Mr Uapota to stand trial, and could also set a precedent for another action pending against a State President's immunity certificate — that of six SADF officers charged with the murder of a Swapo official, Mr Immanuel Shifidi, in November 1986.

Stu. 16/12/88

254

~~254~~

Certificate invalid, says Supreme Court

# State President's immunity revoked

By Brendan Seery,  
The Star's Africa News Service

WINDHOEK — A full Bench of three judges of the Supreme Court in Windhoek has declared invalid a certificate issued by the State President, Mr P W Botha, halting the murder trial of four SADF soldiers.

The certificate, in terms of the Defence Act of 1957, was issued by Mr Botha acting on advice from the SADF

Four soldiers — Mr C J Harmse, Mr F J Herps, Mr D F Esselen and Mr J Fernando — were all indicted for the murder in November 1985 of Mr Frans Uapota, a civilian resident of the northern Namibian war zone of Owambo

According to a postmortem performed on Mr Uapota, the dead man suffered a broken neck, broken ribs and other injuries after being interrogated by the four, who were on counter-insurgency operations in Owambo at the time

After a police investigation of the case in late 1985 and early 1986, the four men appeared in court on murder charges on June 24 1986. However, three days later, the trial was stopped

The State President, in issuing the certificate halting prosecution, said the men had acted in good faith in "combating terrorism in an operational area". Mr Botha made his decision after being given a report on the incident prepared by

a Colonel C de Klerk of the Defence Force

A challenge of the validity of the State President's certificate was later mounted by the dead man's wife, Mrs Victoria Mweuhanga

Mr Justice Harold Levy, Mr Justice Chris Mouton and Mr Justice Herbert Hendler concurred in declaring the State President's certificate invalid

The court found that the issuing of such certificates made serious and worrying inroads into the discretionary powers of the Attorney-General

Mr Justice Levy commented that the evidence which was submitted to President Botha before he made his decision was "mostly misleading" and that the Transitional Government in Windhoek should not have been told by Pretoria to go ahead and issue the immunity certificate

A similar certificate was issued earlier this year to halt the trial of six SADF officers who had been charged with the murder of a Swapo official, Mr Immanuel Shifidi, during a violent clash at a Swapo rally in Windhoek in November 1986

The issue of that certificate has also been challenged before the courts, although a decision has not yet been handed down

Legal sources in Windhoek say the latest ruling by the three judges in Windhoek will open the way for the alleged killers of Mr Uapota to stand trial, and could also set a precedent for the other action pending against a state president's immunity certificate

# Conscription is a moral AND practical issue <sup>25U</sup>

From Dr IVAN TOMS  
(Mowbray)

I AM writing in response to Willem Steenkamp ("Conscripts provide an essential reserve", Cape Times, December 1) Two weeks ago I was in Pollsmoor Prison serving an 18-month sentence for refusing to serve in the SADF

While out on bail I sat through the trial of objector Charles Bester in Johannesburg on December 5. These experiences have left a deep mark and I approach conscription as a moral rather than simply a practical issue

Steenkamp argued the practical and strategic importance of conscription He then developed this argument with examples from Germany in 1939 and a present NATO study

He rightly says that we cannot superimpose these findings on South Africa. Unfortunately many of the examples cited bear no resemblance to the defence needs of South Africa in 1988. Throughout there is an emphasis on the importance of a well-trained reserve But surely this does not necessarily require compulsory military conscription?

Most of the statistics quoted in the article concern the US army where the reserve consists of former professionals or volunteers — NOT conscripts

He also says "most militarily significant

## LETTERS

Box 11  
CAPE TOWN  
8000

nations are totally reliant on conscription to field a significant fighting force"

One must assume that Steenkamp does not consider the US or Britain to be militarily significant

Furthermore, no southern African country or alliance of countries could ever launch a "lightning war" With the SADF's intelligence network, any preparations for war would be noticed immediately. Also, it could not be strong enough to overwhelm a reasonable-sized South African army which would not have to be conscripted.

But conscription is not only an issue concerned with the practical alternatives It must also address the moral dilemma Apartheid is causing untold suffering and hardship for the majority of South Africans

With all the fanfare of local municipal elections the black majority remains voiceless in national political power And the local option has now resulted in the rejuvenation of petty apartheid.

It is this system that young white men are forced to defend This

forces many conscripts to face unwillingly a crisis of conscience

Of these, the majority will unwillingly fulfil their compulsory military service Many will study for protracted periods at university to delay their call-up Some will go overseas

A small number of universal religious pacifists qualify for alternative service within State structures They perform up to six years' community service but this option is not available to those religious objectors like Charles Bester and myself who include political and moral reasons for their objection

This has led to prison sentences of from 18 months (in my case) to six years (in David Bruce and Charles Bester's cases) Objectors are treated as criminals and yet not granted the right to remission (usually one-third of the sentence) which rapists, murderers and suchlike generally receive

Is it not time for the law to be changed so that moral and political objectors can serve the needy in South Africa through alternative non-military national service rather than wasting their skills in prison?

Forcing young men to fight for something they do not believe in, without constructive alternatives, encourages a disrespect for society and the law that we can ill-afford

# Malan may take further action over SADF four

star  
17/12/88

PETER FABRICIUS

254

DEFENCE Minister General Magnus Malan is considering taking further action in the case of four South African Defence Force members whose trial for murder in Namibia was stopped by the State President, Mr P W Botha.

The Windhoek Supreme Court this week overruled a certificate — issued by the President under the Defence Act — which stopped the murder trial. The court's decision allows for a re-opening of the proceedings against the four soldiers.

General Malan issued a statement to the South African Press Association yesterday, saying he had asked for a full transcript of the judgment before deciding on possible further action.

The general was not available last night to clarify the statement, but Defence sources said further action would depend entirely on the analysis of the court's judgment.

Possible courses of action could be: an acceptance of the court's decision, taking it to appeal or seeing if a possibility existed under Section 103 of the Defence Act, which the Government used originally to intervene in the trial.

Sources said the court ruled that insufficient evidence had been presented to the Government for action under Section 103.

It was possible that extra evidence would now be provided once the court's judgment had been studied.

A full Bench of three judges of the court ordered on Thursday that the four SADF members be prosecuted in connection with the death of a Namibian civilian, Mr Frans Uapota.

● TO PAGE 2

## Malan to study court ruling

The four SADF men involved are Mr CJ Harmse, Mr FJ Herps, Mr DF Esselen and Mr J Fernando

The Attorney-General of South-west Africa ordered that the four be prosecuted on a charge of a murder. The trial began on June 24 1986 but was discontinued three days later upon the issuance of the certificate.

The State alleged that the

254 ● FROM PAGE 1.

star 17/12/88  
four soldiers had caught Mr Uapota in northern Namibia on the night of November 28, 1985, and killed him.

The appeal of Mr Uapota's widow against the validity of the certificate was upheld by Mr Justice Harold Levy, Mr Justice Chris Mouton and Mr Justice Herbert Hendler.

*CMB Times 17/12/88*

## 'Too early to predict' if call-up will be shorter

Own Correspondent *JS4*

DURBAN — The Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr Wynand Breytenbach, says it is still too early to say if peace between South Africa and Angola will lead to shorter military service for SA conscripts

Mr Breytenbach said this in reply to a question at the end of a two-day tour of operational army units in Natal

"As much as I would personally like this to happen, I think it is still too early to predict the final result," he said

Commenting on the incident in which an Angolan MiG-21 pilot landed in Namibia this week, Mr Breytenbach said South Africa had recently acted with great restraint in the light of the Brazzaville peace talks

He said he thought the fighter-plane would probably be returned to the Angolans

"It would be a pity to wreck the peace proposals for the sake of one plane"

If the incident had happened a year ago, the plane might have been "stripped down" for intelligence purposes

SA offers to  
swap pilot,  
for soldier  
held in Cuba

IN a dramatic move, South Africa yesterday offered to return the Angolan MiG 21 aircraft which landed in Namibia and to swap the pilot, who apparently defected, for the SA prisoner Papenfus, being held in Cuba.

In a statement issued in Pretoria, Minister of Foreign Affairs Pik Botha, said the exchange could take place in New York to coincide with the signing of the tripartite agreement.

The Foreign Affairs Ministry had earlier said it would consider the matter of the MiG 21 fighter and its pilot, "as soon as it has all the facts at its disposal".

It is being speculated that the pilot planned to defect to Windhoek, but landed in a disused maize field about 65km north-east of Otjiwarongo - roughly halfway between Windhoek and the Angolan border - when he ran out of fuel.

A farmer, Heinrich Schneider-Waterberg, gave him a cup of coffee before the military took over, and he is now believed to be in official custody.

An SADF spokesman, Maj Doep Martins, said in Pretoria he could not comment because the whole affair was being handled by the Department of Foreign Affairs.

A large military contingent was guarding the aircraft in the maize field where it landed.

Farm owner, Schneider-Waterberg said. "We saw something flying low past the homestead and noticed it going down with its wheels lowered." "It was quite exciting," he said. "It is not everyday that something like this happens in our part of the world".

Schneider-Waterberg said he met the pilot on the road and took him home for coffee. The police were then called. - Sapa

se  
PE  
all  
I  
no  
as-  
-o-  
al-  
on  
on-  
ws  
ck  
his  
ars  
nd  
ars  
or-  
the

# Murder probe after 'mistaken' township ambush

By BARRY STREEK and WILLEM STEENKAMP  
 SEARCHING questions about the role of the army in black townships were raised yesterday by the PFP after the disclosure at the weekend that five soldiers had mistakenly killed two policemen and an informer during a stake-out of a suspected ANC arms cache.

The police have opened murder dockets and announced that a full, judicial inquiry will be held into the incident which took place last Wednesday.

A police spokesman said an inquest would

be held to see if anyone was to blame and, if so, they would be prosecuted.

The PFP's Law and Order spokesman, Mrs Helen Suzman, yesterday called for an independent inquiry into the incident and into the presence of national servicemen in the townships.

One of the most crucial questions likely to be asked at the judicial inquiry is what happened to the minutely detailed liaison and communication machinery that exists between the military and the civil power.

In terms of the joint management commit-

tee (JCM) system which new networks the country, military-police pooling of information and intelligence should have meant that both forces were aware of the suspected activities at the shoot-out house — and the action planned.

Defence Force spokesmen were yesterday unwilling to say anything except that the shoot-out had taken place in Soweto and that the police were investigating the incident, but it is understood that JMC procedures were, in fact, carried out.

If this was the case, it would seem that there was a breakdown of communication

somewhere at the lowest levels of the chain of command.

In theory, soldiers engaged in internal security duties should be accompanied, wherever possible by at least one policeman, acting as a representative of the civil power, but in practice this is not always possible because the police are so thinly spread.

Mrs Suzman said the incident raised the whole question of the role of the Defence Force in townships, particularly in regard to untrained national servicemen.

"The whole question of untrained troops

being sent to deal with the townships should be investigated.

"This is not the job national servicemen should be doing.

"It seems to be a case of the army doing what the police should have been doing — that is investigating crime," Mrs Suzman said.

Ever since Defence Force troops were despatched to the townships to back up the police during the 1985-86 disturbances, the army role in black residential areas has been marked by controversy.

## Soweto shootout: How it happened

THE chain of events leading to the Soweto shootout apparently unfolded as follows

- 1 At 11 20pm on Wednesday a four-man police patrol is taken to a suspected ANC house in White City by an informer
- 2 Unknown to them a five-man army group, said to be from Doornkop Unit Group 42, is already hiding in the house, guns at the ready
- 3 The informer, Mr Morris Alexander, points out the house and in pitch darkness the police storm the building
- 4 The soldiers, believing the attackers to be ANC members, open fire
- 5 Mr Morris and two special constables, Const M I Ntshingila and Const K N Nene, die instantly in the hail of bullets. A third policeman, Const N Ngcobo, is seriously injured. None of the soldiers is hurt.
- 6 The soldiers realise their mistake and summon medical help. The injured policeman is taken to hospital.

# EX-Nat to lead Unity Party?

*cmf Times 19/2/88*

**Own Correspondent**  
**JOHANNESBURG.** — The leaders of all three political parties engaged in unity talks are backing Dr Willem de Klerk as leader of the projected new liberal opposition party, it was disclosed at the weekend.

The former Rapport editor and academic emerged last week as a leading figure behind the negotiations to create a united party — likely to be called the Democratic Party — from the PFP, IP and NDM.

Dr De Klerk and the three party leaders, Dr Zach de Beer (PFP), Dr Denis Worrall (IP) and Mr Wynand Malan (NDM) have declined to comment on intense speculation that Dr De Klerk will head the new party, expected to become a reality by February or March next year.



# Full inquiry to be held into Soweto shootout

SUSAN RUSSELL

A FULL inquiry would be held into the shootout in Soweto last week in which five SADF personnel mistakenly killed two policemen and an informer during the stakeout of a suspected ANC arms cache, an SAP spokesman confirmed yesterday.

He said an inquest into the shooting last Wednesday night would have to be held to see if anyone was to blame and if

254 To Page 2 19/12/88

## Inquiry to be held into Soweto shootout

so they would be prosecuted  
The spokesman said Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok had not issued a statement on the shooting

Special constables M I Ntshingila and K N Nene, and the informer Morris Alexander were killed

A third policeman, N Ngcobo, was seriously injured

According to the police spokesman the SADF members opened fire on the group of four policemen at 11 20pm last

Wednesday at a house in White City, Soweto

Four policemen and an informer entered the house looking for arms believed to be kept there

As they went inside the SADF who, acting on the same information were already inside the house, opened fire killing the two constables and the informer and injuring the third policeman

There are



# Soweto ambush:

## Police

## deny

## cover-up

RGUS  
19/12/88

(254)

37

The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Police have denied trying to cover up the SADF ambush which claimed the lives of two policemen and an informer and left a third policeman possibly maimed in Soweto last week

News of the tragedy came out in the Press on Saturday. The shootings happened on Wednesday night

The acting commander of the SAP Directorate of Public Relations in Pretoria, Lieutenant-Colonel Steve van Rooyen, said today

"The incident was reported the next day and given out on inquiry. It was not put on the unrest report because the incident did not constitute unrest. We do not think it necessary to release the information

"There was no cover-up and the fact that the SADF was involved was just by-the-by"

### PROSECUTION

Police are investigating cases of murder and one of attempted murder in connection with the shootings

The matter is to be referred to the Attorney-General of the Transvaal for his decision on whether to prosecute the SADF members

Should the Attorney-General decline to prosecute, the matter would be treated as a judicial inquest into the deaths, a police spokesman said

Those killed were Constable M I Ntshingila and Constable K N Nene. The informer was identified as Mr Morris Alexander

A third policeman, Constable N Ngcobo, was seriously wounded in the leg in the incident at house 623C in White City, Jabavu. He may lose the use of his leg

### SUSPECTS

A fourth policeman was not injured and withdrew to call police reinforcements to the scene

It is believed that four SADF members from Group 42 at the Doornkop military base were waiting for suspects to return home. Three fired R-4 automatic rifles as the police, who were following up information on which the SADF had also acted, arrived

The policemen were shot before they had time to identify themselves

Both units had been told that an arms cache was in the house

Police said that no arms were found nor were any suspects arrested

Although police and the Defence Force have declined to say anything further about the shootings, it is believed the matter is receiving high-level attention

The PFP has called for an inquiry into the matter

19/12/88

# Police look into <sup>stev</sup> murder case after bungled shoot-out

Crime Reporter

254

Police are investigating cases of murder after SADF members shot and killed two special policemen and an informer in Soweto during an apparently bungled operation last week

The matter is to be referred to the Attorney-General of the Transvaal for his decision on whether to prosecute the SADF members

Should the Attorney-General decline to prosecute, the matter would be treated as a judicial inquest into the deaths, a police spokesman said

Those killed were Constable M I Ntshingila and Constable K N Nene. The informer was identified as Mr Morris Alexander

A third SAP member, Constable N Ngcobo, was shot in the leg and seriously wounded in the incident at house 623C in White City, Jabavu, on Wednesday night. He may lose the use of his leg

Although police and the Defence Force have declined to say anything further about the shootings, revealed for the first time yesterday, it is believed the matter is receiving high-level attention

## AUTOMATIC RIFLES

The Defence Force has confirmed the incident, but a spokesman would say nothing further

The PFP has called for an inquiry into the matter. It is believed that four SADF members were involved. Three fired R-4 automatic rifles as the police, who were following up information on which the SADF had also acted, arrived. The surprised policemen were shot at before they had time to identify themselves

It emerged later that soldiers from Group 42 at the Doornkop military base were already in the house, waiting for their suspects to return home, when the police arrived

Both parties involved had information that an arms cache was in the house but apparently failed to co-ordinate their operations

Police said yesterday that, in fact, no arms were found nor were any suspects arrested

# Ambush news not covered up — SAP

Star 20/12/88

By Craig Kotze,  
Crime Reporter

254

254

Police have denied trying to cover up the SA Defence Force ambush which claimed the lives of two policemen and an informer and left a third man possibly maimed in Soweto last week.

News of the tragedy was revealed in the press only on Sunday. The shootings happened on Wednesday night.

The acting commander of the SAP directorate of public relations in Pretoria, Lieutenant-Colonel Steve van Rooyen, said yesterday "The incident was reported the next day and given out on inquiry. It was not put on the unrest report because the incident did not constitute unrest."

"There was no cover-up and the fact that the SADF was involved was just bye-the-bye."

Those killed were Constable M I Ntshingila and Constable K N Nene. The informer was identified as Mr Morris Alexander. Constable N Ngcobo, was seriously wounded in the incident.

No mention of the ambush was made when routine calls to police were made by The Star on Thursday.

It is believed that four SADF members were involved. Three fired R-4 automatic rifles as the police arrived. The soldiers were from Group 42 at Doornkop military base.

Both parties had information that an arms cache was in the house. Police said yesterday that no arms were found nor were any suspects arrested.

## PFP call for judicial inquiry

The Progressive Federal Party has called for a full judicial inquiry into the killing of two policemen and an informer in a South African Defence Force ambush in Soweto last week.

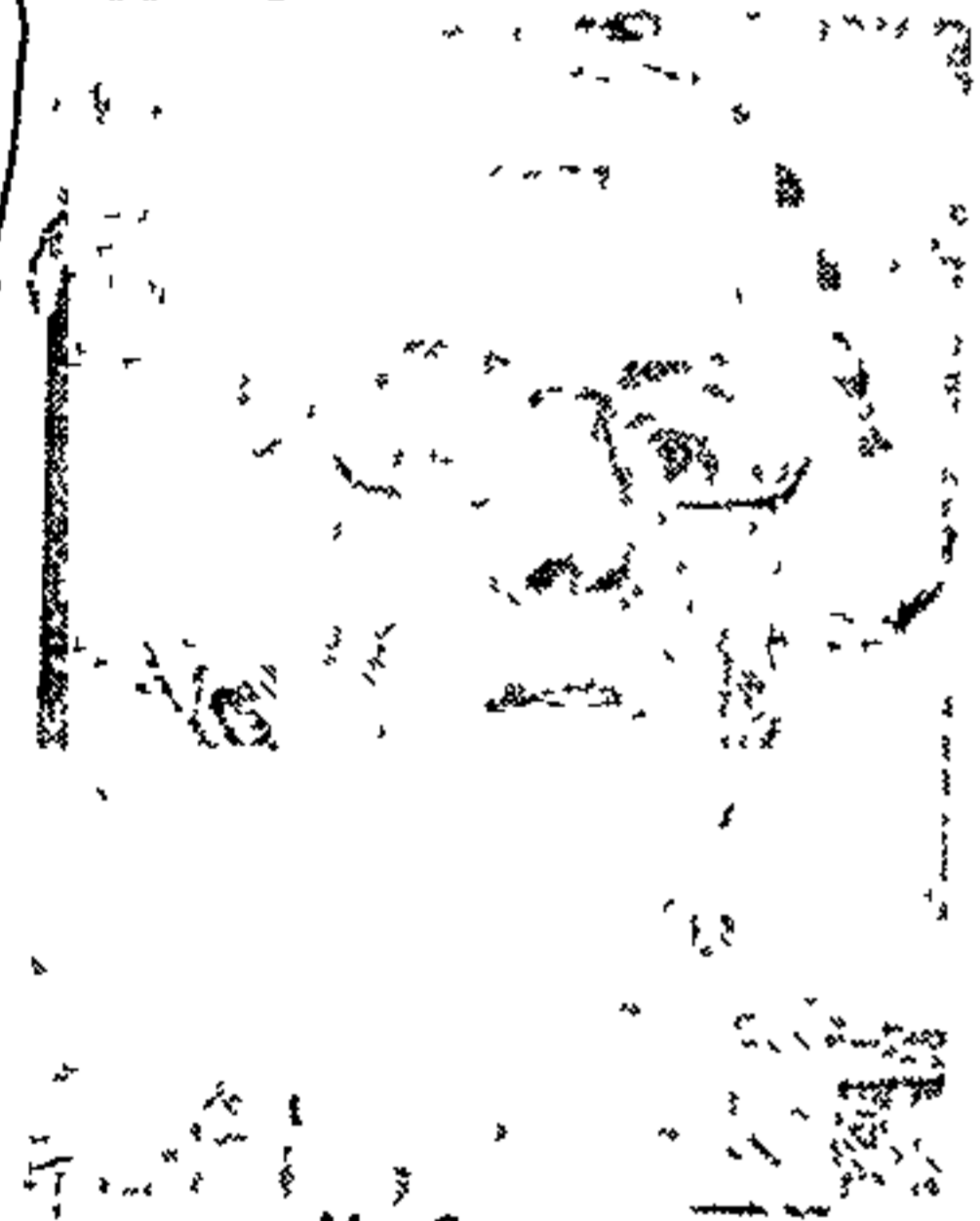
Mrs Helen Suzman, PFP spokesman on law and order, said the incident was "another good reason for not sending the army into the townships."

Mrs Suzman said there seemed to be an "inexplicable delay" in police informing the public of what occurred.

"The police evidently don't appear to respect sufficiently the public's right to know. One hopes that in future there will not be this delay when incidents as serious as this one occur."

A Labour Party spokesman has said the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, had to accept full responsibility and should resign immediately.

Mr Peter Hendrickse, public relations officer of the LP, said the incident resulted from SADF "interference in SAP matters."



Mrs Suzman

# 'No ANC link' to Soweto ambush

By CHRIS STEYN

POLICE yesterday denied that they had linked the ANC to the Soweto ambush in which two policemen and a civilian were shot dead by members of the South African Defence Force

A police spokesman said reports in which the civilian, Mr Morris Alexander, was identified as an "ANC informer" were "media-fabricated"

The ANC link first emerged in a radio news broadcast.

Yesterday police said Mr Alexander had no connection whatsoever with the ANC, but was known to the police because he had previously been

linked to a scrap-metal scam in Soweto

Police said that although Mr Alexander had supplied both the police and the SADF with information which led to the shooting, they had no grounds to believe that he had any "malicious intent"

The spokesman said Mr Alexander originally approached four members of the SADF saying that a group of armed men had robbed him of his motor vehicle and were hiding at house 623C in White City

Later he gave the same information to four members of the police who immediately accompanied him to the ad-

dress where the shooting occurred

Describing the incident as "unfortunate", the police spokesman said the SADF and the police would have to urgently re-evaluate their communication procedures

Police were yesterday still looking for the owner of the house, Mr Trevor Ndlovu

Defence Correspondent Willem Steenkamp reports that SADF troops deployed in the townships prefer not to undertake purely crime-prevention actions on their own initiative — but they can be ordered to do so if the occasion warrants such action

According to military sources, crime prevention is basically the police force's responsibility and area of expertise. But soldiers could make a citizen's arrest and could also arrest people if ordered to do so by the local Joint Operations Committee

The JOC is a combined military and police co-ordinating and executive body which meets on a daily basis or runs full-time, depending on the situation

Military spokesmen were reluctant yesterday to comment on last week's Soweto shooting because the investigations were being handled by the police

# Hitch in plan to swop Papenfus

Political Staff (254)

It is highly unlikely that Private Johann Papenfus, the SA Defence Force prisoner of war being held in Cuba, will be home for Christmas.

The South African Government hopes to swop him for the pilot of the Angolan MiG-21 jet fighter which crash-landed in Namibia last week.

It was expected the pilot might fly with Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha and Defence Minister General Magnus Malan when they left for New York

last night to sign the final tripartite agreement with Cuba and Angola on the terms of a southern African settlement plan.

But the South African party left without the pilot aboard as negotiations with the Cubans were still incomplete, a foreign affairs spokesman said.

The South African party which left last night included director-general of foreign affairs Mr Neil van Heerden and his two deputies, Mr Glen Babb and Mr Herbert Beukes.

# Judge overturns PW's decision on defence trial

THE Windhoek Supreme Court has ruled that a certificate issued by President PW Botha to stop a trial in which four defence force members were accused of murder is invalid.

Mr Justice Levy said the report submitted to the president on which he based his decision to issue the certificate was "most misleading". The report did not contain vital information about medical evidence and the evidence of state witnesses. For this reason the judge ruled that a proper report had not been submitted to Botha as required by the Defence Act.

"The president was therefore unable to authorise the interim government to issue the certificate to stop the trial.

The trial of the four defence force

Weekly Mail Reporter

members, CJ Harmse, FJ Herps, DF Esselen and J Fernando, for the murder of Frans Uapota, 45, was stopped in July 1986 after the certificate was issued.

Uapota's wife, Victoria Mweunhanga, appealed against this decision and three supreme court judges ruled in her favour.

Justice Levy said a post mortem report and evidence explaining the injuries of the deceased as well as the cause of death was essential.

The post mortem report, obtained as the result of a discovery order, was analysed by Professor LS Smith and Dr JW van der Spuy. Their findings

were not contradicted by the respondents; the interim government cabinet, the state president, the attorney general for Namibia, the minister of defence and the four accused.

"According to their analysis, the cause of death was a massive, subdural haematoma, covering the entire brain, resulting from head injuries.

"In addition, however ... there were serious injuries to the upper abdomen and chest, including nine broken ribs, a ruptured spleen, a fracture of the neck and various other lacerations and injuries — particularly injuries around the neck consistent with a rope, a noose, having been tied around the deceased's neck and consequent strangulation."

In her supporting affidavit, Mweunhanga said she and her husband and a few friends were at a *cucca* shop in Onengali, Owamboland. Members of the South African Defence Force or South West Africa Territory Force arrived. The soldiers forced them to lie down before kicking them. Uapota was then blindfolded and assaulted.

"None of the allegations made by the applicants are denied by the respondents," Justice Levy said.

The report submitted to Botha was compiled by Colonel De Klerk and signed by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan.

De Klerk, who "laboured under the misconception that he could not speak to state witnesses", did not confer with them. And none of the civilians with Mweunhanga at the time of the incident were interviewed.

Vital information that Uapota was not involved in "terrorism" was also not in the report to the president.

"On the contrary, the so-called evidence admitted to the state president was most misleading," said Justice Levy.

# 'More than one' patrol involved in shoot-out'

Star 23/12/88

248  
254

## Crime Reporter

More than one Defence Force patrol was involved in the Soweto SADF-SAP shootings which left three men dead and another wounded last week, police said.

In a statement, the SAP Directorate of Public Relations said "It appeared that a number of Defence Force patrols were, in one form or another, involved in this incident

"The incident occurred at night and since the Defence Force members were not readily available the next day, difficulties were experienced in the immediate obtaining of the necessary information.

"It is ludicrous to suggest there was any attempt to conceal the incident, since the death of any policeman is never kept a secret"

Police had waited for the nec-

essary particulars so a reasonable account of what had happened could be released

"In the interim, the media became aware of the incident and, on inquiry, it was confirmed that the incident had taken place," said the statement.

Particulars about the shootings were not released immediately because members of two forces were involved and the correct versions of all concerned had to be obtained first.

"It must also be kept in mind the four Defence Force members directly involved in this incident can be regarded as possible accused in this case and, as such, are entitled to the normal rights of an accused person"

The statement said Mr Trevor Ndlovu, occupant of the house where the shootings took place, could not be traced but had later contacted the police

THE NEWSPAPER

# Apartheid the cause of conscription dilemma

Star 23/12/88  
254  
254

Expressing one's view on conscription as a business person in South African society is a hazardous, and therefore potentially dangerous, assignment, conscription being one of the "holy cows" of one of the most military-conscious governments in Africa

Discretion must therefore be seen to be the better part of valour in what is said. But the level of discretion must not in any way confuse or camouflage the conviction with which the view is expressed

It is not my intention to undermine or discredit the services rendered by law-abiding conscripts

## Distorted

The issues, tensions, traditions and values that existed when I was in the army have now been drastically distorted, making military service thoroughly divisive and contentious

The vision, trust and credibility that were usually and traditionally associated with the SA Defence Force have gone through a painful metamorphosis

Recognising all of this, I must make it clear I defend the need, at the same time, for a competent, professional defence force assisted by a volunteer reserve

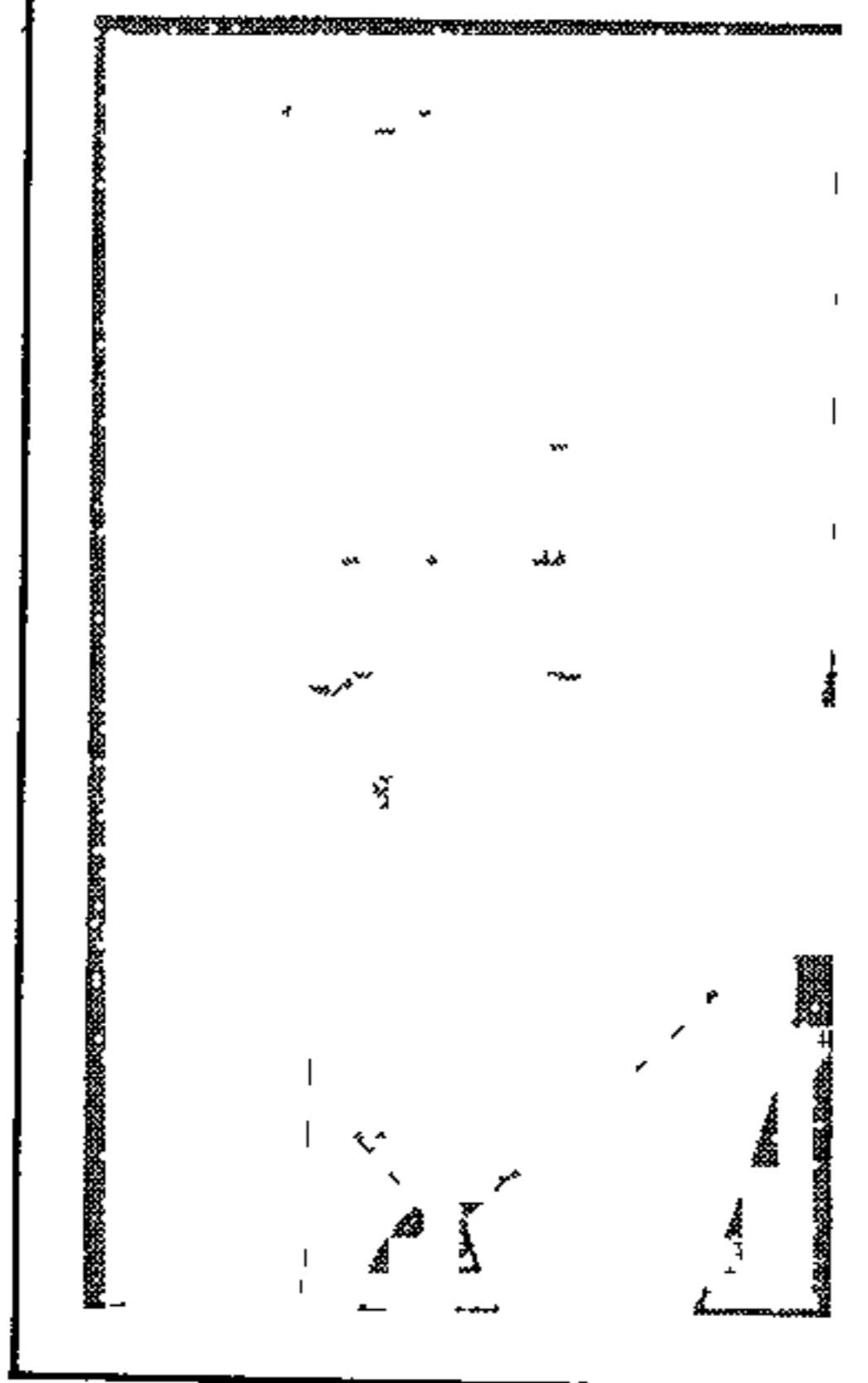
Racially selective military recruitment must go. We must have a non-racial defence force with equality in policy with respect to remuneration, conditions of service and promotion

This will ensure that the SADF will be structured to reflect the ideals of the society it seeks to defend

The moral, ethical and practical dilemmas of conscription are all rooted in the existence of the structural injustice of our land — apartheid. Apartheid is the cause of many ills

Conscription is a significant part of the apartheid debate. Business must participate in that debate since many of the conscripts are employed in business

BY ALEX ANDERSON  
of the Five Freedoms Forum



These selfsame conscripts are working in military uniforms among business's customers in their customers' townships without the approval or invitation of these customers

The market of tomorrow, and even of today, is "a black market" — a term used by business to describe a commercial entity rather than to promote racialism

Business must thus urgently address the Government and itself on the present violent mismanagement of the country's human loyalties and human resources

## Opposed

Business must consider the debate about the army in the townships. A survey in Soweto, Daveyton and Alexandra showed that 90 percent of the inhabitants of the areas were opposed to the army being in their midst

The defence budget for 1988 was more than R10 billion. Taken with the security police, the cost is in excess of R15 billion, which is 30 per-

cent of the national budget. The other consequences of the impact of conscription are almost immeasurable in their vastness

These include

- Cost, and it is immense, of interrupted service on the shop floor and in offices
- Cost of emigration and loss of young manpower due in most cases to the unacceptable impact of conscription — 11 172 people emigrated from South Africa last year, an average of 931 a month

A recent survey at Rhodes University revealed that 52 percent of its students would leave South Africa after graduation because of the unacceptable policy of conscription

Business has shown that it has within its ranks a few influential, competent and articulate protagonists in support of a non-racial democracy. This is evidence to expect that business can eventually come to understand that it must work for a just society

## Bath water

Should it not do so, it will run the serious risk of being "thrown out with the National Party's bath water" when the day of a new South Africa dawns

It must be further argued that by not examining the full repercussions of conscription and its dovetailing with the support of apartheid, business is effectively working against and alienating its position with mass-based democratic organisations

Business must therefore take a serious look at whether or not it approves this most undemocratic activity

Managers of business must use their credibility with the Government and business colleagues to challenge the Government and shareholders in their sphere of influence in respect of the following

- The need to establish projects and campaigns dedicated to changing the hearts and minds of a people burdened by secular group interests

which are to the detriment of survival as a country

● Government must provide clear cut plans on the removal of apartheid and the total-onslaught approach. The Government must provide a clear, unqualified, democratic vision for black representation through all tiers of government

● Ministers and Deputy Ministers must be lobbied and challenged on the increasing intransigence of the State President, Mr P W Botha, in not continuing with the reform initiative

● Business must commit itself to exploring the implications and understanding the issues of a non-racial democracy

● Free enterprise prospers and survives only in a truly democratic environment. Business must work for the survival of free enterprise as opposed to the alternatives of continued apartheid — white survival on the one hand, or communistically patterned nationalised economy on the other.

## Emergency

● Business must work for removal of the emergency regulations

● Business must introduce at the same time within its own ranks the concept of participative, caring management which will involve equal opportunity and a greater empathy and deeper understanding of the lot and quality of life of the politically and socially disadvantaged in our community

● Business must severely reconsider the consequences and ramifications of profiting from an arms industry that is largely the product of the consequences of the world's hostility to apartheid

● Business must seek new allies in its concern for survival. Surely the need to work more adequately, ably and competently with labour is more beneficial to the future of business than seeking to consolidate and further its current alliance with the Government?



# Row over doomed ship

By CHRIS STEYN

THE SAS Gelderland was sunk in a top-secret naval weapons trial this week despite the fact the Chief of the Navy, Vice-Admiral Glen Syndercombe, had been informed of an urgent Supreme Court application to stop the operation.

The application was brought after Defence Minister Magnus Malan allegedly did not honour an undertaking by his office that the Gelderland would not be sunk until representations were made by Warren Marine (Pty) Ltd concerning alleged valuable spares on the vessel.

A court order that the Gelderland was not to be sunk until 2.30pm today was obtained at about noon on Wednesday — but it was too late.

The Gelderland was "subjected to classified demolition trials at 10am

## *Gen Times 23/12/88 254* Court bid fails to halt top-secret navy sinking

northwest of Duker Point and sank an hour later," Naval Headquarters said later that afternoon.

The order obtained by Warren Marine against the Minister of Defence and Admiral Syndercombe was phoned to the Chief of the Navy by the Registrar of the Court at 12.05pm.

Earlier on Wednesday the court heard that notice of the urgent court action had been given to Admiral Syndercombe by phone. His reply was that the action should go ahead, but that he would only stop the sinking if a court so ordered.

The court heard Warren Marine be-

lieved there were valuable spares on board the Gelderland which could be removed and kept for use on another old defence vessel, the Nautilus, which it hoped to buy from the Navy by public tender next year.

Recently the director of Warren Marine, Mr Kenneth Evans, was notified that the Nautilus would be sold, that spares stocked up for it would be sold separately, and that the Gelderland would be sunk.

However, Mr Evans was of the opinion the Gelderland should only be disposed of once spares had been removed for sale with the Nautilus

The court heard that the office of the Minister of Defence had, in fact, given an undertaking that the Gelderland would not be sunk until Warren Marine had been given an opportunity to make further representations.

There is a direct conflict between the statements by the Navy and Mr Evans on the issue, in that Mr Evans believes that the vessel contained valuable spares, while the Navy claims it had been "stripped down to an empty shell (sic)".

According to Mr Evans, the vessel was sunk complete with main engines, auxiliary engines, gearboxes, propeller shafts, steering gear and a host of other valuable spares.

Mr Evans told the Cape Times yesterday the undertaking by the minister's office was in fact an agreement.

The Navy spokesman denied yesterday that any such undertaking had been given to Warren Marine

a time, explained... flight an hour before the departure of the doomed plane... accord, watched by UN Secretary-General Dr Javier Perez de Cuellar and US Secretary of State Mr George Shultz... in accordance with Resolu-

# SA would respond to attack on Unita — Malan

NEW YORK — South Africa would respond if Cuban forces launch an attack on Unita now that the tripartite Angola/Namibia agreement has been signed, Defence Minister General Magnus Malan said.

In comments made by a member of his staff to the media in New York, General Malan did not specify what form the response would take.

But he said "Should the Cubans launch a new offensive against Unita, South Africa would not sit back and look on with folded arms."

General Malan, and Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha emphasised that, in terms of South Africa's relations with the Unita movement, the Government would respect and abide by the tripartite agreement.

tite agreement  
At a news conference, Mr Botha said the agreement was clear.

No guerilla organisation or person might operate from Angolan territory against Namibia or South Africa.

## TRANSGRESSION

If the African National Congress was allowed to infiltrate through Botswana to kill civilians in South Africa, that would be a transgression of the agreement.

The same thing applied to South Africa. South Africa agreed not to assist Unita in any way that was contrary to the terms of the agreement.

South Africa would continue to be sympathetic to Unita. The movement was entitled to form part of the Angolan government — and friendships could not just be terminated in this manner, Mr Botha said.

General Malan said that the agreement signed yesterday stipulated that territories must not be used for aggression or violence against any of the parties — which curtailed the activities of the ANC and Swapo.

South Africa would honour the agreement in the same way it was honouring the Nkomati Accord with Mozambique, and it was on record as saying it would provide no assistance for the Renamo movement.

South Africa and Unita remained friends, General Malan said, and he was confident Unita could not be crushed by Fapla, the Angolan government's military force, without Cuban assistance.

## PROPAGANDA

General Malan forecast an intensified propaganda campaign against South Africa — that it would be accused of introducing delaying tactics and of providing clandestine assistance to Unita.

An effort would be made to drive a wedge between Unita and its leader, Dr Jonas Savimbi. General Malan said South Africa would respect the agreement in spirit and in content — The Star Bureau

... are used almost exclusively

# Ship sunk intact — claim

976 Tom B 24/12/88 (254)

WAS the SAS Gelderland, a navy ship sunk in a top-secret naval weapons trial off Hout Bay on Wednesday, merely "an empty shell" — or did the ship go down with sought-after machinery and equipment on board?

This question arose again yesterday following unsuccessful 11th-hour efforts by a city-based company Warren Marine — including an urgent application in the Cape Supreme Court — to stop the sinking of the ship.

"The ship still had four turbo-chargers, its stabilisers were there as well as its main switchboards and oil coolers. Some parts had been removed from some of the auxiliaries," said director of Warren Marine Mr Kenneth Evans.

"I would say the engine room was about 90% complete."

On Wednesday, the court heard that Warren Marine believed that there were valuable spares on board

the Gelderland which could be removed and kept for use on another old defence vessel, the Nautilus.

Mr Evans said he had obtained a verbal undertaking on the matter from a former military secretary to the Minister of Defence.

"The undertaking, which was not specific in any sense, simply confirmed that we would be able to appeal to the minister in the event of decisions being taken by the navy that were substantially differed from our request," he said yesterday.

"At no time has the minister refused to discuss this matter with us. His office had indicated that it would not be possible for us to see him before about the end of January."

But the ship was sunk on Wednesday, although the chief of the navy, Vice-Admiral Glen Syndercombe, had been informed by the Registrar of the court that the last-minute action was being brought.

# Army-cops liaison to be tightened

S/ Times 25/12/88

254

THE police and army are to tighten liaison in their operations in the townships in the wake of the recent bloody clash between arms of the security services in which two policemen died.

This week senior police sources confirmed their unhappiness with the relationship between the army and the police in township work.

"This was nothing other than a police matter, a criminal investigation," said a senior police officer.

"Why didn't the SADF report the matter to us for further investigation?"

The comment followed further revelations about the incident 10 days ago when soldiers and policemen clashed during a night raid on a White City, Soweto home — after being tipped off by the same informant.

It became apparent in official statements this week that more than one army patrol was involved in the in-

By DE WET POTGIETER  
and THABO NDUMELA

cident — others had taken up positions in the vicinity while a four-man team was secreted in the house to await the return of suspects.

"It appears that a number of Defence Force patrols were, in one form or another, involved in this incident," said a Law and Order spokesman this week.

The Defence Force is allowed to do police work in terms of the Defence Act but this week police officers privately raised questions about the co-ordination of activities between the security forces.

## Ambush

A senior police officer told the Sunday Times that policemen from outside would never go into Soweto on a case without prior arrangement with local police.

"If the SADF wanted to lay the ambush and handle the case themselves, although it was a clear criminal case, why didn't they co-ordinate with us?"

Meanwhile, the man at the centre of the incident, the owner of the house at 633 White City, Mr Trevor "Mzuzu" Dladla, blamed one of his debtors, Mr Morris Alexandra, for the tragedy.

It had been Mr Alexandra, said Mr Dladla, who had falsely reported to both the police and the army that Mr Dladla was a member of the ANC and had cached arms at his home. The informant, however, had been killed in the first army volley while leading a police unit to the house.

Mr Dladla said he saw soldiers start shooting from inside the house and then cross-fire followed from both sides which lasted about half an hour. At the end Mr Alexandra was dead and so were members of the police.

Star 27/1/88

254

# SA ground-based air defences 'inadequate'

By Claire Robertson, Pretoria Bureau

South Africa's missile air defences are inadequate to protect the country from potential air strikes from the north, says a Pretoria political scientist.

Writing in the latest *Strategic Review for Southern Africa*, Mr J T Ackerman, formerly of the University of Pretoria's department of political science and international politics, says while the country still enjoys sufficient offensive counter-air capability, the SA Air Force's ground-based air defences "cannot be regarded as adequate".

"To establish air superiority

calls for effective air defence and successful offensive counter-air operations," he says.

In quantitative terms, the air situation in southern Africa favours Angola, he adds.

South Africa has more combat aircraft at its disposal than its neighbouring countries — commanding 59,5 percent of combat aircraft, in southern Africa — but "a numerical comparison cannot be the sole criterion", says Mr Ackerman.

Angola is well ahead of South Africa in terms of quantity of air defence systems, with more than 800 SAM (surface-to-air missile) systems employed ver-

## Situation favours Angola, political scientist believes

— but still "the strength of the network has increased to its present formidable size".

"Battle groups of the South African Army will have to operate under increasingly unfavourable air conditions.

"Should there be a continued intervention by hostile forces, the already critical balance of power in the region would become even more so," the political scientist says.

While outlining the superior training of SAAF pilots over those in Angolan — a qualitative advantage — Mr Ackerman sounds a warning about this "tenuous balance".

In terms of quality of training of fighter pilots, South Africa is ahead "at present".

The high standard of training has earned the SAAF pilots "the honour of being rated among the top five air forces in the world", he says, quoting a former chief of the SAAF.

The rigid — and ineffective — Soviet training that pilots in

some neighbouring states have received in the past could give way "very soon" to the new approach adopted by the Soviet Air Force, stressing pilot independence and initiative.

"Although there is sufficient reason to believe SA is still ahead of its contending neighbours in respect of the qualitative aspects of air warfare, the gap would seem to be narrowing," Mr Ackerman says.

Another factor is that "Angola can rely on a resupply of major equipment, such as fighter aircraft, (giving) that country an attrition buffer that SA lack

# Papenfus swop 'now under way'

254  
Pretoria Bureau

Star 27/12/88

The exchange of South African, Cuban and Angolan prisoners of war was "already under way", according to a spokesman for the SA Defence Force in Pretoria today

A Foreign Affairs spokesman confirmed that moves to exchange South African prisoner of war Private Johan Papenfus — held in Cuba — for Angolan and Cuban PoW's were proceeding on course

Neither official could reveal at what stage the exchanges now stand

Negotiations were not, as has been reported, "becoming protracted" because of the insistence by Angola and Cuba that more prisoners than the Angolan pilot who landed in Namibia last week be released, the Foreign Affairs spokesman said

In terms of the agreement signed in New York last week, Angola, Cuba and South Africa are to exchange all PoWs, the spokesman stressed

One prisoner known to be due for repatriation is Lieutenant Domingo Jose de Almeida Vinez, who brought his Soviet MiG-21 fighter jet down in Namibia recently in an emergency landing

Private Papenfus (26), from Gezina, Pretoria, would be home "as soon as possible", said the Foreign Affairs spokesman, who pointed out that the agreement between the three countries "was only signed last Thursday"

## PoWs matter 'pursued'

THE matter of the repatriation of prisoners of war between South Africa, Cuba and Angola was "being pursued on a continual basis," a Foreign Affairs spokesman said in Pretoria yesterday.

He said it would not be in the interests of those concerned to say anything further.

In terms of the Brazzaville protocol of December 13, an SADF rifleman held in Cuba, Johan Papenfus, is to be returned to South Africa, while Cuban and Angolan PoWs are to be repatriated to their countries.

The Brazzaville protocol stated that signatories to the New York peace treaty — signed on December 22 — should "exchange the PoWs upon signature of the tripartite agreement" — Sapa

## Axing of SADF officer draws fire

(254)

Star 29/12/88  
Pretoria Bureau

If the South African Defence Force had dismissed the commanding officer of the Outenikwa Commando because of his participation in the Afrikaner Volkswag (AV) Great Trek celebrations, it was an example of unforgivable victimisation, AV executive member Ds Mossie van den Berg said yesterday.

Dominee van den Berg, who led the northern Transvaal Great Trek from Messina to Donkerhoek, said he had enjoyed the full co-operation of numerous members of the SADF, including many officers.

An SADF spokesman in Pretoria declined to comment on whether the SADF was investigating the participation by other members of the SADF in either the Government-supported FAK trek or the AV trek.



# Peace talks 'don't mean SADF won't pursue ANC'

Star 7/11/88  
DEPUTY Defence Minister Wynand Breytenbach says South Africa reserves the right to fight terrorists in neighbouring states, despite recent peace talks in New York

He was addressing South African troops on the northern and north-western Transvaal border yesterday

He said the peace initiative between South Africa, Cuba and Angola did not mean peace had come to southern Africa, but rather that a more intense onslaught could be expected from the African National Congress and Pan-Africanist Congress

Referring to Zimbabwe, Mr Breytenbach said the country's leader, Mr Robert Mugabe, was out of step with the rest of Africa

He warned that South African forces would not hesitate to launch hot-pursuit operations against terrorists

Meanwhile, two explo-

sive devices detonated in the Cape Town area on Thursday night caused minimal damage and no injuries

The first went off at police barracks in Mitchell's Plain at 10 05 pm

A limpet mine discovered at 11 pm on Thursday in Main Road, Mamre, was detonated

(254)